



Mayors for Peace



In Order for Humankind to Live through the 21st Century

—Toward Reconciliation between
Humankind and Science and Technology—

Proceedings of the 5th Conference of Mayors for Peace
August 4– 9, 2001

Sponsors: Mayors for Peace, City of Hiroshima, City of Nagasaki

Supported by: United Nations Regional Centre for Peace and Disarmament in Asia and the Pacific; United Nations Information Centre; United Nations University; United Nations Association of Japan; Hiroshima Prefecture; Nagasaki Prefecture; National Council of Japan, Nuclear Free Zone Local Authorities; Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace; Parliament Association for Promoting International Disarmament of Japan; NGO Committee on Disarmament, Inc.

Preface

Tadatoshi Akiba, Mayor of Hiroshima

President of the Mayors for Peace

Ichho Itoh, Mayor of Nagasaki

Vice President of the Mayors for Peace

World peace is the fervent wish of all peoples. As we reflect on the 20th century, we are often dazzled by humankind's amazing achievements in science and technology, but the dark side of this progress has left us with nuclear weapons, environmental destruction, and other imminent threats to our very survival. We must confront this reality by doing everything in our power to eliminate war and make the 21st a "century of peace and humanity."

The Conference of Mayors for Peace was established in 1982, nearly 20 years ago. Our purpose is to work in solidarity with cities around the world to arouse international public demand for the abolition of nuclear weapons, and to explore the roles that cities can play in addressing all the global problems that threaten the human family, from environmental destruction to hunger, poverty, and human rights violations.

The fifth General Conference of Mayors for Peace was held in Hiroshima and Nagasaki from August 4 to 9, 2001. Our theme was In Order for Humankind to Live through the 21st Century—Toward Reconciliation between Humankind and Science and Technology. This Conference was attended by 200 people representing 105 cities and 2 NGOs in 28 countries. The themes of our lively sessions were nuclear abolition, peace education, peaceful resolution of conflict, global environmental problems, and the role of NGOs. On the last day, before our closing ceremony, we adopted a Hiroshima-Nagasaki Appeal that expresses our determination to accept our responsibility as cities and work together to build the "century of humanity."

Prior to this conference, our secretariat conducted a survey and review designed to help us make the Mayors for Peace a more effective organization. As a result, we were able to adopt our first Overall Action Plan, a document that now represents the will of the participants. This action plan outlines such short-term priorities as "develop a program to establish Hiroshima-Nagasaki Peace Study Courses in universities around the world, research and improve the relationship between children and electronic media, exchange information via the Internet, and strengthen our administrative organization." We also approved clearly stated mid- and long-term objectives that will guide our growth as an NGO working ever more actively on a day-to-day basis.

Another change at last year's conference was our deliberate involvement of local residents. They helped with interpreting and other conference operation support, attended a dialogue meeting with foreign participants, manned a special NGO booth, and took part in welcome receptions sponsored by grassroots organizations. Throughout our six days together, the bonds of solidarity among participating cities and between those cities and the residents of the host cities were reinforced, and we achieved a mutual awareness that we are all working toward a common goal, a bright and peaceful future.

Greatly inspired by our most recent gathering, the Mayors for Peace will work harder than ever to arouse the international public with respect to abolishing nuclear weapons. We will continue seeking solutions to the many problems that threaten peace in our human family, and do everything in our power to make the 21st a "century of peace and humanity." We believe the circle of inter-city solidarity will grow. We hope this report will, in some small way, promote that growth.

Contents

I . Preface	1
II . Contents	3
III . Conference Program	4
IV . Photo Review	7
V . Profiles of Special Speakers and Coordinators	15
VI . Hiroshima Conference	23
1 Opening Ceremony	23
2 General Conference	37
3 Plenary Session I	45
4 Plenary Session II	69
5 A-bomb Survivor Testimonies, Social Influence of A-bomb	91
6 Subsession I	105
7 Subsession II	123
8 Discussion Meeting I with Citizens (Summary)	143
9 Discussion Meeting II with Citizens (Summary)	153
VII . Nagasaki Conference	163
1 Opening Ceremony	163
2 A-bomb Survivor Testimonies, Speeches by Young Citizens	169
3 Symposium	175
4 Subsession III	197
5 Subsession IV	217
6 Plenary Session III	237
7 Closing Ceremony	245
8 Discussion Meeting III with Citizens (Summary)	251
VIII . Appendixes	261
1 Hiroshima-Nagasaki Appeal	263
2 Overall Action Plan for the Mayors for Peace	264
3 List of Overseas Participants	266
4 List of Japanese Participants	269
5 List of Staffs	271

Program

DATE	TIME	EVENT	VENUE
August 4 (Sat.)	9:00-14:00-15:30	Registration Executive Conference	ICCH (<i>Himawari</i>) ICCH (<i>Dahlia 1</i>)
	16:00-17:40	Opening Ceremony Opening speech by Hiroshima Mayor Tadatashi Akiba Greetings by Kenzo Oshima, UN Under-Secretary-General, and Hiroshima Governor Yuzan Fujita Special Speech <i>Towards Globalism from Nationalism</i> Michio Morishima, Emeritus Professor, University of London, and Honorary Professor, Osaka University	ICCH (<i>Phoenix Hall</i>)
	17:45-18:35	Tour to Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum	Peace Memorial Park
	18:35-18:50	Pay respects at the Cenotaph for the A-bomb Victims	Peace Memorial Park
	19:30-21:30	Welcome Reception Hosted by Hiroshima City	Hiroshima City Museum of Contemporary Art
August 5 (Sun.)	9:00 - 9:50	General Conference	ICCH (<i>Himawari</i>)
	10:00-13:00	Plenary Session I <i>What Citizens can Do for the 21st Century Free from Nuclear Weapons</i> Coordinator: Toshiki Mogami, Professor, International Christian University (Special Lecture) Christopher Weeramantry, former Vice-President, International Court of Justice	ICCH (<i>Himawari</i>)
	13:00-14:00	Lunch	ICCH (<i>Dahlia</i>)
	14:00-14:15	Peace Song	ICCH (<i>Himawari</i>)
	14:20-17:20	Plenary Session II <i>The Peace Culture among Children -Eradicating the Culture of Violence-</i> Coordinator: Margot Kaessman, Bishop of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hanover	ICCH (<i>Himawari</i>)
	18:00-20:30	Discussion Meeting I with Citizens <i>What We must Do Now to Abolish Nuclear Weapons</i> Coordinator: Kazumi Mizumoto, Associate Professor, Hiroshima Peace Institute	ICCH (<i>Himawari</i>)
		Discussion Meeting II with Citizens <i>What We must Do to Eradicate Poverty and Hunger</i> Coordinator: Omar Farouk, Professor, Hiroshima City University	ICCH (<i>Dahlia</i>)
	Welcome Reception Hosted by Citizens' Groups	Hiroshima International House	

*ICCH: Intenational Conference Center Hiroshima

DATE	TIME	EVENT	VENUE
August 6 (Mon.)	7:30 - 8:45	Hiroshima Peace Memorial Ceremony	Peace Memorial Park
	8:45-11:30	Related Events Held by Citizens' Groups, etc.	
	11:30-13:00	Lunch	ICCH (<i>Cosmos and Ran</i>)
	13:00-13:40	A-bomb Survivor Testimonies Akihiro Takahashi, former Director of Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum	ICCH (<i>Himawari</i>)
	13:40-14:15	Social Influence of A-bomb Yoshie Funahashi, Honorary Professor, Hiroshima University	ICCH (<i>Himawari</i>)
	14:30-17:00	Subsession I <i>Making the A-bomb Experience a Legacy Shared by All</i> Coordinator: Katsuya Kodama, Assistant Professor, Mie University	ICCH (<i>Himawari</i>)
		Subsession II <i>Exploring Paths toward the Peaceful Resolution of Conflict</i> Coordinator: Toshiki Mogami, Professor, International Christian University	ICCH (<i>Dahlia</i>)
	17:00-18:30	Dinner	ICCH (<i>Cosmos</i>)
	17:20-18:20	Press Conference (only for concerned parties)	ICCH (<i>Ran</i>)
	18:30-19:00	Peace Message	ICCH (<i>Himawari</i>)
	19:15-20:00	Walk in Peace Memorial Park	Peace Memorial Park
August 7 (Tue.)	8:30	Depart Hotel Transfer by Bus to Nagasaki (Lunch in Fukuoka Prefecture, sightseeing at Dazaifu Tammangu Shrine)	
	17:20	Arrive at Nagasaki	
	19:00-20:30	Welcome Reception Hosted by Nagasaki City	Alt House in Glover Garden

DATE	TIME	EVENT	VENUE
August 8 (Wed.)	8:50- 9:30	Opening Ceremony Song by children of Yamazato Elementary School Opening speech by Nagasaki Mayor Iccho Ito Greetings by Nagasaki Governor Genjiro Kaneko, and Naoki Torii, Chairman of Nagasaki City Council Japanese Drum Performance	Nagasaki Brick Hall (Main Hall)
	9:30-10:00	A-bomb Survivor Testimonies Hiroshi Matsuzoe, member of Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace Speeches by Young Citizens Mayumi Ishitzuka, High School Peace Messenger of 2000 Shuko Miyahara, High School Peace Messenger of 2000 Performance by Wind Band Nagasaki Nishi High School	Nagasaki Brick Hall (Main Hall)
	10:00-12:30	Symposium <i>The 21st century-toward a peaceful world free from nuclear weapons: Roles of local governments and their citizens (NGO)</i> Coordinator: Toru Okabe, NHK Executive commentator Keynote speech by Tetsuo Maeda, Professor, Tokyo International University	Nagasaki Brick Hall (Main Hall)
	12:30-14:00	Lunch (*Writing of messages on candles)	Nagasaki Shimbun Culture Hall (Main Hall on 2F)
	14:00-17:00	Subsession III <i>Bequeathing a Beautiful Earth to Our Children</i> Coordinator: Ronni Alexander, Professor, School of International Cooperation Studies Faculty of Law Kobe University	Nagasaki Brick Hall (Meeting Room 1 - 4)
		Subsession IV <i>International Coordination to Abolish Nuclear Weapons</i> Coordinator: Tsutomu Mizota, Professor, Institute of Tropical Medicine, Nagasaki University	Nagasaki Brick Hall (International Conference Hall)
	17:00-18:30	Dinner	Nagasaki Shimbun Culture Hall (Main Hall on 2F)
	18:00-20:00	Discussion Meeting III with Citizen With Christopher Weeramantry, former Vice- President, International Court of Justice	Park Side Hotel (Great Hall on 1F)
	19:00-20:30	Lighting Peace Torch	Peace Park
	20:00-24:00	Drafting Committee on the Hiroshima-Nagasaki Appeal (Drafting Committee Members only)	Hotel New Nagasaki (Room <i>Tancho</i> on 3F)
August 9 (Thur.)	8:30- 9:30	Tour to Nagasaki A-bomb Museum	Nagasaki A-bomb Museum
	10:00-12:00	Nagasaki Peace Ceremony	Peace Park
	12:00-14:00	Lunch	Individual Hotels
	14:30-15:30	Plenary Session III <i>Toward Reconciliation between Humankind and Science and Technology</i> Coordinator: Toshiki Mogami, Professor, International Christian University	Nagasaki Brick Hall (International Conference Hall)
	15:30-16:00	Closing Ceremony (Announcement of Hiroshima-Nagasaki Appeal)	Nagasaki Brick Hall (International Conference Hall)
	16:00-16:30	Press Conference	Nagasaki Brick Hall (International Conference Hall)
	19:00-20:30	Farewell Dinner	Luke Plaza Hotel (Room <i>Seika</i> on 3F)

Photo Review



Entrance Signboard



Opening Ceremony



Mr. Kenzo Oshima,
UN Under-Secretary-General delivering
message from Mr. Kofi Annan, Secretary-
General of UN



Dr. Michio Morishima delivering a special speech



Tour of Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum



Conference participants dedicating flowers to the Cenotaph for A-bomb Victims



Welcom Reception

Hiroshima Conference



Executive Conference



General Conference



Plenary Session I



Dr. Christopher G. Weeramantry delivering a special speech



Peace Song



Plenary Session II



Discussion Meeting I with Citizens



Discussion Meeting II with Citizens



Tea Ceremony



Walk in Peace Memorial Park



Participants writing peace messages on candles



NGO Booth

Nagasaki Conference



Opening ceremony



Symposium



Subsession III



Subsession IV



Discussion Meeting III with Citizens



Drafting Committee on the Hiroshima-nagasaki Appeal



Tour of Nagasaki A-bomb Museum



Participants writing peace messages on candles



Plenary Session III



Introduction of Japanese Culture



Farewell Dinner

Profile of Special Speaker and Coordinators



*Guest Speaker

Michio Morishima (1923)

Professor Emeritus, London School of Economics and Political Science, Osaka University

After graduating from Kyoto University, Professor Morishima taught at Osaka University (1963-1969) and the London School of Economics and Political Science (1970-1988) where he was a Sir John Hicks Professor. He was awarded the Order of Cultural Merits, Japan in 1976 and elected as a fellow of the British Academy in 1981. Professor Morishima established STICERD (Suntory and Toyota International Centres for Economics and

Related Disciplines) attached to the LSE and now works as its Founder Chairman.

His publications include *Collaborative Development in Northeast Asia* as well as volumes on general economic theory.



*Plenary I & III, Subsession II
Coordinator

Toshiki Mogami (1950)

Professor of International Law and International Organizations, International Christian University; Director, ICU Peace Research Institute and the ICU Rotary Center for Peace and Conflict Resolution; President, Japan Peace Studies Association (1999–2001).

Professor Mogami graduated from the University of Tokyo, LL.B. in public law, M.A. and Ph.D. in international law.

His publications include: *International Organization* (1996), *Beyond the UN System* (1995), *The UNESCO Crisis and World Order* (1987), and numerous articles.



*Plenary Session I (Guest Speaker), Discussion Meeting III with Citizens

Christopher G. Weeramantry (1926)

Vice-President, International Court of Justice

After working as a Sri Lanka Supreme Court justice and as a professor at Monash University in Australia, Dr. Weeramantry was a judge on the International Court of Justice from 1991 – 2000. In his advising opinion for the ICJ on the illegality of the use of nuclear weapons in international law in July 1996, Dr. Weeramantry insisted that the use and the threat of use of nuclear weapons are illegal under any circumstances and are a basic violation of the principles of international law.

His publications include *Nuclear Weapons and Scientific Responsibility*.



*Plenary II
Coordinator
Margot Kaessmann (1958)

Bishop of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hannover
Ruhr University Bochum, Ph.D. in Theological Studies

Dr. Kaessman has been a member of the Central Committee of the World Council of Churches (1983–), Head of studies at the Protestant Academy (1992 – 1994), and General Secretary of the German Protestant Church Convention (1994 – 1999).

Her publications include: *The Eucharistic Vision. Poverty and wealth as a challenge to Christian unity* (1989), *Overcoming Violence* (1998), and *Why do you stand looking up towards heaven?* (1999).



*Subsession I
Coordinator
Katsuya Kodama (1959)

Associate Professor of Sociology and Peace Research, Mie University; Secretary General, International Peace Research Association
Faculty of Education - Hiroshima University, Hiroshima University, M.A. in Sociology; Graduate School in Sociology, Lund University, Sweden, Ph.D. Professor Kodama has written extensively on social movements, life histories of hibakusha, and multi-cultural society issues.

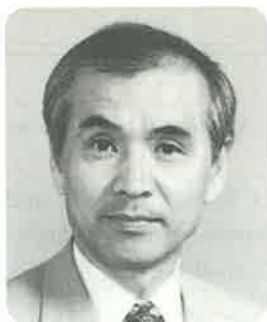
His publications include: *Life Histories of Atomic Bomb Orphans* (1987), *Peace on the Move* (1990), and *The Age of Municipal International Cooperation* (2001).



*Subsession III
Coordinator
Ronni Alexander (1956)

Professor, School of International Cooperation Studies, Kobe University
Yale University, M.A. in Public Administration from International Christian University, Ph.D. in International Relations from Sophia University.

Professor Alexander's publications include: *Endogenous Security in Pacific Island Countries*, *Lessons from the Nuclear-free and Independent Pacific Movement*, *Oceania Orientalism? Considerations from the Perspective of the Nuclear-Free and Independent Pacific Movement*, *Big Dreams and Small Islands*, and *Thinking about Security in the Pacific Island Countries*.



*Subsession IV

Coordinator

Tsutomu Mizota (1944)

Professor of the Graduate School and the Institute of Tropical Medicine, Nagasaki University

Professor Mizota completed the graduate studies program of the School of Education, University of Tokyo. He has contributed to the promotion of academic cooperation between Japan and other Asian countries; as a United Nations consultant, he has served as a bridge between Japan and the United Nations.

Awards received: The J.F. Kennedy Scientific Research Work for *The Present Status of the United Nations and its Future Prospects*.



*A-Bomb Survivor Testimonies

Speaker

Akihiro Takahashi (1931)

Director and Expert Commissioner, Hiroshima Prefectural Confederation of A-bomb Sufferers Organizations; Vice-Chairman, Hiroshima UNESCO Association; Past Director, Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum.

Mr. Takahashi experienced the atomic bombing 1.4 km from the hypocenter in the courtyard of his junior high school.

His publications include: *Hiroshima, One Left Alone, You've Seen Hiroshima? – Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum*, and *Hiroshima: A*

Message of Life – Fifty years in the Life of Akihiro Takahashi, an Atomic Bomb Survivor.



*Social Influence of A-Bombs

Speaker

Yoshie Funahashi (1935)

Professor Emeritus of History of Social Thought, Hiroshima University

Professor Funabashi began working with hibakusha after moving to Hiroshima in 1975. Becoming involved with a group that gives A-bomb testimony and documents survivor experiences, she still participates in the movement to document the personal histories of survivors. Since 1995, the fiftieth anniversary of the bombing, she has edited and published a two-volume series of survivor histories entitled *To live – Personal Histories of*

Survivors. She has also been involved with a grassroots group of social workers called the A-bomb Survivors Counseling Association through which she continues to study the problems survivors confront in their everyday lives.



*Discussion Meeting I with Citizens
Coordinator

Kazumi Mizumoto (1957)

International Politics and International Relations Specialist, Hiroshima Peace Institute

University of Tokyo, Faculty of Law; Fletcher School of Law and Diplomacy at Tufts University, M.A.L.D.. Mr. Mizumoto began working as a reporter at the Asahi Shimbun in 1981 and was Chief of the Los Angeles Bureau from 1995 – 1997.

His publications include: *Japanese Nuclear-Free Policy and its Task* (2000), *Danger of Nuclear Proliferation and Japan: The Accomplishments of the Tokyo Forum Report and its Remaining Task* (1999), and *Variation in the National Security Idea of Japan in the Post War Period* (1996).



*Discussion Meeting II with Citizens
Coordinator

Omar Farouk (1947)

Professor of International Studies, Hiroshima City University

Professor Farouk received his Ph.D. in Politics and Government from the University of Kent. He taught at Malaya University as an Instructor (1981 – 1989) and Assistant Professor (1989 – 1993).

Professor Farouk's publications include: *The Role of the Muslims in Contemporary Thailand* (1998), *Reconstruction of Islam in Cambodia* (1998), *Islam and Civil Society and Southeast Asia* (2001, co-editor).



*A-bomb Survivor Testimony

Hiroshi Matsuzoe (1930)

Member, Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace

Mr. Matsuzoe had been mobilized to work in a factory close to the hypocenter, but when the A-bomb fell, he was at his home 3.5km away and suffered burns while watching the B29 without wearing clothing. As victims of the A-bomb struggled to escape the horror, he drew pictures to leave as records. In 1985, Mr. Matsuzoe held a private exhibition of Japanese art, including his depictions of the atomic bombing, at the University of Texas.



*Speeches by Young Citizens

Mayumi Ishizuka (1983)

2000 High School Peace Messenger, Nagasaki Nishi High School

Shuko Miyahara (1984)

2000 High School Peace Messenger, Omura Jonan High School



Last year, Ms. Ishizuka and Ms. Miyahara, as High School Peace Messengers, carried messages to the United Nations Office at Geneva. Currently they are active in high

school students campaign to collect 10,000 signatures aiming for the abolition of nuclear weapons and realization of a peaceful world. This year's High School Peace Messengers will deliver the signatures to the United Nations Office at Geneva.



*Symposium

Coordinator

Toru Okabe (1950)

NHK Executive Commentator

After graduating from the Department of Sociology, Faculty of Letters at Keio University, Mr. Okabe joined NHK. After serving at both the Kitakyushu station and in the foreign news division, he worked as a correspondent at NHK Washington Bureau, covering U.S. politics and foreign affairs (1983-1986); at NHK General Bureau for America in New York, covering UN affairs (1990-1993); and at NHK Bangkok Bureau,

covering Southeast Asian affairs. Mr. Okabe is currently an Executive Commentator on International Affairs.



*Symposium

Keynote Speaker

Tetsuo Maeda (1938)

Professor of International Relations, Tokyo International University

Professor Maeda is a graduate of Fukuoka High School. In 1961, he joined the Nagasaki Broadcasting Corporation as a reporter, where he researched such incidents as the nuclear-powered aircraft carrier Enterprise docking at Sasebo and the nuclear testing in Micronesia. He retired in 1971.

Professor Maeda's publications include *History of Strategic Bombing* (1988), *The Hidden Army (Untold Story of Japan's Military Forces)* (1995), and *The Pacific Profile in Global History* (1998).



*Symposium

Panelist

Masao Tomonaga (1943)

Professor of Nuclear Internal Medicine, School of Medicine, Nagasaki University

Professor Tomonaga graduated from the School of Medicine, Nagasaki University. As a specialist in hematology, he has been active in extensive studies of blood-related A-bomb aftereffects, including leukemia. He is also an active member of International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War (IPPNW). Professor Tomonaga played an active role as coordinator of the subcommittee “Nuclear-weapon-free Zones and Nuclear Umbrellas” at the Nagasaki Global Citizens’ Assembly for the Elimination of Nuclear Weapons, held last year. He is also a member of the documentary committee of the Nagasaki Peace Declaration.



*Symposium

Panelist

Hiromichi Umebayashi (1937)

Founder and President, Peace Depot NPO; International Coordinator, Pacific Campaign for Disarmament and Security (PCDS)

In 1980 Dr. Umebayashi, D. Eng. with a specialty in magnetic physics, left the teaching profession and devoted himself to anti-nuclear and peace activities. Currently he is a member of the Coordinating Council of “Abolition 2000 – A Global Network to Eliminate Nuclear Weapons” and is Japan’s representative of the “Middle Powers Initiative.” Dr. Umebayashi is responsible for publishing a bi-weekly journal of nuclear disarmament and security issues for the Asia-Pacific region, called “Nuclear Weapon & Nuclear Test Monitor.”

His translations include *The US Forces in Japan as Grasped by FOIA*, *Hidden Nuclear Accidents*, and *Naked Nuclear Emperor-Debunking Nuclear Deterrence* (joint translation).



*Symposium

Panelist

Rebecca Johnson

Executive Director, The Acronym Institute

After graduating from the University of Bristol, Dr. Johnson received her Ph.D. from the School of Oriental and African Studies at the University of London. She specializes in security and nuclear issues, and writes for many journals related to nuclear disarmament and nonproliferation studies. She is an anti-nuclear activist who has campaigned against the deployment of cruise missiles on US military bases. Dr. Johnson served as a vice-chair of the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament (CND), England’s largest anti-nuclear organization.



*Symposium

Panelist

Hiroshi Nakatsuka (1956)

Mayor, Hirakata City

Mr. Nakatsuka graduated from the School of Literature at Waseda University and joined the Sankei Shimbun. After working in the Kyoto Bureau and serving as a reporter for the politics section of the Tokyo Head Office, in 1987 he was elected to the Osaka Prefectural Assembly, where he served for two terms. In 1995, Mr. Nakatsuka was elected Mayor of Hirakata City, and is currently in his second term. He has an active role as vice-chairman of the Japan Declaration of Nuclear Free Conference, and is

deeply interested in environmental issues.

Hiroshima Conference

Opening Ceremony

16:00 – 17:40, Saturday, August 4, 2001

Phoenix Hall

International Conference Center Hiroshima

Opening speech

Tadatoshi Akiba

Mayor of Hiroshima

President of Mayors for Peace

Greetings

Kofi Annan

Secretary-General of the United Nations

delivered by Kenzo Oshima, UN Under-Secretary-General

Yuzan Fujita

delivered by Sadayuki Yoshida, Treasurer, Hiroshima Prefecture

Special Speech

Michio Morishima

Emeritus Professor, University of London, and Honorary Professor, Osaka University



Opening Speech



Tadatoshi Akiba
Mayor of Hiroshima
President of Mayors for Peace

Your Excellency, Ambassador Kenzo Oshima, Under-Secretary-General of the United Nations; Honorable Professor Michio Morishima of London School of Economics and Osaka University; Governor Yuzan Fujita of Hiroshima Prefecture; honored guests, colleagues from 105 cities and 2 organizations representing 28 countries, and ladies and gentlemen. It is my honor and pleasure to welcome all of you to the city of Hiroshima and to the 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity. I'm here to greet you briefly and to introduce some of the people who will address you at a later point. First of all, the World Conference of Mayors was conceived in June 1982 under the auspices of the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, to promote inter-city solidarity toward the abolition of nuclear weapons. The idea was actually born during the 2nd Special Session on Disarmament of the United Nations General Assembly held that year. And in August 1985, 100 cities from 23 countries participated in the first conference, which was held in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The conferences have since grown to include 508 member cities, and now we are holding the 5th conference. We have accomplished a great deal over these years. Rather than enumerating all of our accomplishments, I'd like to mention just one momentous honor given us. That is in 1991, the United Nations Economic and Social Council authorized the World Conference of Mayors as a Category II NGO in compliance with a United Nations Charter. I believe that this indicates that our activities have gained considerable recognition from the international community. This conference, which is the fifth, is of particular significance because it is the first conference of the new millennium, which marks also the end of the 20th century, and next year we will welcome the 20th anniversary of the World Conference of Mayors. In this context, I believe it is essential to review our past activities and seek the ideal status of the World Conference of Mayors. The 20th century was one of war and violence. We certainly would like to make this new century a century of peace and humanity. However, the calendar end to the century of war has not automatically ushered in a new century of peace and humanity. Our world is still filled with not only direct violence of local conflicts and civil wars but also by innumerable other forms of violence: environmental destruction, violence-promoting

publications, images and games, to name just a few. We should emphasize the fact that many of these phenomena represent misuse of science and technology to produce more violence in this world. Of course, nuclear weapons are the single, most blatant example, and now by utilizing more advanced science and technology some people are trying to extend the battlefields into space. Although these challenges are global in nature, I believe that cities rather than nations must address them, since cities best represent civil society. In the 21st century, we must recognize that cities are expected to play greater roles than ever before. As cities, the means we can possibly employ to achieve our goal are limited. However, our strength derives from the truth that nuclear weapons represent the absolute evil. I'm sure that we will reach our final destination of a nuclear weapons-free world and true humanity, guided by rationality, conscience and a spirit of reconciliation. In order to make our future activities more relevant to our thoughts as well as the changing world situations, we are proposing in this 5th Conference several changes in the way we do our business. First, to reflect the thoughts of participating cities as much as possible in our deliberation as well as our future activities, we had sent questionnaires to member cities to ask what each city expects from this conference, and incorporated the result in the choice of topics for discussion. The second point reflects the reality we face. Due to the financial situations the two host cities have been thrown in, we were obliged to increase the share of expenses that participating cities must pay. I would like to acknowledge and thank all the participating cities for their understanding and cooperation in this matter. Furthermore, establishing a solid financial basis is an important issue we should take up later to make the future operation of this conference stable. Despite increased expenses incurred, I'm pleased that so many cities have decided to participate in this 5th Conference. I believe this fact alone already signifies that all of us believe that the role of this conference has become greater. Now, ladies and gentlemen, please look at the stage and the paper cranes. They originally were among the thousands of paper cranes dedicated to the Children's Peace Monument in the Peace Memorial Park of the city. The Children's Peace Monument was erected as a memorial to Sadako Sasaki, a girl in Hiroshima who

suffered from A-bomb disease. Until she died, she continued making paper cranes, believing that she would be cured if she completed 1,000 paper cranes. Each paper crane is a symbol of children's wishes for lasting world peace. We are here to respond to those wishes and now it is time to get down to our urgent business. So in order to start our business, I now declare the Conference officially open.

Greetings

Mr. Kofi Annan
Secretary-General of the United Nations

Delivered by Kenzo Oshima, UN Under-Secretary-General

Mr. President, Mayor of Hiroshima, Mr. Akiba; Mr. Vice-President, Mayor of Nagasaki, Mr. Itoh; Governor Fujita of Hiroshima Prefecture; Professor Morishima; distinguished mayors and participants, ladies and gentlemen. My name is Kenzo Oshima, I am the Under-Secretary-General for Humanitarian Affairs and Emergency Relief Coordinator at the United Nations. It is my distinct honor and privilege to read to you a message from the Secretary-General of the United Nations, Mr. Kofi Annan. The message begins, "it gives me great pleasure to convey my best wishes to the 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity. Your theme-Reconciliation between Humanity and Science and Technology-is timely and very important. We have entered an era in which technology touches every aspect of our lives. New technology holds out tremendous hope for sustainable development. It may bring us vaccines for HIV and malaria, more abundant crops for poor soils, and digital networks that reach out to communities marginalized from prosperity. The United Nations supports programs such as the United Nations Information Technology Service, which aim to provide better access to information and communication for the developing world. Better communication translates directly into new prospects for long distance education, micro credit schemes for rural businesses, and improved access to health services. Yet, progress in science and technology has also contributed to the sophistication of weapons that threaten global peace and security. The atomic bombs that devastated Hiroshima and Nagasaki in 1945 remain etched upon our memories. Let us renew our solemn vow never to repeat that tragedy. Last year, in a Declaration adopted at the Millennium Summit, the largest number of world leaders ever assembled resolved to 'strive for the elimination of weapons of mass destruction, particularly nuclear weapons'. Civil society echoed that determination. And the United Nations, which in 1946 identified the elimination of atomic weapons among its earliest aims, remains strongly committed to nuclear disarmament and non-proliferation. Cities have a crucial role to play in making science and technology work for the common good. Soon, half of humanity will live in an urban setting, and a major challenge for the future is to ensure that as cities grow, they manage a sustainable

environment for all their citizens. Cities are engines of industry, generating wealth that fuels the nation. They are also engines of democracy, gathering people to take decisions about the peaceful application of science and technology. It is up to us to make those engines as clean, green and efficient as we can. The global test of technology will be to connect all the world's peoples with more equitable opportunities and with one another. For in the end, it is the human network that sustains our progress and defines our success. In that spirit, please accept my best wishes for a stimulating and successful conference." That is the end of the message from the United Nations Secretary-General. Thank you very much.

Greetings

Yuzan Fujita

Delivered by Sadayuki Yoshida, Treasurer, Hiroshima Prefecture

Thank you for your kind introduction. Governor Fujita is unable to come due to a very sudden commitment he has. I was given a message from him, so I shall read on his behalf. "It gives me great pleasure to give a congratulatory address at the opening of the 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity. And thank you for coming to Hiroshima, all the way from various countries, including Asia and Europe. On behalf of the citizens of Hiroshima Prefecture, I'd like to extend a warm welcome to you all and express my respect to your contribution to the world peace. Last year, the NPT Review Conference at United Nations Headquarters reached the agreement on unequivocal understanding by the nuclear weapon states to eliminate their nuclear arsenals. This agreement seemed to pave the way to a nuclear-free 21st century. However, there seemed to be no hope of the CTBT going into force early, and resumption of negotiation of FMCT. The United States of America and Russia have repeatedly conducted sub-critical nuclear tests. There are great concerns that a new nuclear arms race among nuclear weapon states might start. Therefore, it is very opportune that mayors and representative cities around the world have gathered here to discuss how we can make the 21st century a century of peace and strengthen solidarity among them. And your meeting is a source of great encouragement to the citizens of Hiroshima. Hiroshima is the city where the first atomic bomb in the history of mankind was dropped. In 1986, in the international year of peace, Hiroshima Prefecture adopted the Hiroshima Declaration for the Total Abolition of Nuclear Weapons. With the Declaration serving as a platform for administration, we have taken every opportunity to appeal to the world for the elimination of nuclear weapons and the realization of world peace. This April, I visited Louise Frechette, Deputy Secretary-General and Ambassador Dhanapala, Under-Secretary-General for Disarmament Affairs at the United Nations, and requested them to take more active roles to abolish nuclear weapons. We are committed to be persistent in our efforts to realize a nuclear-free 21st century. In addition to our efforts to appeal for peace, we would like to build peace by providing assistance for human resource development by using know-how and expertise that are unique to Hiroshima. We have received trainees from developing countries to study

environmental conservation and radiology to treat 'hibakusha', so that we can contribute to the building of a peaceful international society. Let me express my respect to the mayors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki for hosting this conference. In closing, I hope for the great success of this conference. I thank you very much for your kind attention." Fourth of August, 2001. Governor of Hiroshima, Yuzan Fujita-read by myself.

Special Speech

Michio Morishima

Emeritus Professor, University of London,
and Honorary Professor, Osaka University

At Professor Morishima's request, the speech he gave at the conference has been replaced by an article he wrote entitled *Toward Globalism from Nationalism* that appeared in the December 2001 issue of *Sekai* (Iwanami Shoten publishers).

Introduction—The Atomic Bombs in Nagasaki and Hiroshima

On August 9, 1945, I encountered the atomic bomb at Hario Marine base in Sasebo, Nagasaki Prefecture. It was too late for breakfast and too early for lunch, so I was probably eating a late breakfast. I was eating with several officers when we heard a huge boom. The building shook. We finished eating and went out into the drill ground. Looking toward Nagasaki, we saw a whirlpool of smoke rising into the air like a cyclone. It was not the classic mushroom cloud of an atomic bomb, but we knew that a special bomb had been dropped on Hiroshima a few days earlier, so I immediately assumed it was the same type of bomb. Toward evening, crowds of injured were brought out to our base from Nagasaki, but I didn't want to be a spectator at someone else's suffering, and I knew I couldn't help them, so I didn't go to see them. The next day, or possibly the day after that, I received an order transferring me to Minami Kyushu. By that time it was obvious that Japan was going to lose the war, and I thought we should surrender unconditionally as soon as possible. When the war ended, I passed through Hiroshima on the way home from Minami Kyushu. I was riding a freight train. It stopped. I stepped down onto the platform. I remember vividly that the platform was extremely low, like that of a streetcar, maybe because it was a freight line. Nearby was a water pipe and a soldier drinking from the cover of his mess kit. I didn't drink. Some years later, I began wondering why the A-bombs fell on Hiroshima and Nagasaki. I learned that Nagasaki was not the first choice. The original plan was to drop it on Kokura, but Kokura was covered by clouds. Looking to the west, they saw a break in the clouds. The sun was shining through—over Nagasaki. That's why the bomb was dropped on Nagasaki. I was satisfied by that explanation. Until April that year, Hiroshima had been guarded by the battleship Yamato and the 343rd Air Squadron. The Yamato was protecting Hiroshima City, and the 343rd, Japan's strongest air squadron led by Colonel Genda, was stationed in Matsuyama to protect the Yamato. In April the Yamato was sent out on a special mission. At the same time, the 343rd, now with nothing to protect, was moved to Omura. The skies over Matsuyama and Hiroshima were left unguarded. If the A-bombs had not been dropped, I don't think the Imperial Council

would have decided to surrender. The navy's 302nd Air Squadron (Atsugi base) opposed surrender. Colonel Genda wanted to fight. The army was even more determined to fight. No matter how intensely the emperor wanted peace, he could not have overcome those opponents without the A-bombs. US troops would have invaded. There would have been a final, decisive war on the Japanese mainland. I believe we must admit that our survival as a nation is thanks largely to the sacrifice of the A-bomb victims. From this perspective, Japan was saved not by the gods (or the class A war criminals) in Yasukuni Shrine, but by the victims of the atomic bombs.

I. Revision of Tönnies's Law of Gesellschaft

Let me turn rather abruptly to Tönnies law. In his view, there are two types of society, communal societies (*Gemeinschaft*) and profit societies (*Gesellschaft*). The more primitive the society, the more it is dominated by communal aspects. Over time, communal societies inevitably evolve toward profit societies. In a mature profit society, the members become totally self-centered, like shoppers in a mall, with no concern for others. This is the essence of Tönnies's law regarding the development of profit societies. The emerging global society, when fully developed, will be understood as a "human society." Nationalism will wither away. This transition will take place through the formation of regional communities, as seen already in the United States and the European Union. On the way, we have seen an age of imperialism. As imperialism faded, we experienced a relatively peaceful time structured by the superpowers, but in the end, the human race will become aware of a planetary crisis that will herald an age of globalism focused on protecting the Earth. Centuries ago, we experienced *Pax Romana*. The modern era saw *Pax Britanica*, which gave way to *Pax Americana*. Ultimately, globalism will be established under the flag of the UN. Numerous global communities (the UN, UNICEF, World Bank, etc.) are working toward that end. These are profit societies (*Gesellschaft*), but many of them are contributing to the growth of a worldwide communal society (*Gemeinschaft*). In the long run, the world will be a communal, not a profit, society. The time has come for the Japanese constitution to be revised or reconfirmed. The key item is remilitarization, but Japan's new

military must conform to the spirit of globalism. It was Japan's victory in the Sino-Japanese War of 1894-95 that launched us in the wrong direction and sent us careening out of control. Until that time, we had been completely devoted to Westernization, but when we won that war against China, we began to deliberately distance ourselves from the surrounding nations of Asia. The Japanese people developed a highly abnormal form of racial discrimination. We didn't discriminate at all against Western countries, but we looked down on Asian countries. This was the typical attitude of the Japanese throughout WWII. We fought the war with this attitude. We claimed to be liberating Asian countries from Western control, but our intent was to put them under Japanese control. Foreign Minister Shigenori Togo in the Tojo Cabinet was of Korean descent. His ancestors had been brought back to Japan by an expedition led by Hideyoshi Toyotomi (near the end of the 16th century). He resigned because Tojo created a separate Greater Asia Ministry and gave it authority regarding the Greater Prosperity Sphere, taking that authority away from the Foreign Ministry. "The Foreign Ministry deals with issues related to foreign countries in general. The Greater Asia Ministry deals with Japanese colonization in Asia." This was Togo's approach. Japan did not allow full independence of Asian countries. We turned important bases (like Singapore) into Japanese territories. In 1872, Yukichi Fukuzawa wrote in *Promote Education*, "Heaven made no person above another and no person below another." Yet, in 1885 he advocated "escape from Asia," a movement focused on abandoning Asia to move closer to the West. This led to Japan presenting its "21 demands" to China after Germany was defeated in World War I, and many of those were subsequently accepted by China in treaties. Even today, after losing the Great Pacific War, some Japanese retain a strong bias against the countries of Asia. Japan in the future could join an East Asia Community with China and the Koreans, or we could continue to make our top priority the US-Japan Security Treaty, and this latter choice is extremely risky. Before the Pacific War, Japan tried hard to pull the US onto its side. At the same time, China was doing its best to pull the US toward it. The US chose China, and Japan started the war, in part, in frustration over that rejection. The same sort of situation is quite possible today. We need to create a USEA (United States of East Asia) just like the USA (United States of America) and the USE (United States of Europe). Japan should first be a member of the USEA, then develop links between the USEA and the USA. However, Japan looks first toward the USA and is not looking toward Asia. This "neo-escape from Asia" approach is wrong. It can never bring lasting peace to East Asia.

II. Japan and Types of Democracy

After the war, Japan was a monarchy learning to be a democratic country. Monarchs ruled during World War I in Germany and during WWII in Japan and England. After the war, this led to the problem of who should take responsibility for losing the war. In Germany, should it be Kaiser Wilhelm II or Prime Minister Bismark? In Japan, should it be the Showa Emperor or Prime Minister Tojo? Only in England was it clear that the monarch had no responsibility. In Germany after WWI, then in Japan after WWII, the most reasonable resolution was to assume that both the monarch and the prime minister held responsibility. After losing the war, our new constitution made the Japanese Emperor a figurehead like the Queen of England, without political responsibility. However, that was not true during the war. During the war, it was the Emperor's military that people joined. They fought for the Emperor, and they surrendered at an order from the Emperor. In fact, even after the new constitution came into effect, the Showa Emperor behaved for a short time in accordance with the old constitution in violation of the new constitution. According to Hiroshi Yoshida, the Emperor sent a memo through Hidenari Terasaki to MacArthur. In the so-called Okinawa Message, he expressed his desire for the US military to continue its occupation of Okinawa. (Yoshida, Yutaka, *Tenno no Shusenshi*, Iwanami Shinsho, 1992, pp. 166-7, unfortunately no further details are noted in this document.) But the new constitution had been proclaimed in May 1947. The Emperor was violating the system by which the monarch held no political responsibility. Furthermore, the Emperor was not pressing the US to shorten its occupation of Okinawa. Surprisingly, he was asking MacArthur to extend it. The Tokyo Trials were underway at the time and punishment for war criminals was still not certain. Under these circumstances to request that MacArthur extend the occupation of Okinawa was a betrayal of the people of Okinawa and the soldiers who fought there. As an act by the Japanese Emperor, this was disappointingly political and human. There are various forms of democracy. British democracy is different from communist democracy. It is also quite different from American democracy. Japan's democracy, forced onto it by the US, is actually closer to the British model. However, Japan had no political party organizations. Thus, factions developed within parties, and factions in one party sometimes side with factions in another party, leading to a series of coalition governments that change at a frequency unheard of in England. British style parliamentary government is impossible without firmly established political parties. In England as well, 170 years earlier, the parliament was controlled by factions formed around members of the gentry, rural nobility, and other powerful individuals. The British system

involves separate elections in small districts. (Today, none of these elections are proportional.) Accordingly, each party puts up one candidate in each voting district. If more than one candidate seeks to run from a given party, the party in each district narrows the field to a single candidate. Party headquarters, aiming at the general election, publicly declares what it would do if elected (expenditures, taxation, welfare, military action and other details) in a document called a manifesto. All candidates representing each party are unified nationwide by the party manifesto. There are no private promises by individual candidates as are routine in Japan. Any such promises would be illegal in England. In the system described above, the Diet does not fall under the thumb of a rural boss—a boss (nobility) with control over some outlying district. However, it took England a long time to achieve that stage. Election laws were revised in 1833, 1867, and 1884. After 1867 in particular, urban laborers obtained the right to vote. By that time the cotton gin and steam engine were in use, so decision making in the realm of production technology was fully modernized nearly 100 years prior. Compared to such practical fields, political modernization lagged far behind. This sort of government by public commitment allowed more frequent political innovation. When the public commitment is derived from a new idea, implementing the public commitment can move society in accordance with unprecedented ideology. Japanese politics, we must admit, look very much like politics in England prior to 1867. However, in this system we are limited to three main parties. Without that limit, there would be too many coalition cabinets and the two-party (ruling and opposition) system would be untenable. With too much freedom of association, governments become like those of Italy or Germany. Japan is actually quite similar to those forms because it has developed so many parties, officially called factions. This is not the English way, nor is it similar to the US. The US sets a great deal of store on its separation of the three branches of government (administrative, legislative, and judicial.) The president, the top of the administrative branch, has the right to appoint all the highest ranking administrative bureaucrats. As a result, those positions go to those who contribute large sums of money to presidential campaigns. The biggest donors get the highest-level posts. This is known as the spoils system. In England, the Secretary of the Home Ministry must, in principle, be a member of Parliament. He or she must be an elected politician. In the US, people are appointed for meritorious achievements, notably contributing large sums to a presidential campaign. Usually, the top prize for these donors is to be appointed ambassador to England. Their families have opportunities to interact with the British royal family. Their children can study at Oxford or

Cambridge. As a result, the ambassador to England is usually the one who contributes the most to the campaign. The fact that the ambassador to England must contribute more than the ambassador to France is fuel to the fire of anti-Americanism in France. Parliament in England until 1867 was a nearly pure aristocracy. Monopolized by the most famous families, it was neither democratic nor based on merit. The spoils system in the US, on the other hand, ensures that the US is governed by the nobility of wealth. From the time England established its modern political parties and right up to the present, the US has been appointing relatively unknown people—the minor wealthy—who contribute to presidential campaigns to ambassadorships and consulates, some in strategically important countries. This is why, when one American ambassador to Singapore was ordered to go to Canberra, he had to ask what country Canberra was in.

III. Semiglobal communities for a period of transition

Our current age of semiglobalization will see the appearance of more communities like the EU (formerly Western and Eastern Europe). We are in an age of increasing mutual dependence among neighboring countries. Today, organ transplants, for example, are routine, and in many cases, the required organs come from neighboring countries. In an age of this sort, nationalism is obsolete. In Japan during WWII, nationalism was whipped up relentlessly, and the right wing and the military rode that wave. The visit to Yasukuni Shrine, the textbook issue, and broader conflicts with China and South Korea are not only mistakes, they are foolish. Most Japanese who fought or suffered during the war abhor that sort of conflict. In January 1941 when Admiral Shigeyoshi Inoue was in charge of Naval Air Force Headquarters, he presented a proposal entitled, New Militarization Plan. Under that proposal, the Japanese navy would have abandoned ships and become an air force. They would use as bases the small islands throughout the Pacific that Japan controlled (former German territories mandated by the League of Nations). It would be a self-sustaining air force with no need for aircraft carriers. This proposal would have rendered impossible the attack on Hawaii, but it would also have prevented the defeat at Midway. It was a plan for a perfect defense of Japan. Later, Inoue was appointed president of the Naval Academy and advocated reforms in military training. He wanted to explore a type of education that would train military people to accept civilian control. The army was training its recruits without any international awareness at all. They were training troops for the Emperor, easily manipulated and easily led into the civilian right wing terrorism that grew from extreme nationalism. The navy, meanwhile,

was advocating the training of military personnel capable of rational thought in light of international realities. Such a system was never provided. The Japanese people had been trained for 300 years under the Tokugawa caste system (soldiers, farmers, craftsmen, merchants, in that order) to obey soldiers. They had absolutely no inclination or ability to apply civilian control. It was that military that, once again, ran amuck. It was not until after the war that Inoue found an answer to his questions about education. At that point, he said, "I will support remilitarization only if it is for the purpose of Japanese participation in a collective security system under the UN." Even so, problems remain. Actually, the age of semiglobalization had already begun before the war, and Japan was seeking to form an East Asian community (EAU). Today, if Japan were controlled not only by the UN but also had to obtain agreement from its regional community before dispatching troops, that would make up for its lack of strong-willed civilians capable of good judgement regarding the military. Only with redundant safety measures of this sort would it be safe for the Japanese military to rebuild. This is a revision of Inoue's thinking and an answer to van Wolferen's *The Engima of Japanese Power*.

Here I must clearly declare that the proposal I made previously in *Shin-Shin Gunbiron* (Morishima, *The Way I see It*, Bugeishujusha, 1981), the idea of contributing to world peace without a military force, is useless. This idea was a cunning (or intelligent) plan to protect Japan without troops by manipulating economic assistance to foreign countries. This approach has been widely criticized, but worked effectively at the time of the Persian Gulf War. However, when the bubble broke, Japan simply ran out of money. Japan today is utterly incapable of using money to manipulate events. The blame for that falls not on the one who proposed the plan, me, but on the greedy people who spent all the money (speaking broadly, the public). As van Wolferen points out, nations that lack healthy and courageous populations will collapse. Such countries will be easily manipulated by the radical right. Then, ultimately, someone will start a war because they are afraid of a coup d'etat, as was claimed by the Emperor (personal records) and Hideki Tojo (Secret Records of the Tojo Cabinet, compiled by Takashi Ito et al.). It is true that in the 1930s, two prime ministers Hamaguchi and Inukai were assassinated, and prime minister Okada barely escaped the same fate. Ministers of Finance Inoue and Takahashi, the leader of the Mitsui zaibatsu, Takuma Dan, and army affairs director Nagata were all killed. Many army personnel participated in these attacks. Given that situation, it is small wonder the Emperor and Tojo thought that if they let the right wing grow unchecked, there would be civil war. However, they did nothing to prevent internal

unrest and made the terrible mistake of starting a war against the US and Britain. (Nowhere in *Power and Culture* by Akira Irie is there a mention of Pearl Harbor as a civil war prevention measure. Irie is probably right. There is something a little too unreasonable about the claim by the Emperor and Tojo – stated at the time of the Pearl Harbor attack. It seems like nothing more than self-defense.)

If they thought civil war was a possibility, they should have done something to prevent it. If poverty in rural villages of the northeast was the cause of the 2/26 incident, the sort of national reorganization that Ikki Kita advocated was not much of a concession from the ruling class. They should have made a proposal that would have effectively addressed the problem. They took no such steps and started a war to prevent a coup d'etat. This makes sense only if we assume they were taking this war extremely lightly. The 5/15 incident was minor. Even the 2/26 incident was only of medium scale. Yoshida points out that the Emperor was pulled into starting a war with the US and Britain because he feared that if Tojo resigned, the entire army would be involved in a massive coup d'etat (ibid, p.133). However, this is probably just an excuse offered by an Emperor who was caught up in the anti-democratic momentum of the day. It is not a logical justification of the decision to start a war. The step they did take was to mobilize nearly the entire strength of the combined fleet for a massive attack on Pearl Harbor. If that fleet had been turned against a coup, no coup of any conceivable size could have succeeded. The main issue is, they lacked the guts to do that. WWII was not simply a battle between Japan and the US, Britain, Holland and China. It was a collective struggle, with Germany and Italy on our side. However, the decision to start the war was taken internally and alone by Japan, with no consideration for our allies. Hitler had been working extremely hard to keep the US out of the war. The Pearl Harbor attack was a painful blow to him. When he heard a report that Japanese troops had succeeded in taking Guadalcanal, he said, "Don't believe the Japanese. I don't believe a word they say." (W. Warlimont, *Inside Hitler's Headquarters 1939-45*, Weidnfelt and Nicolson, 1964, p. 122.) The one who was happiest about the attack on Pearl Harbor was Churchill. He knew this would draw America into the war and believed the British and American's together could defeat the Germans. Globalization does not happen all at once. First must come the formation of regional communities. The difficulty of taking action in an intimately bound regional organization like an East Asian community is not terribly different from alliances separated by great distances, as in the case of Japan, Germany, and Italy. Hitler was extremely angry about the poor communication between Japan and Germany. The Emperor and Tojo, however, were not

irritated at all about inadequate communication. When compared to the close collaboration developed by the US and Britain, the communication between Japan and Germany made it obvious which side would win. Hitler asked, "Does Japan have modern tanks?" Even though Japanese troops were badly defeated by Russian tanks in the Battle of Nomonhan, by the end of WWII Japan still had never built any tanks. Japan's mechanical division sent soldiers out on bicycles, not in tanks. The more he learned, the more contemptuous Hitler became of the Japanese. In the age of true globalism, no military action other than a centrally controlled global defense will be allowed. However, during this time of semiglobalism, the world will be divided into several regional communities. Friends and rivals will be determined based on which community one belongs to. For example, if Japan and China belong to different communities, the US could side with either one. If, as it did prior to WWII, the US chooses to side with China's community, Japan might despair and turn to desperate acts. If China and Japan work together to influence the US, that would be fine. If not, Japan will demand that the US side with Japan based on the US-Japan Security Treaty. If that demand is rejected, it could lead to a reemergence of nationalism and even imperialism. There is little hope that such a situation would pass uneventfully through waves of nationalism, then settle in for a soft landing in true globalism. Far more likely would be intense and violent collisions. This is the worst-case scenario for the 21st century.

IV. Rising Globalism, Attenuated Waves of Nationalism

If nationalism intensifies, the Earth will continue to exist, but globalism will weaken. Conversely, if globalism intensifies, nationalism must decline. Nationalism is basically national self-centeredness. In the age of nationalism, national egos were asserted with great force. Nationalism was a driving force for technological development, but those powerful technologies have caused environmental destruction. The recovery of a decent environment will require true and functioning globalism, that is, international cooperation to protect the Earth and self-restraint by countries. Each advocate of nationalism will still see different points of emphasis. Accordingly, camps will split and come into conflict. Each faction will have its own victims and enemies, and the individuals sacrificed to each coup d'etat will differ. The prospect of repeated coups is terrifying to emperors and prime ministers. Thus, to avoid falling victim to a coup d'etat, those on top come to believe they have no choice but to fight a war. They don't think of the many people who will be sacrificed to that war. This is criminal self-protection on the part of government leaders, but having learned this method of self-protection, they use

it. The people, then, lose trust in their leaders and the government. They will realize that it is meaningless to be loyal, and they will reject nationalism. This pattern has, for millennia, been the downfall of patriotism. Globalism will arise from despair and the realization that there is only one organization that really must be protected, the Earth. It turns out that environmental pollution has steadily worsened through the latter half of the 20th century. It is causing global warming, and alarm bells are ringing in Europe, especially in low-lying areas. Japan was the presiding country at the Kyoto Conference and was blessed with the good fortune of chairing a global attempt to address an environmental problem. However, this good fortune led to a serious dilemma. Militarily and economically, the US is the world leader, but this leader has stubbornly opposed the Kyoto Protocol. Japan expected developing nations, now growing economically and greatly increasing per capita income, to oppose the protocol. But to abandon Asia and stick with Europe was all in the "escape from Asia" tradition. However, ever since WWII, Japan has been on the Pax Americana honor roll. Therefore, Japan lacks the courage to abandon the US and speak up for the Earth. The York area in England is being invaded by water. Italy is worried about Venice. All of Holland is lowland, and Belgium has many areas as low as Holland. These nations are tearing out their hair, but Japan has no sympathy for them, nor for the developing nations. Japan's only concern is to remain loyal to the great superpower. (My daughter's husband, an officer in the British Department of Trade and Industry, attended the Bonn Summit as a member of the British team. He reported that the Japanese representative, who was forced to bow and scrape to the US and was unable to make any autonomous decisions, lost all status in the eyes of European countries.) The sudden development of powerful technologies will certainly continue. Human beings will live longer, exacerbating the problems of an aging society, the population explosion, a food crisis, and an energy crisis. Some countries will find themselves with inadequate populations while others will be plagued by overpopulation. Populations will migrate and intermarry on a massive scale. Many people already see nationalism as a peculiar characteristic of the 20th century and globalism as perfectly natural. We are moving beyond the age of war; the age of peace must come into its own. Still, even in a peaceful age, countries will have differences, and those countries whose needs are consistently ignored will form groups of global dissidents. Finally, the age of globalism will see dramatic changes among those who are academically interested in nationalism. The content of scholarship will change. Organizations based on global concerns will increase, and, perhaps, their research will

keep global warming from becoming as great a disaster as it now appears. If we can learn from the 20th century, we might actually make the 21st century an age of great tranquillity. If peace continues, populations will increase. The population explosion could intensify competition for survival, but this raises the possibility of moving out from the Earth. That, however, will take a long time. The only prediction I wish to make here is that increasingly attenuated waves of nationalism will come and go, leading eventually to true, firmly embedded globalism.

V. The Birth of the Japanese Nation

Lastly, I will address the singularity of the Japanese people. The nation of Japan was created, in large part, as a negative of our image of China. In China, when leaders became tyrants, a virtuous man on orders from Heaven could attack and destroy the tyrant and become the Emperor himself. Revolutions took place on orders from Heaven, so they were obviously a good thing. Hence, China has seen numerous revolutions with one dynasty leading to the next and the next. In fact, some of the new dynasties were established by people who were not even Chinese, traditionally. Thus, Chinese capital cities were filled with all sorts of people. They became extremely cosmopolitan places. Some dynasties even moved the capital from one area to another, and there were also times when China was divided into a number of smaller nations in perpetual conflict. However, most dynasties unified and controlled the entire country. Ruling such a large territory required a system of states or semifederal sub-nations completely dependent on bureaucratic mechanisms. The Yuan, who were dominant along the Yellow River, moved north and designated Beijing as their capital.

Japan was terrified of its gigantic neighbor and sought to create an opposite image. Japan took its present form as a nation in A.D. 701, about the middle of the T'ang Dynasty. China was an extremely prosperous nation, and Japan thought of it as extremely Sinocentric. However, I believe that view of China and the Chinese was erroneous. The T'ang capital Chang'an (now, Xi'an) was the most international city in the world. Later, it would become the start of the Silk Road. Far from being introverted and self-centered, it was wide open to anyone. It was exactly like the Japanese capital Tokyo after it was thrown open by the Americans after the war. The capital of China was open to the people of the world and was a perfect *gesellschaft*, an urban supermarket. As Japan sought to build a nation, it looked on China as a bad example. Above all, it was China's revolutionary ideology that was seen as the greatest threat. To prevent revolutions, the Japanese denied that Heaven was above the Emperor. This eliminated the possibility of Heaven

causing or sanctioning revolutions. The Japanese developed the idea of Emperor and Heaven being one. This led to the idea of Emperor as God. It thus became a great honor to die for the Emperor, and all Japanese became yes-men for the Emperor. Japanese did not achieve modern rationality until it lost the Pacific War and was forced to abide by a new constitution. Even then, and still today, the heart of the conflict between some Japanese and China and South Korea is the belief of those Japanese in the oneness of Heaven and the Emperor. For Japanese who believe that their country has never had a revolution, the Emperor is their founding ancestor, and the Emperor's lineage traces back unbroken for thousands of years. In a fundamentalist country like this, there was nothing strange about the kamikaze pilots. Their spirit is echoed by suicide bombers in Muslim nations today. In China and Western Europe, where monarchs are perceived in relative terms, people have no patience for fundamentalist countries that are 100% certain of their own unique correctness and are quick to eliminate anyone who does not share their views. From this perspective, the logic of the Emperor and Tojo mentioned earlier (We started the war because we were trying to prevent a civil war.) is perfectly consistent with fundamentalism. Such thinking is far from the ordinary world in which one decides pragmatically what can be compromised and what cannot. But for the Emperor and Tojo, who believed in the unbroken line of the Emperor reaching back to the nation's founder, the conclusion emerged clearly from the national system in which they believed. Akira Irie in "Power and Culture," *The Japanese-American War, 1941-45* (Harvard University Press, 1981) ignores this attitude. It remains an excellent book, but this is a serious omission from a culturally-based treatise on the start of the Pacific War. Until the end of the war, the majority of Japanese people were: 1) subscribers to imperialistic ideology, 2) highly respectful of warriors, influenced to a greater or lesser extent by the Japanese caste system (warriors, farmers, craftsmen, merchants), 3) strongly influenced by Confucianism, and 4) followers of Mahayana Buddhism. Since the war the Japanese tend to be: 1) skeptical of imperialist ideology, 2) those who believe in a caste system have reversed the order (merchants, craftsmen, farmers and warriors), 3) uncommitted to Confucian prescriptions, and 4) not particularly committed to Mahayana Buddhism. Looking at these changes, we might say that nationalism is waning in Japan. However, other elements remain in this society that could, if ignited, again fuel a conflagration of extreme nationalism.

VI. Is a national revival possible?

However cleverly we seek to control the military, it is remains quite possible for the military to again rise to

power and run amuck. Military people believe they have performed great "meritorious service" since the Meiji period (1868-1912). Even after the war, they remember their meritorious service with considerable pride. Given the right environment, their self-congratulatory stories could spread like wildfire through society. In fact, there have been similar revivals in the past. During the Meiji Restoration, the progressives were in vogue. Yukichi Fukuzawa, who taught that "Heaven made no person above another and no person below another," also called for the abolition of the Tokugawa caste system. Only the compromise between Saigo and Katsu saved Edo from becoming a battleground. However, a few years later, Saigo fell out with Okubo over the Korean invasion. At first, Okubo kept Saigo under control, but during the restoration they parted company completely. Then, in 1885 even Fukuzawa published his *Escape from Asia* treatise, which launched a movement to cut off or abandon Asia. Fukuzawa publicly stated that he saw no cause for racial discrimination between Europeans and Japanese but did justify discrimination between Japanese and other Asians. Most Japanese, following Fukuzawa, knew perfectly well the enormous gap between the public statements and private thoughts lying behind the Greater Asia Prosperity Sphere. In the aftermath of the reckless invasion of Korea by Hideyoshi Toyotomi, Japan maintained a friendly relationship with Korea for hundreds of years through the Tokugawa era. Toward the end of Tokugawa, the national debate was whether to expel all foreigners or open up the country. The Meiji Restoration rose, to some extent, in opposition to the Shogunate's open country policy. However, Shoin Yoshida, an advocate for the closed country faction and a spiritual pillar of the restoration, said in a 1855 letter to his brother four years before he was executed, "We must take some time and build up our strength. Then, we should conquer Korea, Manchuria and China, which will be easy. What we lose in trade with Province of Lu, we will make up in land in Korea and Manchuria." (Hiroshi Nakao, *Ambassador from Korea*, NHK Ningen Koza, 2001). This attitude was a throwback to Toyotomi Hideyoshi and led, 80 years later, to the invasion of China and the Greater Asia Prosperity Sphere. The Emperor and Tojo claimed that had they done nothing, terrorism would have continued and they might have been killed. Thus, they were forced to act. However, the eyes with which the Japanese regarded Asia had changed not one whit since Hideyoshi. Furthermore, it is likely that they had returned to Hideyoshi's imperialist approach. After the war, a minority continued to welcome an imperialist revival, and recent visits by successive prime ministers to Yasukuni Shrine were gestures toward the revival faction. This passion for revival increased dramatically

at the end of Meiji. The oppression after the attempted assassination of the Meiji Emperor, which led to the execution of Shusui Kotoku and many others, brought to light the conflict between the extreme left wing and the authorities. The history textbooks tell us that the Taisho democracy appeared at the end of Meiji (1912), but the backlash that arose at the end of Meiji led fifteen years later, in early Showa, to strong demands for a Showa Restoration. Soon thereafter, Japan ignited the Great War. According to a comment I heard on a British television program, Japan was quite conscientious in its treatment of prisoners during the Russo-Japanese War and throughout the First World War fighting against Germany. However, in Nanking and Singapore, the Japanese were extremely cruel. Such comments ignore the asymmetric nature of Japanese racial prejudice with respect to whites and Asians. When the First World War began, Japan invaded Germany's Shandong territory and presented their 21 demands to China. Japan's intent was to take over that area. Britain was not pleased by Japan's aggressive attitude, and several years later broke off the Japan-Britain Alliance. This marked the end of Japan's participation in Pax Britannica. After the Meiji Restoration, Japan thought of Korea and Manchuria as places where military personnel and their followers could make money. Soldiers were extremely unhappy about being sent to Siberia. This supports the notion that the Japanese approach to imperialism was thoroughly tied to monetary profit. Like the wave of nationalism that came toward the end of Meiji, it is quite possible that history will repeat itself in the form of a military revival. If China and Japan both seek to pull the US onto their side, and if China wins that competition, leaving Japan on its own, the stage would be set. To keep that from happening, China, Japan, and the Koreans should continue efforts to preserve good relationships. Unfortunately, those who are now leading Japan misunderstand the motivations those who led us into the war.

Conclusion – The Post-war Period: Japan as a Weimar Republic

I have not yet said so clearly, but globalism as I envision it is a matter of urging people to protect the Earth and create a planet where we can all live peacefully. Globalism aside from that purpose is meaningless. The first issue related to the constitutional revision, one that will arise soon, is the problem of remilitarization. The Meiji Constitution made the Emperor the head of the Japanese military, with the Emperor belonging directly to the army and the navy. The civilian government could not be involved in decision making related to specific mechanisms, operations, or the scale of those operations. Civilian control was completely impossible.

Everything was decided by the "will of the Emperor." To accomplish regulation by law, because we lack civilian control, in addition to subjecting all military action to decisions taken at the UN (as proposed by Narishige Inoue), Japan, as a member of the East Asian community, should also be subject to the decisions of that community. This would provide double-redundant safeguards. I recommend such a structure to make sure the Japanese military never again runs amuck. It would slow the movement of the Japanese military, but given the precedent of Japan's surprise attack on Pearl Harbor, I believe that such limits on Japan would be welcomed.

We have established a second Emperor system, but the pre-war contention that the Emperor is a god is primitive, not the hallmark of a modern country. After the war, the Emperor lost his political responsibilities and, like the King of England, does not get involved in political or military affairs. This post-war arrangement is reminiscent of the Weimar Republic in Germany after World War I, and we must preserve Japan's Weimar system, Japan's post-war democracy, even at the expense of the US-Japan Security Treaty. We must not allow it to be a short-lived experiment, as it was in Germany.

General Conference

9:00 – 9:50, Sunday, August 5, 2001

Himawari

International Conference Center Hiroshima



[General Assembly]

Chairperson, Tadatoshi Akiba, Mayor, Hiroshima:
Good morning ladies and gentlemen. Now, I would like to call General Conference of the World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity to order. For those of you I have not met, I am Mayor Akiba of the City of Hiroshima and the chairman of this world conference. Again, I would like to extend a heartfelt welcome to Hiroshima. Now, before we start the business this morning, I'd like to introduce the four coordinators who will help us in terms of providing expertise in their own areas, as well as their knowledge and experience, to our discussion and to the cause that we all share. First of all, I'd like to introduce Professor Toshiki Mogami of the International Christian University. He will be the executive coordinator, coordinating the entire plenary sessions and sub-sessions. Next to him is Dr Margot Kaessmann, Bishop of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hannover. She came all the way from Hannover to attend this meeting and we are very grateful. Next to her is Professor Katsuya Kodama of Mie University. Last but not least, Professor Tsutomu Mizota of the Institute of Tropical Medicine of Nagasaki University. As I said, they will address us briefly during this morning's session. Now, I'd like to formally start this general assembly. We have a few items of business and I'd like to, first of all, call your attention to the fact that there are many cities who are attending this meeting, although they are not officially members of the World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity. We would like those of you who have not become official members to join us in some form, and we'll provide information for that at a later point. For the moment, we'd like to ask you to sit through the meeting as observers and, of course, your contributions will be welcome as well. Now, the first item of business is the selection of the executive official cities and in order to facilitate the meeting, I'd like the Secretariat to give us a report on what the executive conference has agreed on. So, I'd like to invite Mr. Kurokawa for that.

Hiroaki Kurokawa, Chairperson, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation: Thank you very much. Agenda 1-Selection of Executive Official Cities. I'd like to give you an explanation. Would you please refer to page 1 of your handouts? Now, let me explain to you the current situation. At the 4th General Conference held four years ago, Hiroshima City, as President, Nagasaki, Berlin, Como, Hannover, Malakoff, Muntinlupa, Volgograd and Wollongong were selected as Vice-Presidents. After that, the executive conference held in

Hannover in September last year approved measures to strengthen activities to develop leader cities in nuclear nations and nations suspected of nuclear capability. We then asked Manchester to become an executive member city, since it has made a great contribution to arousing public opinion calling for the abolition of nuclear weapons in the UK, as exemplified by the foundation of the UK Nuclear Free Local Authorities. The city of Manchester then sent us a letter saying that it would readily accept the appointment as of July 13th. Manchester thus assumed executive membership on that day. Accordingly, our executive official cities are currently 10 in total. Now, I'd like to refer to the covenant on the selection of executive official cities... As you can see in the reference material at hand, under clause 2 of Article 4 of the covenant, the President and Vice-President shall be elected by Solidarity Cities. Meanwhile, under Article 5, the term of office of executive officials shall be until such time as new Executive officials are elected at a succeeding general conference, and each office shall be open to reelection. On the occasion of organizing the 5th General Conference, the Secretariat asked in writing ten executive official cities, whether they would like to be appointed as executive officials. Eight of the cities listed on the reference material replied that they would continue to serve as a Vice-President. However, Berlin and Wollongong declined to continue their executive official city status. So, therefore, I'd like to seek your approval of these eight cities as Candidate Executive Official Cities until the next General Conference. The Executive Conference approved those eight Candidate Executive Official Cities yesterday.

Chairperson: Thank you very much for the report. I assume that there is not much discussion on this and unless you have some specific opinions on this, I'd like to ask you to show your approval of this decision by your enthusiastic applause. Thank you very much. Now, the elected Vice-President cities are charged to work as the principle members of this conference until the 6th Conference, which will be held 4 years from now. Thank you very much for your cooperation. Next, we'd like to move onto the business, item 2. Again, on this matter, I'd like to ask Mr. Kurokawa to report to you what the Executive Conference has agreed on.

Kurokawa: I'd like to report to you the item on the agenda to change the name of the Organization, 'The World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-

city Solidarity'. Please refer to page 2. The current official name of this Organization, as you all know, is 'The World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity'. It has been pointed out by members and other cities that this name is too long to remember. In addition, to make the 21st century the 'century of peace', we need to redouble our efforts to call on cities around the world, including in nuclear nations and nations suspected of nuclear capability, to join us to establish an inter-city solidarity network wider than before. To do this, we have recognized that the name should be changed, and have proposed this agenda. As described in the reference material, the basic concept for the name change includes the following 3 points: It is imperative to shorten the name and make it easier to remember; in particular, change in the lengthy English language name should be considered; the English language name of the Organization need not be a direct translation of the Japanese name. Based on this concept, we propose that the name of the Organization be changed to 'Mayors for Peace'. In the Executive Conference, which was held yesterday, we received concurrence and approval from the Executive Official Cities for the change.

Chairperson: I would like to add a couple of comments on the deliberation we had in the Executive Conference. One is that in order to convey the essential nature of our conference, we should attach, more or less, a subtitle, 'World Conference through Inter-city Solidarity', after or below the official short title of 'Mayors for Peace', whenever it is appropriate and necessary to do so. So that is a slight modification. And another point which has been raised and confirmed is that the translation into other languages such as French, Italian, German and so forth, ought to be done more or less freely, of course, within reason. So that the characteristics and the differences of various countries will be appropriately reflected in the naming of the translated names. So those 2 points are added and if you have any further comments on the change of the name for this Organization, I'd like to invite your opinions. Yes, please...

Harry Lawson, Councilor, Napier (New Zealand): I think the name should be simple and I think the more simple, the better it is, and I would have a preference for, 'Cities for Peace'. The reason for that is it would encompass everybody who lives in those cities, not just the mayor who is the head of the city. I think that would be appropriate.

Chairperson: Thank you. Any other opinions?

Nandakumar Sharuma, Deputy Secretary, Imphal (India): Good morning everybody. I'm Nandakumar

Sharma, representing Imphal City in India. I'd like to suggest that the name of the conference may be short, but it may be more encompassing and it must cover every area. We had some problems last time because the name was only for 'Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity', and in my case in Imphal city, during the course of procedures for sending applications and these things, we had our election so we couldn't have our mayor at that time. So, we are to represent our city...so whenever we applied for these things, there were so many objections that this was meant only for mayors...So now I would like to suggest that the name may be, 'World Conference of Cities for Peace and Development'. The word 'Peace' can encompass everything, and the word 'Development' is now a very suitable term for the newly introduced topics-environment and all these things. So I put forward this 'World Conference of Cities for Peace and Development'. Thank you.

Chairperson: O.K. Thank you. Any other...yes?

Premananda Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal (India): Hello. My name is Premananda from Imphal, India. Sir, in my humble suggestion, peace is meant for all, not just for those people living in the cities. Peace means for all who are living in this world-this universe-so, in my humble suggestion, it would be more appropriate to get more and more people involved in this movement. This is the need of the day, so as to prevent war or conflict. Sir, I am of the opinion that instead of maintaining the same and restricting our objectives to mayors, it would be more appropriate to cover the entire people living on this earth, irrespective of mayors, irrespective of those who are dwelling in the city. So if all the people on this earth can be involved in this movement for peace, there would be more opinion. And that is my suggestion. Thank you.

Herbert Schmalstieg, Lord Mayor, Hannover (Germany): Thank you, Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen. I think we have to look to our history and in the last 18 years, we have our title 'World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity'. I think you will agree with me that we need a very short name for our conference. So our chairman, Mr. Akiba, made a proposition and he said 'Mayors for Peace' is the real way for our conferences in the next years. I agree that our colleague from, I think, Manchester, or from India that it would be better to call it 'Cities for Peace'. But the representatives of the cities are the mayors, and to compromise, yesterday, in our conference of the executive committee, was that we say, 'Mayors for Peace' and as a second line, 'World Conference through Inter-city

Solidarity'. I think this is the best way, the proposition of Mr. Akiba, our chairman, and that we follow him.

Chairperson: Thank you very much...yes, please.

Iocho Ito, Mayor, Nagasaki (Japan): My name is Ito, Mayor of Nagasaki. I have listened to the various discussions. I have a feeling that what has been elaborated on is a little bit different from what we discussed in the executive meeting. I was going to refrain from commenting but let me explain. In yesterday's meeting we ended up with the name 'Mayors for Peace', but as the Mayor of Hannover said, 'Mayors for Peace' is going to be the official title and as a subtitle, 'World Conference through Inter-city Solidarity' can be added. That was one alternative idea we discussed in the executive meeting. And as another idea, because there are citizens in cities-not only the mayors-who are actively working for peace as NGOs. A number of citizens are contributing toward the abolition of nuclear weapons and world peace, therefore, 'World Conference of Cities for Peace' might be an alternative. We do not have to restrict ourselves to mayors. Probably, it might be better to use the term cities instead of mayors. In the meeting, we decided by voting. So there was an idea to give the subtitle, and another idea was "The World Conference of Cities for Peace". But we ended up with agreeing on 'Mayors for Peace'. I believe there were a lot of opinions heard just now. Therefore although we had already had the consultation in the executive meeting, I believe that it will be advisable to listen to the various opinions and decide the appropriate official name.

Chairperson: Thank you very much. I guess that the report was not sufficient in that the detailed explanations of what went on were not reported. Mayor Ito is right in that there were various opinions. But the sense of the Executive Conference was that we should shorten the title and also, as the Executive Conference's responsibility, we should not put forth to the General Assembly a multiple choice selection, but rather we should come up with one single proposal to this General Assembly. Therefore, 'Mayors for Peace' has been put forth to you. As for the 'Cities for Peace' and incorporating such expressions as development and so forth, as Mayor Schmalstieg of Hannover mentioned, there is history. The current name states the intent and the activities of this Organization for nearly 20 years fairly well. And we are not trying to change the nature or the character of this Organization, but rather we are trying to make a shorter name which is easier to remember and which is more easily understood by many people. In that respect, whether we should choose 'cities' or the 'mayors' and so forth had been considered at the initial stage of this

Organization, close to 20 years ago, and perhaps it is not appropriate at this point to discuss that. The final sense was, as Dr Schmalstieg mentioned, that mayors are indeed symbols of cities and they are also in person, and therefore in a sense, much closer to people's hearts, and that's more or less the sense of the final decision. If there are no other opinions, I'd like to ask you to approve the proposal made by the Executive Conference. Do you have any objection to that procedure? Yes?

Khumukchan Jibon Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal (India): With all humility, I'd like to present a different opinion about the name of this Organization. Mayors in our country are very few and far between. Ours is 90% an agricultural country and there is no name for mayors in our cities also. So if I try to represent our city or our village people, it is difficult for me to come here through many channels. So 'citizens' cover everybody from the common man to the top man that is Prime Minister or President. I'd like to request this august gathering to consider in place of 'Mayors' we have 'Citizens for Peace', so that even an agricultural poor man can also think that he belongs to this Organization. Thank You.

Chairperson: Could that be handled, for example, by the provision that translation into languages of various countries could be done more or less freely to suit the political structure of that country? Because different countries have different political structures and it is impossible to capture all of that in a fairly short expression, and therefore, what the Executive Conference decided yesterday was to accommodate that situation by allowing the translation of the names to fit the political structures of each country or region. Our purpose of selecting a name is not to force a particular way of thinking or particular political structure on every country, despite the fact that there are differences. So, could your problem be resolved by the translation? If so, then I suggest the resolution be dealt with that way. Any other...yes?

Premananda Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal (India): Sir, to supplement the suggestion made by my brother, peace is meant for all, not for mayors, it is meant for all who are living on this earth. Sir, there are too many countries where there are no cities-they are maybe having towns-particularly in India, it is a rural based economy and few cities are really in India. If there is no Mayor, then those sections of people cannot be represented here... This session is meant for mayors only. That is the condition made by the Japanese Embassy sitting there in India...In order to cover all

people on this earth...it will be more appropriate if we get the term, 'Citizens for Peace'. That will cover each and every individual living on this earth. It will not be restricted to mayors alone. Our idea is to get involved more and more people in the peace movement of the world. Thank you, sir.

Chairperson: Yes, I understand your situation. However, I do not wish to open up the debate to include all such possibilities. Your point is that there are regions and countries where the entity such as cities do not exist, and I agree that it is important that we do work with all the people who are interested in creating peace on earth. However, at this point, I don't think we are prepared to deal with such characteristics and organizational differences that exists in every country and to incorporate that into one expression. Since we have carried this tradition of organizing the local authorities, especially the heads of these local authorities for 20 years, and right now we are trying to move ahead in the 21st century, carrying that tradition. And within that tradition, there is just enough room for allowing various political structures, so that, for example, you are present here despite the name we do have-'The World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity'-and the expression 'Mayors for Peace' is basically an excision of the essential three words out of a longer expression which we currently have. Our intention here is not to limit activities further to exclude all those people who are interested. We will carry, and if necessary, even generalize-expand-our activities to include more people. However, as an entity-as an Organization-we should have a clear name by which we can actually impress upon more people that there is such an Organization. And many people have gathered under that banner to do the common work for the future and for that practical purpose, we are trying to shorten the name. I hope you will understand that and I hope you will accommodate this. The interpretation of our activities that might be included in the future is not limited. As I said, we are prepared to expand rather than restrict our future activities. So with that in mind, and with the provision that the translations to accommodate local characteristics or local political structures of different countries and different regions will be allowed. I would like to get your approval on this. So, without further ado, I'd like to ask for your applause to approve the change in the title of this conference to the one which was proposed by the Executive Conference and reported by the Secretariat. Can I have the applause, please? O.K. thank you very much. Then, we have the most important item of business which is the Overall Action Plan of this conference, which has now become 'Mayors for Peace', but until the conclusion of the entire session this year,

the 5th Conference should stick to the old name of the 'World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity'. So, I'd like to ask the Secretariat again to report on the Overall Action Plan.

Kurokawa: Yes, I would now like to explain this Overall Action Plan. It's on page 3 of the reference material. As all of you know, ever since its foundation in 1982, the Mayors Conference has developed, through various activities, as an international NGO, which now has 508 member cities in 102 countries and regions. However, during nearly 20 years following the foundation of the Organization, the needs of its member cities have changed along with changes in the international situation after the end of the Cold War. Given such circumstances, to make this century a 'century of peace', we recognize that the activities of the Mayors Conference should be further strengthened, based on new action policies. As such, we actively exchanged views as to the Overall Action Plan for the Mayors Conference with representatives of the Executive Official Cities at the 5th Executive Conference in September last year and at the Executive Conference held in Hiroshima City yesterday. The draft we are proposing today was drawn up by the Secretariat incorporating opinions and views that Executive Official Cities offered at discussions that took place during both conferences. Of the proposed action plans, we believe that the ones to be implemented immediately are: 1. To develop and implement a member city program to establish Hiroshima-Nagasaki Peace Study Courses in universities around the world; 2. To develop and implement measures to reflect the International Court of Justice-ICJ-advisory opinions at city level. These are underlined in the chart that we have distributed. Then, another one is to study better relations between children and electronic media; to study a framework to protect children from war; to create and regularly expand the Organization's mailing list; to introduce cities which have been carrying out advanced or exemplary programs, and to secure new sponsors. We believe that these programs have to be implemented immediately. Upon obtaining approval of the member cities at today's General Conference, we would like to push forward vigorously with this Action Plan.

Chairperson: Thank you very much for the report. Now I'd like to ask your opinions on the Action Plan. Now, let me remind you that this Overall Action Plan is a comprehensive one, to outline what some of our activities ought to be. However, again this is not a restricted list. Just because certain activities or certain projects that you are interested in taking up are not on this list does not mean that we are prohibited from doing it. This is a suggested list of overall activities we

see more or less as relevant to our common cause. Therefore, if you have proposals by which you'd like to carry on certain important endeavors in the future, then certainly you are welcome to do so. Another point ought to be whether those items which have not made this list ought to be explicitly on the list or not. That depends on the limit of space, but again, I don't think it is really necessary to restrict the kinds of projects we are interested in. So I believe we should allow as much space as possible to include all the suggestions that you might have right now. So I would like to invite your opinions on this Action Plan. Also, if you don't have anything to add at this point, but in the future, whenever you come up with new ideas to carry out or new proposals that you'd like to convey to other cities, then you are welcome to propose your opinion at that point. Since, in the future, we are planning to create a web site for this conference-actually, we are in the preparation stage for it-certainly your opinion will be added and could be included in the Action Program as well. So there are many different ways of putting your contributions on the list at a later point as well. Yes, please?

Sharuma: Yes, again, I'm from Imphal City. So, I'd like to suggest that we should have national level's mayors' conference each year in every country prior to this world conference. Last time, also, we proposed and tried to organize a Mayors Conference in India, but we couldn't do it because of some natural factors like different calamities happening in India. As for India's concern also, now everybody knows that India is not signing the CTBT, and when we seek the opinion of the country as to why we are not signing the CTBT, our Prime Minister expressed that we need some consensus of the people there. So how to organize this consensus? This is an important question in India. So to bring a consensus among the people, we'd like to make a solidarity of the cities in India so that we can make a good consensus regarding the CTBT signing and all these anti-nuclear activities. So I propose that with the help of this World Conference-with some financial assistance as well as some assistance in kind-we can organize a mayors' conference in each country prior to this World Conference of Peace. Thank you.

Chairperson: Thank you very much. Let's see, your proposal, in a number of places such as promoting inter-city diplomacy utilizing the conference network, and actually, that could be read as promoting what you have just said. There is one level that is as part of this action program structure, I think your proposal can be handled within some box which is put on paper. But as a practical matter, perhaps in the final appeal that we issue at the end of this conference, maybe your proposal ought to be included as one of the items

explicitly. That ought to be left to the drafting committee but I hope you will raise the point during one of the sessions, as well. Yes, please?

Lawson: My name is Harry Lawson and I'm from Napier, New Zealand. It's interesting to note that Oceania-I'm the only representative of the entire Australasian area which is a nuclear-free area. What I think this conference should be doing is perhaps not looking so much at the global interaction immediately. How did we become nuclear-free in Australasia? Basically, many cities in New Zealand and also Australia declared themselves nuclear-free. The pressure of this eventually influenced the government, and so we have had a nuclear-free policy for more than 15 years. My proposal, gentlemen-and ladies!-Is that in our Action Plan, we should be encouraging cities to declare themselves nuclear-free because we have to start somewhere. I believe that eventually national governments will then take notice if enough cities declare themselves to be nuclear-free. And I would like the Assembly to actually consider this. It may be difficult in some areas but where there's a will there's a way. Thank you.

Chairperson: Thank you very much. I agree with your point completely and I believe that we should emphasize the expansion of nuclear-free cities and areas in countries and regions. In the end, with the hope of engulfing the entire earth through that mechanism. So yes, the point is well taken and now the problem is where we should put it on the action list and also how we incorporate that into the final appeal. Yes, thank you very much for your contribution. Yes, please?

Mikhail Stoliarov, First Deputy Representative of Tatarstan, Kazan (Russia): I'm Mikhail Stoliarov from the city of Kazan, Russian Federation and first of all, I would like to say it is a very commendable plan of action. It really gives the whole scope of the operational activities and, at the same time, indicating there are some strategic goals, which is really important to see what we have ahead of us as major objectives. But my specific proposal relates to one topic we have in our subsection, which is 'Peaceful Resolution of Conflicts'. Though, in the system of measures, there is some reference to support reconciliation in areas of conflict. But I think if the name of our Organization is going to be changed or is changed, practically-'Mayors for Peace'-I think 'Peaceful Resolution of Conflicts' might become one of our major objectives and it might be included into the 'Peaceful Resolution', column 1. Because we know how tense the situation is around the world, let's say in the Middle East, in ex-Yugoslavia and even in ex-USSR territory. So these conflicts,

without the assistance of the mayors of local communities, cannot be resolved fully. Therefore, I think it might be really important for us to have these 'Peaceful Resolutions of Conflicts' as major goals. Thank you very much.

Chairperson: Thank you. Actually, that point had been discussed and it has been put into this Action Plan with a slightly different expression, and that is 'support reconciliation in areas of conflict'. Reconciliation in that sense means that we have the common responsibility for creating one future for all of us, including those who are adversarial in a certain situation of conflict. That actually leads to, as you said, peaceful resolution of that conflict as well. So in that sense, your proposal has been mentioned here. However, we should perhaps—since you have specific instances in mind—I believe we should debate through the course of this conference, whether and how we should put that into the final appeal of this conference. O.K. Thank you for your contribution. If possible, at this point I would like to ask your applause to endorse this Overall Action Plan. As I said, this is overall—it is not a restrictive list—but indicates the general thrust of what this conference is going to do. And with that approval and with your further contributions in other sessions in Hiroshima and Nagasaki, we'd like to refine the Action Plan and start working right after the conference is over. So with that in mind, may I ask your applause of approval of the Overall Action Plan, please? O.K., thank you very much and now I feel more confident that we can make the 21st century the 'century of peace and humanity'. Before we conclude this session, I'd like to invite the coordinators to say a few words as we start the deliberations on specific subjects starting today. So, Professor Mogami, please.

Toshiki Mogami, Professor, International Christian University: Good morning everybody. My name is Toshiki Mogami, I am the executive coordinator of this meeting. Four years ago I played the same role in this conference and I'm happy to be back here and I'm determined to make this conference a success together with you. Thank you.

Margot Kaessmann, Bishop, The Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hannover: Thank you very much. Good morning everybody. Well I expect a substantial impulse, really, for creating a culture of peace starting at the local level of our cities and towns, and I hope this international meeting is going to, let's say, encourage us to network across the borders of nations and continents. Thank you.

Katsuya Kodama, Associate Professor, Mie University: Good morning. I'm Katsuya Kodama, a

coordinator of sub-session 1-'Making the A-bomb Experience a Legacy Shared by All'. It is urgently important to send information on the experiences of Hiroshima and Nagasaki and its meanings to the people of the world, as well as to future generations. The 'Mayors for Peace' Conference is in the process of preparation of the 'Hiroshima and Nagasaki Peace Education Project'. It is high time to carry out concrete projects and I sincerely hope that our session will produce fruitful discussion which leads to future action. Thank you.

Tsutomu Mizota, Professor, Nagasaki University: My name's Tsutomu Mizota, designated coordinator to sub-session IV-'International Coordination to Abolish Nuclear Weapons'. As I was working with the United Nations—particularly for non-governmental liaison services—in connection with the Department of Information of UN Headquarters, UNICEF, WHO and UNDP. I'd like to work together with the members prospecting to sub-session IV, for the collaboration between the cities and the non-governmental or NPO Organizations. Even though the United Nations framework—cities or autonomous regional organizations, including Prefectures and cities—are included also as one of the organizations of NGOs. But for the specific program or plan of action—based on the Overall Plan of Action we already discussed, we so cordially invite all the participants for the sub-session IV to make an actual plan of action for the future program. Thank you very much.

Chairperson: Thank you very much, and I should also mention that Professor Ronni Alexander who will be a coordinator in one of the sessions in Nagasaki is not here yet. She will join us as soon as she is able to come to Nagasaki. With that, I would like to conclude the General Meeting of the World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity, and from 10 o'clock we will start Session 1 of the Plenary Session. It's very hot in Hiroshima and Nagasaki, but despite the heat and humidity, I hope that your enthusiasm will overcome these climatic difficulties and I hope that the final resolution will be one of hope for the future. And for five days I would really like to ask for your cooperation to make this Conference truly a worthwhile enterprise for all of us and for humankind. I'd like to announce that the Plenary Session 1, which had been planned to start at 10, will actually start at 10.05—5 minutes later than scheduled. That reflects the degree of enthusiasm at this General Conference and I thank you for your cooperation and I expect the 5 days to be really, really great. Thank you.

Plenary Session I

What Citizens can Do for the 21st Century Free from Nuclear Weapons

10:00 – 13:00, Sunday, August 5, 2001

Himawari

International Conference Center Hiroshima

Coordinator: **Toshiki Mogami**, International Christian University

Guest Speaker: **Christopher G. Weeramantry**,

former Vice President, International Court of Justice

Speakers:

1. **Daniel Fontaine**
Deputy Mayor, Aubagne, France
2. **Amiya Das**
Mayor, Chandernagore, India
3. **Maurizio Martellini**
Secretary General, Landau Network-Centro Volta, Como, Italy
4. **David Chater**
Lord Mayor, Coventry, U.K.
5. **Shanti Desai**
Mayor, Delhi, India
6. **Saburo Yamashita**
Mayor, Hatsukaichi, Hiroshima, Japan
7. **Subinoy Ghosh**
Mayor, Howrah, India
8. **Ho Xuan Man**
Chairman, Hue Province People's Council, Hue, Vietnam
9. **Nandakumar Sharuma**
Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India
10. **Manaobi Singh**
Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India
11. **Hennry A. Reyes**
Administrator, Muntinlupa, Philippines
12. **Alfred L. Marder**
Chairman, Peace Commission, New Haven, U.S.A.
13. **Ken Wyatt**
Chairman, U.K. Nuclear Free Local Authorities, U.K.
14. **Mohamed Razick**
Deputy Mayor, Kandy, Sri Lanka
15. **Paul Mba Abessole**
Mayor, Libreville, Gabon
16. **Cecile Guere**
Mayor, Bangui, Central Africa
17. **Larry Robinson**
Mayor, Sebastopol, U.S.A.
18. **Rajana Ramani**
Mayor, Visakhapatnam, India



[Plenary Session I]

Tadatoshi Akiba, Mayor, Hiroshima: Welcome to this Session. Now, I'd like to call the Plenary Session I to order. The coordinator of this important session is Professor Toshiki Mogami and allow me to introduce him to you briefly. Professor Mogami was born in 1950, and after graduating from the University of Tokyo; he received his Ph.D. in international law from the same University. Then he was appointed a professor of the International Christian University in 1990, and he has been quite active in his areas of expertise, which include international relations, international politics, conflicts resolution and other relevant areas. Among the offices he holds, he is the President of Japan Peace Studies Association and therefore his expertise really coincides with our interests. Of course, he has authored many important books and numerous papers. He also served, as he mentioned before, as the Executive Coordinator at the 4th World Conference of Mayors and he has continually helped the city of Hiroshima formulate its policies about peace and international relations. Now, I'd like to invite Professor Mogami to chair and coordinate the Plenary Session.

Coordinator, Toshiki Mogami, Professor, International Christian University: Thank you very much, Mayor Akiba, for your kind introduction. I'll be very happy to be able to be part of this conference. Well, we would like to commence the Plenary Session 1. As to the proceedings, I'd like to make some overall remarks on the theme of the Plenary Session for 10 minutes or so. We have pleasure for having a special lecture by Dr Weeramantry and after that, we'll ask the representatives of the cities and local administrations to express their views. This will be the proceeding we will follow in the Plenary Session 1. First of all, let me embark upon my overall remarks. It was 4 years ago that the 4th World Conference was held. It was still in the 20th century. After 4 years have passed, we are now in the 21st century. Although we have a new century, we still have the presence of colossal nuclear weapons. So in that sense, the world has not changed. How we can change the world's sea of nuclear weapons in the future. This is a theme on which we are going to collect our wisdom in this conference. A world free of wars has been one aspiration of humankind for a long time, and there are almost no people who are opposed to the idea. Well, a world free of nuclear weapons has also been an aspiration of humanity, although there are a few more people who are opposed to this idea. Further, the world free of weapons-well, we have many

more people who are opposed to this idea. Why do we have a divergence of opinions? Well, the reason seems to be quite straightforward. Because a number of nations think they could abandon nuclear weapons only when the threat of a nuclear war disappears or they would claim they could abandon their weapons only if wars do not exist on the face of the globe. The more countries possess weapons, the stronger this kind of thinking might prevail. Needless to say, as long as countries and people continue to think that way, we will not be able to change the situation of the world. War will never disappear as long as you sit or stand still and neither will the threat of nuclear weapons. If we say only when there are no wars-if they claim that, I think the countries that possess a lot of weapons should have a much heavier responsibility to eliminate wars. If the country says, "if only there were no threat of nuclear wars," then the countries that possess nuclear weapons should have a much heavier responsibility to eliminate the threat of nuclear weapons. Fortunately, since Hiroshima and Nagasaki, we have never seen a war where nuclear weapons were utilized. However, in comparison to the level in 1945, the number of nuclear weapons existing in the world has increased by tens of thousands fold-no reduction at all. Although we don't see the use of nuclear weapons, the use of conventional weapons has increased quite dramatically, though, in terms of the number of deaths due to conventional weapons, the number is no smaller than those numbers of deaths that could be brought upon by a nuclear war. A report issued by UNICEF said that almost 2 million children were killed in wars in the past 10 years. That is equivalent to almost 10 times the number of people who passed away after Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Because nuclear weapon states have not made sufficient efforts to make the world free of nuclear weapons, the threats of nuclear wars still remain. At the same time, there have been no sufficient efforts made by nuclear weapon states for a world free of wars or a world free of weapons. As a result, we only have a world full of violence at this moment. If we are to change this world that is full of violence, we really have to stop our reliance on nuclear weapons, which is the ultimate form of violence. That should be the first step. If we are to change the world, then the question is who should do what. The first step would be to ask the nuclear weapon states to act responsibly and de-nuclearize the world, but that alone would not be sufficient. We can't really wait and sit idle. Non-nuclear weapon states and their citizens have to do whatever they can do. Of course, there are some

activities which non-nuclear weapon nations could participate in. That is to build up the non-nuclear legal system, which makes the use and possession of nuclear weapons illegal. Five years ago, there was a very important advisory opinion issued by the International Court of Justice, which said the use of nuclear weapons, in general, is against international law. And one of the judges at that time-Dr Weeramantry-is kindly attending this World Conference and we'll be benefiting from his insightful presentation later. What is important is that we have to use this ICJ advisory opinion as a call to make the non-nuclear law more explicit and extensive, so that the principle of law could be utilized in practical settings. There has been some progress in a sense that some domestic courts have invoked that advisory opinion, but nowhere near a sufficient level. In order to make a legal system against nuclear weapons, more countries, more local governments and more people's relentless efforts will be needed. We have to really apply the advisory opinion in various areas and we have to develop the awareness of the citizens. And when your country's courts invoked the advisory opinion, we have to bring that information back to the database so that we can create a significant database people can access. And it will have very significant implications. Thus local governments can participate in the new rule-making of international law. I just wonder whether there would be applicability of the Ottawa process for the prohibition of nuclear weapons. The Ottawa process was very successful in the Anti-personnel Land Mine Convention. Most people say no because people say that in the case of anti-personnel land mines, even some countries possessing those mines were actually in favor of such a prohibition. But we can't really expect the nuclear weapon states to be in favor of the abolition or prohibition of nuclear weapons. Even if the non-nuclear nations would be successful in making a legal system to prohibit nuclear weapons-that would be quite ineffective. That's what the people say. There is some rationale for saying that, however, we have to remember that nuclear weapon-free zones were initiated by non-nuclear nations alone. Actually, all those attempts were ridiculed by the nuclear weapon states saying that this was only self-complacency on the side of non-nuclear weapon states. When New Zealand implemented the non-nuclear policy unilaterally, nuclear weapon states call their sincere efforts 'Kiwi disease', in contempt of such sincere efforts on the side of New Zealand. However, when we draw the non-nuclear weapon states on the world map, we can readily see that the non-nuclear weapon states have more land area than the others do. Of course, it doesn't mean that we have lessened the number of nuclear weapons. However, if we are to see more nuclear weapon-free zones, that will deprive

nuclear weapons of their legal legitimacy. This is a very important point which can never be made light of. This World Conference has been making efforts to realize a world free of nuclear weapons. But recently, we have a wonderful view on what will be the issues or situation of our efforts, and we have identified the problems where we need intensive efforts and wisdom. For example, when we refer to the peace declaration in Hiroshima of last year, there is a word, 'reconciliation', which is one of the most important key words in this conference as well. I understand that this word is a word of positive implications, particularly when this word is utilized for a bombed city. In other words, that means the pursuit of some substitute which replaces violence and destruction. The experience of Hiroshima and Nagasaki demonstrated the highest level of violence and destruction. Without being able to overcome this failure, the world is still showing another form of violence. Two million children were killed and several million people were subjected to atrocities in the Second World War alone, and several hundreds of thousands of women were raped. And we already have many conflicts which are very difficult to reconcile. To build a non-nuclear system means a complete uprooting of the chain of violence which we have seen in the history of humankind consistently, and to bring the possibility of reconciliation in the various conflicts which seemingly, at a glance, are irreconcilable. As long as we continue to accept the ultimate form of violence, we can not realize reconciliation of conflicts. We have to really uproot the elements of irreconcilability and that shows the significance of the appeal for a non-nuclear world in the history of humanity. The experience of Hiroshima and Nagasaki was, at the same time, an experience where science and technology developed out-of-control and cast ridicule upon the innocent people while they were losing their lives. If we are to reflect on past failures, the meaning is clear. In other words, the point of the reflection is how we can reconcile science and technology with humanity. We have to reinstate the original objective of science and technology which is their contribution to the well-being and the happiness of human beings. Science and Technology must not ridicule people's vulnerability. So the word 'reconciliation' is an extension of our ideal of a nuclear weapon-free world. Human beings cannot really live in perpetuity in a conflict, where they are forced to be unnatural. We have to reconcile with some things we confront, be it conflict among different people, conflict between human beings and nature, or conflict between human beings and science and technology. Through this conference, we would really like to pursue the possibility of the reconciliation among different people, different ethnic groups and different nations, more importantly, the reconciliation with science and

technology through the abolition of nuclear weapons, through the ease of tensions and through resolution of conflicts. The violence and conflicts are there to be ultimately resolved. Our task is nothing but to pursue and identify the conditions for reconciliation. Thank you very much. This completes my overall comments. Now I take the chair of coordinator of this Plenary Session and I have the honor and privilege to introduce to you, His Excellency, the former judge of the International Court of Justice, Mr. Weeramantry, to give us a special lecture. As is well known, Judge Weeramantry was one of the authors of the famous advisory opinion, which declared that generally, the use of and the threat of use of nuclear weapons is illegal. And he also declared a stronger opinion—a separate opinion—which demanded that the use and threat of nuclear weapons should be declared completely illegal. And we have been inspired and encouraged by his courageous opinions, and I'd like to introduce to you, Judge Weeramantry.

Guest Speaker, Christopher G. Weeramantry, former Vice President, International Court of Justice: Mayor Akiba, distinguished participants, ladies and gentlemen, I'm delighted and honored to have the opportunity of addressing such a distinguished body of local government dignitaries, drawn from all parts of the world. There are few other bodies that can have a more direct influence upon public opinion. They are the united body of mayors of the world, particularly a body of concerned mayors—mayors concerned about matters that reach beyond their immediate local administration, and concerned, also, about a matter that touches the very survival of humanity. This influence will become greater as the years go by, with a universal drift to cities, which will very soon contain more than half the population of the world. They have much more direct contact with people than central legislators. They have direct control and direct contact in matters affecting health, sanitation, education, welfare and the environment. All of these are areas that impinge on the nuclear problem. It is most important because the nuclear message, which this conference among hundreds of other conferences all over the world is trying to take to the people of the world, is a message which is intended to reach people directly in schools, in town halls and at grass roots level in simple language. Telling them that there is sword of Damocles hanging over humanity for the past half century. Upon it depends whether civilization is to endure or vanish, whether humanity is to survive or perish, whether all that human beings have built and achieved over 40 centuries is to disappear into oblivion. All depends on how we handle this problem. And this body can give a great push in the direction of increasing public sensitivity to

this all important question. The Chairman referred to the opinion of the International Court of Justice. That opinion was given in response to a request by the General Assembly for an opinion on the question of the legality or otherwise of nuclear weapons. The International Court, by its Constitution, has the authority to give a pronouncement on a question of law—and that is why the Court was approached. That was probably the most important case ever heard by the International Court and probably one of the most important cases ever heard in the history of the world. Because what was considered there was the threat to the very survival of civilization, and the Court gave a very useful opinion, dealing with the various illegalities attendant on the use of the nuclear weapon. But it stopped short of declaring nuclear weapons illegal in all circumstances. While making these pronouncements, it did not decide one little area which was the area of extreme self-defense—and it left that little window of opportunity open. Now, I had to disagree emphatically with the Court on that matter and I wrote a separate opinion expressing my view that nuclear weapons are illegal in all circumstances. And I could review a battery of legal principles on the basis of which that opinion can be justified. If I have time I will give you a slight amplification of some of them, but there are principles such as the principle of discrimination. All legal systems from the commencement of civilization have drawn a distinction between civilians and combatants—civilians and military personnel. They are all united in their condemnation of attacks on civilians. Therefore, the principle of what they call 'discrimination' is most important in international law. You can only use weapons that discriminate between military and civilians. Of course, bombs, generally, do not have that distinguishing characteristic, but nuclear bombs are the worst of the kind because when a nuclear bomb is exploded over a city, maybe a few thousand military personnel die but hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of civilians are affected. And one of the first rules of warfare is that you spare civilians. So nobody using a nuclear weapon could plead that he did not know that civilians were going to be killed by the hundred thousand. That goes for the question of culpability because today we know much better than we knew at the time of Hiroshima or Nagasaki—what the lethal effects of these bombs are. And the definition of genocide is the extermination of civilian populations in whole or in part—you don't have to wipe out the whole population. If you wipe out a considerable part of it, that is genocide. And nobody using the weapon today can argue plausibly that he or she did not know that the consequence of that was the extermination of a large proportion of the civilian population. And that, by very definition, is genocide. So that's one argument and that can be reinforced from

all cultures and traditions. May I say that I am particularly glad that a conference like this brings together people from all cultures and civilizations. This is a dialogue between civilizations, as was referred to earlier, and in this dialogue between civilizations we can draw upon the wisdom of so many world cultures-Indian, Chinese, Judaic, Arabic, Japanese and so forth-all of which are agreed on this question that in war you do not attack civilians. Now it is well known that the ancient classics of India used to point out that when war was taking place, the rules of war were so strict in their protection of civilians. That farmers could go on cultivating their lands confident in the knowledge that they were not affected by whatever hostilities were going on. That is one piece of wisdom we can draw from ancient civilizations. And the laws of war, drawn from various cultures, are united in their condemnation of attacks on civilians. Now, a second principle is that you must not use weapons that cause unnecessary suffering. Weapons that cause unnecessary cruelty to their victims are prohibited by law-all cultures and traditions are agreed on this. In the 13th century, the Christian Church was deeply concerned with this terrible new weapon that had been invented-the crossbow. The crossbow was thought to be a cruel weapon causing unnecessary suffering to the victim, and the Lutheran Council of 1215 met solemnly to consider this and they pronounced that the crossbow was too cruel a weapon to be used in war. Later on in the 19th century, the dum-dum bullet was invented and all the nations of the world met in council to consider whether this should be permitted in warfare. As you know, the dum-dum bullet is a bullet which explodes after it enters the human body and therefore causes unnecessary agony and suffering. When all the nations of the world met together they said that this is too cruel to be permitted in modern warfare and they outlawed it. But today we are in the absurd situation that while the dum-dum bullet is outlawed, people are saying that the nuclear weapon is lawful. That is an exercise in absurdity, which would provoke ridicule, except that it is such a serious matter. We have had the experience of Hiroshima and Nagasaki; we have seen how cities have been obliterated but still we are targeting cities; still we have thousands of weapons on the alert, ready for attack. We have over 5,000 weapons of ICBMs, over 1,000 nuclear bombs and 1,600 tactical weapons, all on alert status, and about 10,000 weapons in reserve. All of this in a world we have been witnessing shortages, starvation, hundreds of millions of people who do not know where their next meal is coming from. We do not have the resources to provide that, but we do have the resources to provide sufficient explosive power-2 tons of explosive power for every man, woman and child alive on the face of this planet. Money for that is available; money for resources that

keep body and soul together is difficult to find-that is our problem. A visitor from outer space, looking at us humans, might wonder what sort of mid-summer madness has taken position of us. After seeing Hiroshima and Nagasaki, we still have these weapons on the alert, targeted at cities. I met a gentleman in New Zealand the other day who was in the Royal Navy, and he said that for 3 years-this is the Royal Navy of the UK-his job was to be in readiness to drop a bomb on Leningrad. His target and his job for three years in life was to be on the alert, ready at the word of command, to drop a bomb on Leningrad. And there were others like him who were similarly entrusted with the dismal task of dropping bombs on other cities, and likewise, in the forces of other countries, there would be people similarly assigned the most gruesome job a human being can have. This gentleman, after three years of it, could stand it no longer and decided to give it up and is now an anti-nuclear campaigner. Now, that is evidence that we do not sometimes learn from experience and do not learn from these elementary laws of war, and to show you how deep-seated and deep-rooted this principle is, may I illustrate something from my own part of the world. The ancient classics of India-the Ramayanam and the Mahabharata, like the Iliad and the Odyssey of Greece-which repeat and recite the civilization and the culture of that part of the world, have this story that when there was a great war going on between Rama of India and Ravana, king of Sri Lanka, Rama was told that there was available to him what was described as a hyper-destructive weapon. That is a weapon which ravage the countryside of the enemy. The military people said that, well, the weapon is available but he was told that this is a war and you have to conduct the war according to the rules of war-consult the legal experts. So he consulted the legal experts and they said that you should not use this weapon. Why? Because it goes beyond the purposes of war. And you get that same principle in the Mahabharata as well. There is in all traditions-you look at the traditions whether from the American Indians all the way round the world to Japan and China-you will find this prohibition of weapons that go beyond the purposes of war. This is because the purpose of war is not the annihilation of your enemy. The purpose of war-even if war is permitted -is to subjugate your enemy so that you can thereafter live in peace with him. The Greek philosophers, Aristotle, they have all expanded on this, the purpose of war is to subjugate your enemy, so that you can thereafter live in peace with him-not to exterminate him. And weapons of this sort go all the way to extermination. We pride ourselves on our modern civilization and I was reading a book the other day about the Mongol invasions. First, masses of Mongol cavalry would advance upon the cities-the cities of Europe, in particular, were being

attacked-and one principle that they followed was this: You dare not defy the rulers. You dare not defy the invaders. If you defy them, the penalty is that your cities will be raised to the ground, your cities will be flattened-not even the whimper of a cat or dog would be heard thereafter, after that city was destroyed. After that, they would run their ploughs through the city. But we have done one better than the Mongols because we not only flatten cities, but we render them unusable thereafter because of the radiation effects. They are not capable of being used by agriculture thereafter for a long period of time, so that way we better the barbarism of those ancient ages and we still venture to think that our legal systems are civilized. So, you cannot possibly argue that international law permits the use of these weapons because international law is a distillation of the wisdom of all the world's cultures, and this is something it must depend upon more heavily in the future. And international law must draw upon this ancient wisdom in a meaningful way so as to conserve not only the rights of this generation but the rights of generations yet to come. Now, there again, all ancient civilizations from the American Indians all the way through early European civilizations-Rome, Greece, India, China, Japan, Africa-are agreed on that you have to think in terms of people who are yet to be born. We cannot be a selfish generation, looking only at ourselves and our needs-we have to think of generations yet to come. Among the American Indians, there is a tradition that no action affecting land is to be taken without thinking of the rights of seven generations yet to come. In African culture, there is the idea that the community of humanity is three-fold. It consists of those who went before us, those of us who are alive here and now, and those who are yet to come-any decision affecting humanity has to consider all those three. I'll give you a very rich tradition from my own country and this goes back more than 2,000 thousand years. The tradition is that the king of Sri Lanka was out on a hunting trip-this is the historic occasion when Sri Lanka was converted to Buddhism-and then the son of the emperor Asoka, who was a Buddhist monk, arrived in Sri Lanka and accosted the king. He asked the king what he was doing hunting these poor, defenseless animals and he preached a sermon to the king which converted him and the country to Buddhism. What he said in essence was this: He said, 'remember, you may be the king of this country but you are not the owner of this land-you are only the trustee. You hold it for the benefit of others; you hold it for the benefit of those who are yet to come. And there, spelt out more than 2,000 years ago, was a principle which international law is only now rediscovering. All this time, modern international law has not gone on that basis. It is now under the pressure of the nuclear bomb and under the pressure of

environmental hazards which were never known before. It is only now that international law is trying to stumble upon this proposition of the rights of future generations as some form of new found wisdom. There is nothing new about it-it is as ancient as world civilization. So, the idea then is the principle of rights of future generations; the prohibition against genocide; the principle of protection of the environment; the principle of discrimination, and the principle that you must not cause unnecessary suffering. And adding to all of that, there is a vast body of human rights law that has grown up in the postwar years. Every single Article of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights is violated by the bomb. The right to life; the right to health; the right to procreation; the right to a pure environment-every one of those Articles of the Universal Declaration. If you scan them, they will be absolutely and completely negative-by the use of the nuclear bomb. So, how it is possible to argue that nuclear weaponry does not offend the basic principles of international law. I do not understand. Now, these are some of the basic principles which I think need to be communicated to the general public. The general public all over the world needs to be told about these things and there is no better body of people in the world to undertake this task than the mayors of the world. Please carry this message into the schools. Please tell them that every canon of civilized law prohibits the use of nuclear weapons-it cannot possibly be justified in any circumstances whatsoever. We have reached a crisis in world history. Thus far, the world has been ruled by force. The nuclear bomb has demonstrated that we cannot carry that principle any further without destruction of the human race. We have, therefore, to find another principle for the organization of our affairs, and that principle can only be love, cooperation and justice-and that message must go out to everybody. H.G. Wells once wrote that the future of the human race, the future of humanity, is a race between education and catastrophe. If we do not educate the people in these fundamentals, catastrophe is staring us in the face. And that is why a campaign of education in peace-a campaign disabusing people of the notion that the nuclear bomb can ever be used-that is absolutely vital. There are a number of false beliefs which need to be dispelled. For example, the belief that nuclear war is survivable. You meet people when you travel around the world, 'look at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, they were bombed but look at them today, they are prosperous cities. So maybe, if there's another nuclear war, we might go through a terrible trauma but we will revive'. Now, that is absurd because the nuclear war of the future will not be a one-shot war, where the nuclear weapon is delivered and it brings all hostilities to an end. It will be a nuclear war in which the delivery of one weapon invites retaliation by a

multiple weapon discharge. There are so many nuclear powers today and so many who may have the nuclear weapon who we do not know about, that once this first bomb gets underway, the bombs will start flying. And you then have the scenario of a nuclear winter. A nuclear winter, which the scientists have worked out, is the situation caused when there's multiple nuclear exchange and the whole atmosphere is filled with debris. That whole mass of debris blocks out the sunlight. And when the sunlight is blotted out, crops fail throughout the world-not for one year but for a series of years. There is famine apart from desolation and apart from the genocide, and people are thrown back in history far beyond stone-age and cavemen, to a situation of absolute barbarism where each man fends for himself, each man trying to grub out from the soil whatever he can find by way of roots or grubs, just to keep body and soul in existence. That is the sort of scenario which a nuclear war today would produce. And whoever said that we are prepared to take that risk? So the only way out is to build up whatever apparatus we have for cooperation among nations, for an exchange of cultural information and for bettering the human condition through a proper adherence to the basic principles of law and justice. International law is rich in these principles-it can be made richer. We must have before us, always and continually, this admonition by two of the greatest scientists of the last century-Russell and Einstein-who, in the famous document known as the 'Russell-Einstein Manifesto', said, 'we appeal to you as two human beings. Remember your humanity and forget the rest. If you remember your humanity and forget the rest, the way lies open to a new paradise. If you do not, it is annihilation and death'. Now, they are people who knew what they were talking about. Can we not heed their words of warning, even after it was confirmed by Hiroshima and Nagasaki, or are we just blind? Are we just sitting back in our chairs and not taking the necessary action which alone will help to avert the destruction that faces the world, if it thinks in terms of nuclear warfare. So there are a number of blind spots like this which, I think, the public must be educated about. In a nuclear war, once the bombs start flying, revenge, anger and the most basic instincts of humanity take over. Retaliation would cause whatever nuclear stocks one has to be unleashed. There is no time for deliberation; there is no time to think what would be the consequence, and when the weapons start flying, all these terrible consequences follow, which we have seen. And I can give you a whole list of ways in which the nuclear weapon is unique among weapons. It causes death and destruction on an unprecedented scale and induces cancer, leukemia, gastrointestinal, cardiovascular afflictions. It continues for decades, lingers in the soil for tens of thousands of years, damages the

environmental rights of future generations, causes congenital deformities, mental retardation, genetic damage, imperils the eco-system, produces lethal levels of heat and blast and so on. One can make a catalog of about 100 ways in which the nuclear weapon is extreme and contradicts all principles of humanity. But let me close by giving you an account of what happens from a mere nuclear explosion. You know, when the case was being heard by the International Court, we had millions of signatures coming to us from people all over the world. We had no room in our archives or in our storerooms to house all these petitions. And these were the experiences of people, and the petitions of people asking us to please consider this matter and hold in the interests of humanity. There were people who traveled all the way from the Pacific to give evidence before us. And here is the plaintive evidence of a lady who came from the South Pacific to tell us what happened in the Marshall Islands when the nuclear tests took place. Mrs. Eknilan from the Marshall Islands told the Court of genetic abnormalities never before seen on that island until the atmospheric testing of nuclear weapons. She gave the Court a moving description of the various birth abnormalities seen on that island after the exposure of its population to radiation. 'Marhallesse women'-I'm sorry to give you these unpleasant facts but these are the facts of nuclear weapons-'gave birth not to children as we like to think of them, but to things we can only describe as octopuses, apples and turtles. We do not have Marshallese words for these kinds of babies because they were never born before the radiation came. Women on Rongelap, Likiep, Ailuk and other atolls in the Marshall Islands gave birth to these monster babies. One woman on Likiep gave birth to a child with two heads. There is a young girl on Ailuk today with no knees, three toes on each foot and a missing arm. The most common birth defects on Rongelap and nearby islands have been jellyfish babies. These babies are born with no bones in their bodies and with transparent skin. We can see their brains and hearts beating. Many women die from abnormal pregnancies and those who survive give birth to what looks like purple grapes, which they quickly hide away and bury. My purpose in traveling such a great distance to appear before the Court today is to plead with you to do what you can. Not to allow the suffering that we Marshallese have experienced to be repeated in any other community in the world'. Now, that is the consequence of simple-if I may use the word 'simple'-nuclear testing. What would be the consequence from a multiple exchange of live nuclear weapons? I leave it to your imagination to consider. So these are some of the terrible effects of nuclear weapons, which, as we progress and multiply several fold the destructive power of these weapons, will continue to grow. And whoever has read accounts

of survivors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki will be able to duplicate this from the Hiroshima and Nagasaki experience, where again there is a terrible account of the sort of suffering that people underwent. Where hundreds, if not thousands of people, were passing like ants along the road-that is the description-their skin had peeled off and was hanging like shreds from a scarecrow. You could not distinguish front from back because the noses had melted away, the eyes were closed, the ears had gone-you did not know the front from back. And these were the survivors from Hiroshima who died shortly after like ants ascending a hill. They tried to live and survive and walk a few feet, but they died in piles. That's the sort of evidence we have. So these are some of the perspectives which make me ask you to please communicate to all that you come in contact with at the grass roots level, at the school level, at the community level, at the City Hall level-please communicate this information that international law has principles enough to deal with nuclear weapons. We only need to bring those principles into operation; we only need to alert the public to the futility of the belief that nuclear war is survivable, and we need to harness all our resources to work out a better way for the governance of the affairs of the world. And no group can be as rich in resources as a group of mayors drawn from all around the world, to marshal all the resources of the rich traditions of the world to achieve this objective. Thank you.

Mogami: Well, thank you very much again, Judge Weeramantry, for your insightful, deliberate, solid and vigorous speech. We are very much encouraged by you and we are also impressed by your successful attempt to try to use the simple language in expressing what the problems are, particularly because this is the message which you wish us to convey to our communities and schools. We really thank you for your effort. As an international lawyer, I'd like to join you in asserting that there is no principle whatsoever in international law that allows the threat or use of nuclear weapons. I really share the opinion with you. Thank you very much...

We'd like to start with Mr. Daniel Fontaine, Deputy Mayor from Aubagne in France.

Daniel Fontaine, Deputy Mayor, Aubagne, France: Thank you very much for giving me this opportunity. I would like to first of all begin by thanking those who have been working hard for Hiroshima and Nagasaki, those who have continued to work for peace and for giving us their support. I have only a few minutes. I will try to introduce you briefly to how we in France perceive issues regarding peace and nuclear weapons, and also how, at the level of city members of the Association I preside, we are trying to bring some

answers. As far as our own territories are concerned, fortunately war is an old memory-war in the traditional sense of the word. However, violence is still going on for regional autonomy or as conflicts between generations. But when you look at it from a global perspective, their size is quite limited. What is of great concern to us, because it is so close to us, is the multiplication of conflicts around the Mediterranean, from Algeria to Palestine and to the Balkans. These conflicts are different in nature, however, they have something in common. They generally involve young people and lead



Daniel Fontaine, Deputy Mayor, Aubagne, France

to economic destruction. Algeria is a perfect example and the French people are especially concerned by the events going on in that country. Many of our fellow countrymen and women are of Algerian descent or were born there. Many Algerians have also come to France to work. As far as the planet is concerned, France is a military power with a nuclear strike capability of its own. The official explanation is that the complexity of international balance makes it difficult for France to unilaterally give up this capability. Paradoxically, it is because France still maintains this terrible power that its voices are still taken into consideration. The voice of France is the voice of its public opinion-at least so we believe. It may be, on that aspect, that we as French cities, can contribute most to peace in our cities and in the world. With the World Conference and the UN decision, announcing that the years 2000-2010 will be the decade for a Culture of Peace, we are trying to develop a culture of peace and to put an end to the culture of war. But we must say that we realized quickly that a city by itself does not have enough means. In order to facilitate our actions and to give them more span and scope, we decided to unite and create a French chapter-or a branch-of the World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity, which is closer to French concerns. We call this the French Association of Communes, Departments and Regions for Peace. Forty cities are members, eight are represented at the Conference here. They are Malakoff, Aubagne, Gonfreville l'Orcher, Ivry sur Seine, Vitry sur Seine, Chaville, Arradon and Nantes. Thanks to this structure, we have the information we need to conduct our actions. And more important, we can unite our resources and means to increase our people's capacity to work. What one city is doing can be handed down

to another city to be replicated. One example of this is 'Kid's Guernica'. You may have heard of it. It is a global project we are undertaking in several French cities. The idea is to have children work on the notion of peace, making them paint a canvas the actual size of Picasso's painting: Guernica. The experience of a city is used by others that are committed themselves to the project later. The paintings have traveled around the world. Soon, they will be in Aubagne, the city I am from. This is a good way to multiply our peace messages to give them depth and ambition. Our cities are organizing many awareness programs of this kind. One can mention exhibits on the effects of the Atomic Bomb, theater plays, films and also a race for peace during a 'Human Rights for Children' event, month of citizenship, and so forth. These actions are necessary for us, to inform people on the dangers of war, to let them know their rights and especially to develop more tolerant behavior. We have a second axis for action- this is International Solidarity. Most of our cities are sister cities with foreign cities. There is among us today, a representative from a sub-Sahara country- Western Sahara-who is a representative of a refugee camp in west Africa, the sister city with Gonfreville l'Orcher. Through these actions, we are hoping to develop strong friendship links between people to fight against global imbalance. Finally, at the level of everyday activity, we are trying to apply these values of tolerance and respect and committing ourselves to buy only goods produced under good working conditions- that is conditions paying due respect to Human Rights. The bottom line of our action shows that the creation of a French Chapter allowed us to involve many more French cities on peace issues. In 4 years, our membership increased from 4 to 60. In a few years, the number of actions for peace continued to increase and the cities are structuring their actions. In my city, for example, I am the first deputy mayor responsible for the culture of peace and president of the peace commission. Several services are involved and specific financial means are available. Other cities are beginning to structure themselves in the same way. Of course, there is still a lot more which remains to be done and many politicians are still quite hesitant. We cannot limit our actions to France only. That is why the World Conference is absolutely necessary. It is an assurance for us in France. We feel less alone and we become more confident. And we can know other people's concerns- the Conference allows us to act on the world scale, such as questioning the nuclear powers. Thank you for your attention.

Mogami: Thank you very much, Mr. Fontaine. The French people are quite enthusiastic and we feel very appreciative that a French Association of this Conference was established in France...

Amiya Das, Mayor, Chandernagore (India): It is really a pleasure for me to present my views in this august presence of the Honorable Mayors and dignitaries. As an Indian, I feel proud to present this in the sacred land of Japan, where our great revolutionary and freedom fighter, Rashbehari Basu, settled and launched his struggle against the imperialist forces then occupying India, through the 'Azad Hind Fauz'. Rashbehari Basu was the son of our great city, Chandernagore. In this sense, there is a link of Chandernagore with Japan through Rashbehari Basu. So, as a successor of Rashbehari Basu, my relentless fight will be to free this 21st century from nuclear weapons. We have seen the devastation of mankind, by using the nuclear bomb in the great cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. This brutal and inhuman force who used these nuclear bombs is still having these weapons. Should this beautiful world, having sweet children, blooming flowers and creative human beings, are still facing the danger of devastation? The entire human race has a great responsibility to lodge a relentless struggle against this nuclear threat by the imperialist forces. All the peace loving citizens of every country should raise the slogan against these nuclear weapons. They should ventilate their views through the media and on-line. The citizens should educate all their neighbors, particularly the new generation, regarding the destructive features of this. Because the present generation do not know the Hiroshima disaster. Seminars, workshops, meetings and audio-video presentations should be organized to the masses by the responsible citizens. Our slogan for the people, for peace, for a beautiful world and for the entire mankind would be, 'Destruct Nuclear Bombs', make this world habitable for mankind. The city fathers can be the leaders to organize the citizens. The citizens of the countries having nuclear bombs should also realize the menace of this- for their own security. They should also raise their voices against the ugly face of nuclear weapons rulers. By this process, the world's citizens should come on a common platform of Anti-nuclear Threat. The slogan of present day citizens is 'Citizens of the World Unite for a Nuclear-free World'. Thank you.

Maurizio Martellini, Secretary General, Landau Network-Centro Volta, Como, Italy: Thank you very much, Mr. Chairman, for giving me the possibility to speak to this brilliant audience. My organization is a think-tank working on nuclear disarmament in an international network. So my speech is regarding the new dangers in the so-called new international security framework addressed recently by the new US administration. So let me say a few things concerning these real dangers for all parts of the world, and in particular, from the Asia-Pacific area. Nuclear



Maurizio Martellini,
Secretary General,
Landau Network-Centro
Volta, Como, Italy

disarmament is a long process and unfortunately, nuclear disarmament is connected to security concerns and national power and is a sort of 'business as usual'. The five nuclear states decided to push nuclear as the main instrument of deterrence in the Cold War. Until now, there are 7,500 operative strategic nuclear warheads in the US and 6,200 in Russia, plus 10,000 in storage. But nuclear disarmament must regard whole types of nuclear devices, not only the strategic ones, like Inter-continental Ballistic Missiles. In particular, nuclear disarmament must regard tactical or sub-strategic or non-strategic weapons-as they say in the previous NPT Conference. The sub-strategic and non-strategic weapons are really dangerous because there is no international negotiation or international treaty regarding them. So, nuclear disarmament in the new century must have more open, I mean a framework must entail these kinds of weapons. In another point which is lacking is transparency and accountability. The last 2000 review conference of the Nuclear Nonproliferation Treaty established a commitment from the five powers to go towards dismantlement and later, disarmament. But there is no time agenda-no time frame-and also there is not enough security concerning the storage and the safety of the nuclear materials coming from the dismantlement of the warhead. And this should now be a concern because nuclear warheads are something you cannot put out and forget-there is a few kilos of plutonium and double the enriched uranium to make a nuclear device. But a nuclear warhead is nothing without Ballistic Missiles. There are many case studies in think-tanks regarding nuclear terrorism, and the conclusion of many studies is that until now, there is no risk concerning nuclear terrorism. It is quite unbelievable and unrealistic to think no state can build a nuclear warhead, or if any, very crude device, except if they stole from some deposit. So nuclear warheads are terror weapons for states and it is a key point. The actions of citizens in civilian society must address region by region for the states to go toward a clear and uncompromised nuclear disarmament. So if a nuclear warhead is a state's weapon, it is nothing for military purposes without Ballistic Missiles. And the risk of the present international framework is the linkage between

Ballistic Missiles and the attempt to create an anti-ballistic missile system device. And then to destroy them is a cornerstone of the strategic stability of the Anti-ballistic Missile Treaty. So please keep in mind that nuclear devices are complex systems. A nuclear device and nuclear materials means a nuclear weapon but it also means the Ballistic Missile. The risk of the present framework is to go out and destroy all the arms control agreements, in particular, the Anti-ballistic Missile Treaty. It is quite unreasonable, for these principles have been the cornerstone of stability. My last comment again regards the Anti-ballistic Missile and the so-called proliferation of Ballistic Missiles. There are, day after day in the US newspaper articles regarding the risk of attack by the so-called states of concern. In Italy, we prefer to call states of concern by the modern language definition. In the US, they are called rogue states. Italy has a long tradition of diplomacy concerning some states of concern...The point is that the risk coming from these states with respect to Inter-Continental Ballistic Missiles is practically zero. Inter-Continental Ballistic Missiles require high technology, high expenses and are, eventually, a harder way of making a threat. The so-called threat by the states of concern is only a 'might', concerning some parts of the world. Again, the best solution in order to treat the problem of missile proliferation is to use a mix of diplomacy, engagement and cooperation, denouncing the control of missile technology transfer. Negotiating an end of missile and weapons of mass destruction programs. In particular, to open and involve cooperative engagement policies among Western and the states of concern. The risks are not out, and then I conclude that the risks are not out, the risks in a multi-quarrel world increase. They increase due to the fact that the presence of only superpowers and the absence of some counter power can enhance and produce destabilization. I hope it's not soon but the risks are very high. The point of your world NGO and my government is that the international regime is the only instrument that we have had until now to enhance a cooperative and peaceful world. Thank you very much indeed.

David Chater, Lord Mayor, Coventry, U.K.: Mayor Akiba, can I just say what a tremendous privilege it is for me to be actually representing my city in Hiroshima. This is my first visit to Japan and I'd like to thank you for the marvelous hospitality that's been shown to myself and my delegation from Coventry. Coventry has a strong history of being very active in the movement to abolish nuclear weapons and we are a declared 'Nuclear-free City'. I wish to give some real and concrete examples of how our citizens in Coventry have worked towards the resolution of conflict. In so doing, to demonstrate the need to have a flexible

approach to engaging with all our citizens in our city to enable our citizens to feel informed of the issues in the debate. As Lord Mayor, I personally support the Lord Mayor's Citizens Peace Committee, which meets every two months and includes citizens from organizations across the city, such as the Coventry Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament, the Coventry Peace House,



David Chater, Lord Mayor, Coventry, U.K.

which is a citizens initiative all on its own, the Centre for the Study of Forgiveness and Reconciliation at Coventry University, and the International Ministry of the Cathedral. The Lord Mayor's Citizens Peace Committee was active in 1994, working towards the abolition of landmines. This was well before the

abolition of landmines had gained much coverage or indeed become an international campaign with the support of Princess Diana. The city of Coventry hosted a conference on the horrific effects of landmines, and the city of Coventry and all of its citizens took a petition against landmines to our national Parliament. Coventry has been the only city in the UK to do this. As a result, Coventry is also the only city that has been permitted associate member status within the group Landmine Action. Last year, we also hosted a conference on toxic weapons, focusing on the effects of Agent Orange in Vietnam. Again, this was to inform our citizens on the implications of conflict. Each year, Coventry holds a Peace Lecture, which is extremely well attended by people in Coventry-in fact, it's packed out. We have been fortunate to have many prestigious speakers. Joseph Rotblatt, the Nobel Peace Prize winner has previously spoken. For those that don't know, Joseph is a Jewish nuclear physicist who fled Germany during World War II to the US. He was tricked into developing their atomic bomb by being told that if the US didn't develop it soon, Germany would. This was a lie. Germany was not working on the bomb. As soon as he found this out he ceased his work and became a peace campaigner. This year, Bruce Kent, who was the founder member of the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament, will be the guest speaker at our Peace Lecture and already the tickets have gone for that, and that's being held in October. The Lord Mayor's Citizens Peace Committee and the citizens of Coventry also established the Coventry Alternative Research Group, and I'm sure this impacts on all of you and all your cities. This group employed a full time researcher to investigate how workers in the

arms manufacturing industry could use similar skills to be employed in manufacturing products that were not harmful to the human race, and in so doing, engaged citizens in Coventry working in the Alvis armaments factory are in that debate. It won the Frank Cousin's prize-that piece of work. Tomorrow, in Coventry, the Coventry Cathedral will be holding a service, as it does every year, to commemorate those who died and suffered from the effects of the Atomic Bombs dropped in Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and this is also extremely well attended by Coventry citizens. In the 1995, the morning service from Coventry was broadcast nationally and Joseph Rotblatt spoke at the event. We hosted the European conference for the European Nuclear Disarmament Movement-again, citizens attended that in '87. But presently, and I'll just leave you with one initiative we are working on. The Citizen's Peace Committee is currently looking to set up a school link with Zvoyni-it's also known as Star City-in the Russian Federation. Up until recently, Zvoyni was a closed military town and home to Inter-Continental Ballistic Missiles. We have the support of the European Union in this project. We are looking to assist in the enhancement and encouragement of the newly elected mayors and councils within Star City in terms of round democracy. In conclusion, colleagues, we believe in Coventry that as a city we should provide a wide range of activities and events to enable our citizens to understand the horrors of nuclear weapons, and in so doing, enable our citizens to be well informed to oppose nuclear weapons and conflict. Thank you.

Shanti Desai, Mayor, Delhi, India: Thank you, Mr. Chairman, for providing me the opportunity to express my views. I'll have very few words to say. I come from a capital of a country with the wisdom of Buddha and Gandhi. We are the only example on the earth where we have won freedom by means of non-violence. We are one who have never invaded any territory but who have been victims of invaders. But still we have got the moral collective to follow the principles of Buddha and Mahavira and we obtain the freedom by means of non-violence. The wars have been fought in the past and in spite of such seminars, war is the destiny of mankind. But we have to discriminate between a battle and a war. A battle is between the armies, a war makes the civilians its victims. We belong to a country where heroic battles have been fought; we belong to a country where heroism and vigor is a test of the battles. But still, war is the most horrible thing which can happen to mankind. We are here to participate in this conference to share the views of mankind; we are here to express our solidarity with the cities and with the countries-we say that war must be put an end to. Wars have been a part of life in the past. Human beings with their

ambitions and countries with their ambitions will still resort to such activities, but at least let us resolve that the nuclear aspect of war will be put an end to, just as one of the main speakers of today has said, that the wars should be confined between the armies. Between the armies and the citizens there should be discrimination-the citizens should be spared the torture of the war. I thank you again, Mr. Chairman, for having invited us to participate in this seminar. I again thank you for the hospitality that you have shown-it has been one of my best experiences to have visited your country and your city. Thank you very much.

Mogami: Thank you very much. In many ways, you have touched upon the terrors of nuclear weapons and their wars. Experiencing those horrors, you have given us a lot of indications.

Saburo Yamashita, Mayor, Hatsukaichi, Hiroshima, Japan: I am Yamashita, Saburo, the



Saburo Yamashita, Mayor, Hatsukaichi, Hiroshima, Japan

Mayor of the city of Hatsukaichi in Hiroshima Prefecture, Japan. This is a very hot summer, just like it was in the summer of 1945. Today, I am extremely pleased that I have been given this opportunity to speak at this 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Intercity Solidarity, with its keynote theme of 'In Order for Humankind

to Live through the 21st Century'. I find a great significance in the fact that representatives from the various countries and cities around the world can join in the convictions of this World Conference. I am also very thankful to have the opportunity once again to address this Conference, as I did at the 3rd and 4th Conferences. As we know, the 20th century was the 'century of nuclear weapons and war', with two great wars that involved the entire world. The atomic bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in August 1945 reduced our hometowns to ashes in an instant. This was the first tragedy of its kind in the history of mankind, and there are still a great number of people suffering from its aftereffects. With the first August 6th of the new century upon us, a few days ago I visited Peace Park to pray at the Memorial Cenotaph. The inscription, which reads 'Let all the souls here rest in peace, for we shall not repeat the evil,' made my heart ache. As the only mayor in the world who is a survivor of an atomic bombing. I have indeed experienced that

Atomic Bomb tragedy on that day. As such a mayor, I pleaded again and again to the world to abolish all nuclear weapons before the turn of the century. Unfortunately, the 21st century has already begun with the world still burdened with nuclear weapons. I believe that in order to realize world peace, it is necessary for all of us to uphold the values systems of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, but unfortunately, peace education has not been given sufficient attention. At the same time, we are seeing that those 'Hibakusha', the ones who have suffered the atomic bombing, are now advancing into old age and therefore, it is becoming increasingly more difficult for us to try to hand down the experiences of the atomic bombing-the horror of that atomic bombing-to our future generations. Just a few weeks ago, the Hiroshima City Education Committee published a survey of findings of children's awareness of peace. When asked what year the atomic bomb was dropped on Hiroshima, the survey found that over 50% of elementary school students and more than 30% of junior high school students could not answer the year correctly. This is a significant increase in lack of awareness over the same survey performed 5 years ago, indicating that the atomic bombing is not really remembered or understood, even by children living in that city that went through the experience of the bomb. Now, in the world today, there are still many wars being waged. There has been, they say, an approach to peace as symbolized by the fall of the Berlin Wall and the end of the Cold War. But there are still wars and our desire for no nuclear weapons in the 21st century has not been achieved yet. Humanity needs water and air but peace is not something given by nature. In order to achieve peace, you need efforts on the part of the people. When you want to climb a mountain, there are a few routes to climb up the mountains-there are always entrances to the mountains. However, you don't really need to know which entrance to take. What you need is not to err in the direction you are heading. Also, that you have to climb up the mountain so that you can shake hands with those who have climbed through different routes from other sides. If you just stay on the same point forever, you are there forever. However, when you move your point continuously, it forms a line and if you keep on moving those lines, eventually you have a whole plane. Now, we would like to keep on working together so that we will be able to climb up that mountain and shake hands with all of you who have climbed for peace from different routes. Thank you very much for giving me this five minutes.

Mogami: Thank you very much for your speech, saying that we must hand down the experiences of the atomic bomb-how horrible it is-to future generations.

Subinoy Ghosh, Mayor, Howrah, India: Mr.



Subinoy Ghosh, Mayor,
Howrah, India

President, I am Subinoy Ghosh, Mayor of Howrah Municipal Corporation. Howrah is an old city in West Bengal, India, with a population of about one million and with an area of about 52 square kilometers. It is situated on the western bank of the River Hoogly, opposite Calcutta. I express my gratitude for allowing

me the opportunity to interact with my counterparts of cities of different countries in the world. I also want to congratulate the organizers of this World Conference in selecting the subject, 'Peace and Inter-city Solidarity', which is so appropriate in the present scenario of the world. We, mankind, are at a crossroads; on the one hand, it heralds the excellence of science and technology in the field of knowledge of basic sciences, medicines, information technology etc; and on the other hand, it threatens the basic existence of mankind with the danger of imminent nuclear holocaust. The 'Little Boy' and 'Fat Man', developed in the Manhattan Project under the leadership of Professor Oppenheimer in the USA, might have been able to achieve the release of enormous energy from atoms, opening up a new horizon in science. But, at the same time, it brought with it unimaginable grief and pain to the millions in the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. On 6th August, '45 in Hiroshima and on 9th August, '45 in Nagasaki, the world witnessed with awe and astonishment the destructive power of small atom bombs. We all know that a few of the new versions of Hydrogen Bomb can annihilate the human race altogether. I am definitely sure that no right thinking people in the world would support a repetition of such heinous crimes against humanity in the future, as has been done in Japan in the Second World War. Standing at the beginning of the 21st century, we, the human race, which comprises of different religions, languages, ethnic groups, color and creed with different cultures and the speaking of different languages, should strive unitedly to establish a world where we can all live in peace and amity. And to use science for the benefit of mankind and not for its destruction, as had been done at the venue of this seminar in August 1945. We, the mayors from different countries of the world, have been given a unique opportunity to share this platform to exchange our ideas and experiences from under different circumstances, which will enable us to take action to promote our objective of more development

to enhance the quality of urban life, and to curb any violence that always tries to undermine any beneficial action. As for developing countries like India-and where Howrah and Calcutta are twin cities in the state of West Bengal-the main enemy to fight is poverty. Shortage of funds becomes a major impediment that becomes deterrent against the provision of better quality urban services for citizens. As a result, construction as well as maintenance of urban infrastructural services, always falls short of the required standard due to a paucity of funds. The budget provision on development, mostly, takes a back seat in relation to the requirement of other provisions such as police, defense, etc. The same is reflected in all sorts of developmental works in the cities. In the present world situation, the main question remains whether the common man of any country would opt for bread or the gun. At least as the mayor of Howrah, I can vouch that my citizens, who comprise of people from different religions, income levels, caste and creed, are more concerned about food, shelter, transportation and basic urban amenities. They all long to have a world free of nuclear weapons and believe in peaceful co-existence, to make this universe a more livable place for human beings. I also think that it is the prime duty of the citizens of different countries to fight unitedly against hunger, poverty, abuses of human rights, problems of refugees, environmental destruction and the dangers of nuclear proliferation. We, Homosapiens, are unique in the animal world due to our capacity of limitless power of thinking. Let us all strive, seek, find and yield not, until we are able to ensure a peaceful world for posterity. I convey my heartfelt thanks to the members present for rendering their patient hearing during my speech. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you very much, Mr. Ghosh, Mayor of Howrah. Based on the experiences in the conflicts, it is necessary to maintain the diversity of the nations while striving for the abolition and total elimination of nuclear weapons. At the same time, we have to eliminate the violence, hunger, famine and poverty.

Ho Xuan Man, Chairman, Hue Province People's Council, Hue, Vietnam: Mayors, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. The 20th century has turned to be the most unforgettable in human history. Science, technology, and culture developed enormously, and the world's economy also soared. The standard of living for human beings improved accordingly-you can get whatever you want wherever you go. But there were two World Wars which were quite disastrous and devastating, and there were several hundred conflicts using arms. Those have primarily been wars of invasion into developing nations, wars with the purpose of domination and exploitation, and

hundreds of millions of people have been killed, injured or otherwise adversely affected. Wars fought with modern weapons capable of mass slaughter have turned towns, villages, residences, factories, rural areas, historical monuments and other cultural assets to nothing. Wars have destroyed the economy and even the history of many peoples. Many peoples have been left behind in this competition and are living terribly difficult lives. Many of these are fighting not only poverty but also other long-term effects of war. History's first weapons of truly massive destruction were the atomic bombs dropped by the United States on the Japanese cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. These atomic bombs took the precious lives of 240,000 people and utterly destroyed two cities. The horror of atomic bombs has remained, ever since, an indelible pain in the hearts and bodies of those who survived. In the late 20th century, Vietnam, too, had the experience of being invaded and destroyed by the United States. With ultra-modern weapons, the US rained destruction throughout Vietnam. Many towns and dwellings were destroyed. Millions of Vietnamese people were killed, and we continue to suffer to this day. The defoliant used continues to cause birth defects and other disorders. As we move into the 21st century, we still continue to have very complex problems. The problems of arms race, armed conflict, nuclear weapons, intervention into neighboring nations, and a drive for unilateral globalization are all too complicated to imagine. If a nuclear war were to break out, there would be the extermination of human beings and all living organisms. That would be a deprivation of human rights. The total elimination of nuclear weapons is very complex, but we have to consolidate our powers as peace loving people to break the development and production of nuclear weapons for the well-being of human beings. The United Nations and the other international organizations are obligated to maintaining justice and peace when it comes to resolving armed conflicts and regional wars. They are responsible for stopping those conflicts, wherever they occur in the world. We have to pay respect to humanity. Therefore the nuclear weapon countries should change their attitude from mutual destruction to co-existence. Scientists, on the other hand, have to work hard for the well-being of the human race. We need them to conduct research into better ways of dismantling and disposing of nuclear weapons. No matter what kind of problems surface, it is necessary to come up with measures to have dialogue for peace. Each country has its sovereignty which has to be respected by each other. We should never intervene into other nations' internal politics. In order to maintain peace and to create a peaceful society, it is necessary for the mayors and the leaders of the nations to make further input. In order to protect peace, prevent

aggression and invasion, and maintain justice, international organizations and peace movement groups need to collaborate, and I hope they will make further efforts. In the future, we wish to expand such Movements. We have to create a peaceful world free of nuclear weapons. Peace-loving people have to solidify their powers so that we will be able to maintain a peaceful society, and I hope that peaceful conditions will be maintained forever for the well-being of human beings. Peace is everybody's asset. Thank you very much for your attention.

Mogami: The city of Hue was a major battlefield in the Vietnam War, and after going through the experiences of war, I believe that the people there really appreciate the importance of peace.

Nandakumar Sharuma, Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India: I would like to express my views on our



Nandakumar Sharuma,
Deputy Secretary, Imphal,
India

activities in India in general, and our activities in Imphal in particular, about making India a nuclear-free country. India is a peace-loving country, as you all know, but due to the increasing tension between our country and neighboring countries, the Indian government is much concerned about India's defense capability to

protect its own territory. India's commitment to the total abolition of nuclear weapons has repeatedly been expressed by the Prime Minister. However, the country's strong desire for the complete abolition of nuclear weapons has been stopped by the increase in stockpiles of nuclear weapons in the neighboring countries. We are however very happy to announce to you all that we recently concluded the India-Pakistan Agra Summit, which was, no doubt, inconclusive, but was a good beginning for diffusing tension between the two countries, which will ultimately reduce the nuclear arms race in the region. We are very hopeful of a nuclear-free India. Regarding the signing of the CTBT, the matter has been discussed at various levels, and our Prime Minister has expressed the need for a national consensus. In support of building up a national consensus, we have started organizing a campaign against nuclear armaments, and to make the people aware of horror of nuclear war by organizing exhibitions, plays and children's paintings on the theme of peace of earth. It was very interesting to note that

the play called 'Hiroshima' was presented by a world-famous chorus theater in Imphal. And people's response was so effective that each every person expressed their sorrow about the experience of Hiroshima. They felt as if they were the victims of the atomic bombing in Hiroshima. Today, we are planning to make an exhibition tour of this play to Indian cities, to make the people feel what the people of Hiroshima felt during the atomic bombing. This is the most effective way of building a national consensus against nuclear war. Also, we are organizing a Hiroshima Nagasaki Day in Imphal City, every year from August 6th to 9th, and we make peace exhibitions and children's paintings on the theme of peace on earth. We are very happy to inform you that the Peace Declaration of the mayor of Hiroshima is read in Imphal on August 6th every year, and it is published in the local newspaper to collect local public opinion. For this, we are very much thankful to His Excellency, the Mayor of Hiroshima for sending us a copy of the Peace Declaration, and we are also happy that tomorrow the same celebration will be held in Imphal and we'll send the Peace Declaration from here. With the continuous Awareness Program among the people of Imphal City and other cities in India, we hope that we shall be able to build up a national consensus against nuclear weapons in India. And in the 21st century, we hope that India will be a nuclear-free country. Thank you all.

Mogami: Thank you very much. You claim that you'd like to make India a nuclear-free country...

Manaobi Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India: Our topic



Manaobi Singh,
Life Member, Indo Japan
Friendship Association,
Imphal, India

today is what citizens can do for a 21st century free of nuclear weapons. Citizens, as we take as common men, citizens have nothing very much to do to bring about a nuclear-free world today. If we interpret citizens, as a whole, that is from the common man to the Prime Minister or President who are the powers that be-then we can say that citizens

can do everything for a nuclear-free world. We are in peace. Everybody wants peace and everybody doesn't want nuclear war, but what can a common citizen do towards keeping a nuclear-free world? He is merely a

pawn in the hands of the politicians. For example, the American bombing-I am sorry to refer to the name-and in Hiroshima and Nagasaki, 90% of the population in America did not like the bombing, but the decision was made only by 20%. So, it's a so-called democracy. So-called citizens, if we take as common men have a very little to do about this menace. Taken together, what the governments or the powers that be are doing today, in the name of keeping peace, in the name of democracy, in the name of world peace and everything, it is a camouflage as it seems so, and in pursuance of their national interests they are doing everything. For example, everybody likes to be master of the nation, everybody likes to be master of the world. For example, today in the United Nations, there are only five permanent members-China, US, UK, France and Russia-so they are, so to say, running the United Nations organization. In such a situation, we should say that nobody wants to annihilate the whole population, but we should also say that somebody wants to keep everybody under their control and make them obey. Then what is the difference between the two? Total annihilation in a root form and keeping them under control as slaves in a very different way. This is what is continuing today. So in this situation, what is a common man-a so-called citizen of the street-to do? What, where, how, and when does he look up to? So, the most important role to be played is by the people who are in power. And the common man's role is to put them out when the time comes and to put in those people who are only good. But this takes about 5 years in a democracy. The so-called democracy-Cyril Edwin Mitchinson Joad, the famous philosopher and political theorist, said that democracy is like a hat that has lost itself because everybody has used it. So everybody, every government claims to be a democracy and every notorious rogue-even me!-can claim that I am a democrat. So it is said that we should take care of ourselves from the so-called democrat. People say that so-called democrats are going to destroy the world. So the tyrannical governments, autocracies and every government in the name of keeping peace, in the name of democracy, continuing something persuaded by so-called national interests. And Hans Morgentau said that power is the most important and single factor to decide what is wrong, to decide what is just and what is not just in this world of international relations. Actually, a country, in the name of keeping its national interests, is doing everything but diplomatically and its national interests are nothing but persuasion of its self-goal. So there is a conflict situation in the world. Any country will like to pursue its national policy and it comes into conflict with another one. And a major point of national interests is to capture power and to control the world and keep it under its feet. So long as it continues like this, there

will be many difficulties to achieve the so-called peace by the common citizens. Common citizens being first is a good thought, but it is a very difficult and far-fetched situation. We are in complete peace, but it is peace by terror, as somebody rightly said. I don't like to quarrel with anybody because I am afraid of my opponent-he may kill me at any moment. This is peace, but peace by terror. We do not like war in this world and there is complete peace today, there has been no nuclear war since 1945. That is because every nation is afraid of being killed by a superior nation, so this is peace by total annihilation, peace by terror. What we like is peace by peace-peace by peaceful means only. So, to bring about that we have to think about many, many difficult situations. The most important thing is to change the intentions of the people. If there is intention to be masters of the world, if there is intention to be the master of the society, if their leader is to exploit the common man and to extract something out of everything, then, it is difficult to bring about peace anywhere of any kind. So the most important thing is to change my opinion and to change my intentions, to change the intentions of the government, to change the intentions of the ruling nations, even the intentions of those powers who are permanent members of the United Nations, otherwise we have to keep on shouting and shouting and to make a platform for understanding our voice. The International Court of Justice-the United Nations agency-it has many things to do, but unfortunately, its power is very limited. It cannot give its opinion on its own. It cannot give binding judgments-if judgments, even if taken up, are not binding on any disputing party. Any party can go away, truly, without any thinking of the judgments given by the International Court of Justice. The United Nations backs off the judgments of the International Court of Justice. So it is important to expand the powers of the International Court of Justice. To make its judgments binding on the powers of disputing nations. Another thing is the power of jurisdiction. The original and advisory jurisdiction should be made binding on the parties. Also, it should have expanded powers to cover all of the nations and all other things like independent corporations, individual nations or any province or prefecture that comes for help. For example, one small territory exploited by any given nation-it cannot directly go to the International Court of Justice in the Hague because it is forbidden by the law of the UN Charter, that it can only approach through that nation. But if that nation is the exploiting nation, how can I go there? So the most important thing for the International Court of Justice is an expansion of its powers, and for the common people to work unitedly for a nuclear-free nation. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you very much. Mr. Singh has pointed out that it is now no longer the time we stick to the national interests alone, and we have to free ourselves.

Henry A. Reyes, Administrator, Muntinlupa, Philippines: Thank you, Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen. Good



Henry A. Reyes,
Administrator, Muntinlupa,
Philippines

afternoon. We are all gathered here today to commemorate the 5th World Conference for Peace. Our sheer number alone symbolizes our unity and solidarity for a world's lasting peace. Since time immemorial, disunity has been the greatest threat to our security, stability and peaceful co-existence. For one reason or another, there is always

that misunderstanding among countries or nations. One is never satisfied of what it has or had. It wants more and more of something and everything which belongs to others. It is for this reason that one nation prepares itself, spending millions of dollars to defend itself from outside interference. Threats of invasion are always present and to prevent such threats, armed conflicts or annihilation ensued, as what happened in the past. Everything now, as always said, is history. Our presence here today, is a clear manifestation that we share a common goal of lasting and universal peace. It is so elating that in spite of the fact that we differ in languages, customs, traditions and cultures, we yearn for a common cause. It makes me wonder what a seemingly powerless citizen like me can help free his country from nuclear weapons. It makes me more wonder why many countries feel secured of having the most powerful and destructive weapons in the world. In the Philippines, our Constitution mandates our country to be NUCLEAR FREE. This constitution is the end result of a very long and hazardous struggle for peace and freedom. It was the voice of the people that was enshrined in the said Constitution; the will of the people that was then suppressed but was finally expressed. In our country-the Philippines-the civil society is always a formidable force in shaping our nation. The Filipinos themselves make sure the country to be free of any devastating weapon. In our own little way, it has become our priority to instill the culture of peace among our constituents in Muntinlupa. We believe that it is the responsibility of everyone to bring peace within his or her sphere of activity. Peace should be brought into our homes, into our country and

into this world. It is our belief that the best way to make peace happen in our midst is to make peace as a way of life. The citizens of every democratic country should be united with a resolve to become a civil society that has a vital influence in shaping their country. After all, the government of democracy is said to be a government of the people, by the people and for the people. Making the 21st century 'nuclear-free' is indeed a gargantuan task. But if we collaborate and harmonize our efforts toward this noble end, how can we lose? I wish to congratulate Mayor Akiba and the organizers of this World Conference of Mayors for Peace, and I thank them for giving us the chance to express our voice on this concern. Thank you and God bless us all.

Mogami: Thank you, Mr. Reyes. By combining the efforts of the citizens, certainly people can make their countries free of nuclear weapons. That, I think, was the message.

Alfred L. Marder, Chairman, Peace Commission, New Haven, U.S.A.:



Alfred L. Marder,
Chairman, Peace
Commission, New Haven,
U.S.A.

First, I wish to offer our heartfelt appreciation to Mayor Akiba and the staff of the Conference for their efforts and generous hospitality. A Conference devoted to inter-city solidarity in the struggle for peace is more important than ever. Ominous clouds, threatening to unleash an arms race unlike any in history, bringing us closer to war, are hanging above us. We,

representing governance closest to the people, share a grave responsibility to bring this message to the millions we represent. We must enter the arena for peace, not in an abstract search for peace, but to deal more concretely and more publicly with the dangers that faces us. The long, arduous campaign for the abolition of nuclear weapons, stimulated by the people of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, who have suffered so grievously, has been dealt serious setbacks in the last years. Despite universal revulsion of nuclear weapons and policies, we must admit the reality. The United States refuses to ratify the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty; India and Pakistan join the club; Israel stands aloof with its nuclear arsenal in the Middle East. The United States Government now travels the world arguing for the abandonment of the ABM Treaty, the cornerstone of nuclear arms control. Why? In order to

justify a scheme to place weapons, including nuclear weapons, in space. This would allow complete domination of the world. Witness demonstrations in city after city, protesting the so-called missile defense program President Bush was selling. Government after government has rejected this frightening project. The threat continues. Sixty billion US dollars has already been spent on research. The estimate, which may be conservative, is one hundred and sixty billion US dollars. The US Defense Secretary argues that even if the system doesn't work, it will act as a deterrent. What are our responsibilities? Cities, with over 50% of the world's population, its leadership, cannot ignore that our lives, our beloved cities are at stake. The presence of nuclear weapons and the missile defense madness threatens the entire world, a world that has become more explosive as our economies weaken, as millions are jobless, homeless, and still others wandering the earth in search of food, clothing and shelter. Our sworn responsibility is to promote the good and welfare of our people. We cannot hide behind the rationale that we are only cities, local officials; foreign and military policy belongs to national governments. We are neighbors to the people. We have assumed responsibility for their lives. We have the obligation, political and moral, to provide leadership in this struggle against this madness. While we speak, in my city of New Haven in the main public library, we are displaying 40 panels of the horror of the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Tomorrow and on August 9th, there will be the traditional vigils with the church bells ringing and the use of cranes in our waters. Hibakusha will be in New Haven, and we will also, however, have a major public meeting, where we will deal directly not only with the abolition of nuclear weapons, but the dangers of missile defense to world peace. And this all officially sponsored by our city. We have tied our opposition, not only on moral and spiritual grounds, but on the stark reality that billions of dollars for missile defense-for killing machines-will be taken away from funds for cities, for the welfare of our cities. We urge every city to participate against the missile defense campaign; to pass resolutions; every mayor to issue a Proclamation of support; encourage non-governmental organizations to become involved. We must raise a common voice, a voice that carries the world over. Together, we can stop this madness. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you very much, Mr. Marder. In particular, he emphasized that we can't really make any excuses that we are only cities or local officials and discharge ourselves from responsibility for creating peace by passing the buck to the central government. I think that was the point emphasized by Mr. Marder.

Ken Wyatt, Chairman, U.K. Nuclear Free Local Authorities, U.K.: It is an honor to represent over ninety towns and cities in England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland, which support nuclear-free local authority policy at this conference. It is a privilege to convey messages of support from many other local authorities which have written to me welcoming the work of the Mayors Conference. It is gratifying to be accompanied at this conference by representatives of other major United Kingdom cities and the chairmen of our Scottish local authorities. We have representatives from Glasgow, Manchester, Coventry and Brighton. All these UK municipalities will wish this conference every success in the goals it has set and the efforts it is making to promote peace and nuclear weapons abolition. We are, of course, particularly delighted by the nomination of Manchester City Council for the



Ken Wyatt, Chairman,
U.K. Nuclear Free Local
Authorities

position of Vice President City in the Association of Mayors for Peace. This will undoubtedly strengthen ties in our common work for nuclear weapons reduction and elimination. The question we are asked to consider in this conference session is, 'What citizens can do for a 21st century free from nuclear weapons?'

In my opinion, the issue is not what citizens can do but what they must do to secure a future for our children. There is no real choice: it is either a future free of nuclear weapons or no future at all. We either find international mechanisms for mutual security between nations or we suffer international anarchy in relations between sovereign states. Whilst the understanding, respect and consideration required for cooperation, whether at an inter-personal, inter-community or international level can at times be difficult and painful, the consequences of failing in such efforts are more costly. Therefore, in my opinion, a vital role of municipalities is to foster good community relations built on respect for each other and to extend these principles into the international arena. In the words of the United Nations Secretary-General earlier this year we must, I quote, 'promote respect for the rule of international law in international affairs and consolidate and build upon existing disarmament and non-proliferation agreements, specifically to prevent a new arms race and to maintain the non-weaponized status of outer space.' Citizens must lead the way. I believe local government can be a powerful ally of communities and citizens but

we are there to serve local communities and we need to feel confident that we reflect local opinion and aspirations for peace. Citizens must tell their local politicians about the future they want and desire. What we as local politicians can do depends not only on the legal powers we have, but vitally, on the support our citizens give us. Therefore, it is as important as ever that citizens remain vigorous in their campaigning for a nuclear weapons-free future. As I have said elsewhere- I have been fortunate to speak at another conference in Hiroshima this week-progress towards nuclear weapons abolition will not be offered as a gift from governments. It must be won by popular will. For those of us who live in a nuclear weapon state, we must continue to work through our democratic processes for the elimination of nuclear weapons. Britain now probably has the smallest number of nuclear weapons of the five original nuclear weapon states, at around 185 warheads. Not all are deployed but each of the four British Navy Trident Missile carrying submarines is expected to carry between 36 and 44 warheads. Assuming 120 warheads are available for delivery from three Trident boats at any given time, then Britain still retains the prompt destructive power equivalent to approximately 1,000 Hiroshima bombs. To consider releasing such destruction on the planet is unthinkable. As Judge Weeramantry explained so well earlier on, in 1996, ordinary citizens across the world, including many in Japan, secured a significant international judgement. The United Nations International Court of Justice provided an advisory opinion on the legality of the use or the threat of use of nuclear weapons, in which it concluded that, 'a threat or use of nuclear weapons would generally be contrary to the rules of international law applicable in armed conflict, and in particular the principles and rules of humanitarian law'. As we meet to reflect on the 56th anniversary of the atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, let us remember the International Court's words: that nuclear weapons have, 'unique characteristics', including, '...their destructive capacity, their capacity to cause untold human suffering, and their ability to cause damage to generations to come; that '...their destructive power... cannot be contained in either space or time'. Under humanitarian law such, '...methods and means of warfare, which would preclude any distinction between civilian and military targets, or which would result in unnecessary suffering to combatants, are prohibited'. Nuclear weapons reduction and elimination in the 21st century will not be easy but it remains essential for the survival of the planet and its people. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Mogami: Thank you very much, Mr. Wyatt. He emphasized what the citizens should do rather than what citizens can do, otherwise they will fall into a

confused state. That's what he mentioned...

Mohamed Razick, Deputy Mayor, Kandy, Sri Lanka:



Mohamed Razick, Deputy Mayor, Kandy, Sri Lanka

Mr. Chairman, peace loving citizens, my colleagues, my friends, ladies and gentlemen. May I take this opportunity to extend my thanks to the Chairman and the organizing committee, for permitting me to express views with my colleagues today. First of all, I wish to bring a brief description about my city, which is

Kandy, the second largest city in Sri Lanka. The city of Kandy was elected as far back as 1815. In the 15th century, as a royal city of the Sinhalese, it continued as the capital of this island until the year 1815, when the country came under the suzerainty of the King of England. The city was very rich in culture and heritage, and I'm happy to mention that it has been declared as one of the heritage cities-out of the 84 cities-by UNESCO in 1987. The other problem we are faced with today and we are here to discuss is about the nuclear. I represent a country where there is terrorism in the northern part of the island. Within the two communities-especially the Tamil, who are asking for a separate state-and within the unity of the island and the armed forces, terrorism and nuclear resembles the same, as it hinders and kills mankind. As we all believe there is a possibility for abolishing the invention and production of nukes all over the world, the UN and NATO and the other world organizations have taken the necessary steps to ban producing harmful nuclear weapons. They have enforced strict rules such as advancing financial aid, and other prominent participation would be stopped. People are being made to understand the gravity of the situation, with the infants, and those who are to be born, maybe, deformed, and those who are already on earth, would be met with disastrous results due to the nuclear weapons. The whole nation would be sick and destitute. What is the reason for the answer of the question? We must definitely follow the path of peace, otherwise...As I'm informed that the time is up, I wish to conclude and I wish to mention that it was my former President, J. R. Jayawardena who took up the issue at the UN regarding the peace for Hiroshima. Thank you very much.

Paul Mba Abessole, Mayor, Libreville, Gabon:
Thank you very much indeed for giving me an

opportunity to speak and stand before you. Also, I'd like to extend my gratitude for the hospitality given by Hiroshima citizens. I have been listening very carefully to the presentations so far. We have to first consider the terrors and threats imposed by the nuclear weapons. We have to have very cool heads when observing nuclear weapons-by full use of intellect-to see things objectively because this issue involves the lives of people. This issue is a multi-faceted one-first, a legal aspect and second, a physical aspect and others. We have to be concerned with the multiple legal aspects. For example, what weapons should be banned within the legal framework? Personally, I think the scientific aspect has been somewhat neglected. Nuclear weapons were invented by human brains. What we have to consider here is as follows. Capabilities to think, invent and discover. Nuclear weapons should be considered like a sickness that is usually dealt with by medical doctors-there are no preventative measures so far, but we have to think about these preventative measures in the case of nuclear weapons. There are people who are engaged in the development of nuclear weapons but we have to come up with a good Academy to be against nuclear weapons, which involves a lot of scholars and expertise. Atoms for peace is now an issue we have to pay more attention to. Not atoms for weapons but rather atoms for peace. We have to embark upon atoms for peace competitions to accomplish peace. Suppose that we could have strong medicine for toxics from the bark of trees. We could extract the good medicinal elements, and the bark of the tree could really offset and neutralize the toxic substances. There are many excellent scholars in the scientific area-be they from Japan, France and the United States-and by using their scientific knowledge, we can neutralize the toxic substances from nuclear weapons. With human wisdom, we will be able to accomplish this objective.



Paul Mba Abessole, Mayor, Libreville, Gabon

Cecile Guere, Mayor, Bangui, Central Africa:
Thank you very much, Chairman. Listening to the presentations and speeches by the mayors, I, on behalf of the Central African Republic, would like to be given the opportunity to say a few words. Mention was made about the banning of nuclear weapons but what we are witnessing is that affluent and rich nations are in the position of having nuclear weapons, and we still have

the serious problem of poverty among the different nations. What a waste! They are making this investment in those affluent countries for the purpose of armaments-that is the point I wish to raise. Without any shelter and poor living conditions, people are suffering from poverty. Why are they putting a lot of money into nuclear armaments? We have to ask them to totally eliminate nuclear weapons so that we would be able to fight for world peace. Bangui is the capital



Cecile Guere, Mayor,
Bangui, Central Africa

of the Central African Republic-where I am from-and on behalf of all the inhabitants of Bangui, I would like to express my wishes for peace. Wherever we are in the towns and cities, there is a very strong feeling and a will for the realization of peace. That has to be handed down to the next generation. The experiences of

Hiroshima and Nagasaki have to be communicated-that's what we've been doing. Brotherhood with Japan and those who have been through the tragic incidents in 1945-we have been citing those examples-and we pay full respect to the people of Hiroshima and Nagasaki who dedicate themselves to a peace making movement. I am Cecil Guere from Bangui, Central African Republic. I am the Vice-President of the Assembly. Thank you very much.

Larry Robinson, Mayor, Sebastopol, U.S.A.:



Larry Robinson, Mayor,
Sebastopol, U.S.A.

Ladies and Gentlemen, Good afternoon. I am Larry Robinson, the Mayor of Sebastopol, a small city in the United States. First, I want to begin with an apology. On behalf of the citizens of my city, I wish to offer a profound apology to the citizens of Hiroshima and Nagasaki; to the citizens of Iran; to the citizens of Vietnam

and all of the other people in these countries that my nation has harmed or injured. I offer you my profound apologies. We know that throughout the world there are over 100 wars being waged as we speak. The world's population continues to grow while the finite resources available to clothe and feed this population

diminish. Despite, and in some cases because of the efforts of technology, a growing share of the world's population is living in desperate poverty with decreasing supplies of safe drinking water. In the midst of this, the world's wealthiest 1% grows wealthier yet, consuming an ever greater share of these resources. Industrial development is changing global climate patterns, diminishing the planet's ability to support life. We are in the midst of the greatest species' extinction of the last 65 million years. Yet at the same time, growing numbers of people, including those of us gathered here today, are moving beyond the obsessions with the limited visions of greed, fear, power and pride. Because of them, a culture of peace is becoming a real possibility. Peace is not something which can be fabricated or manufactured or enforced from the outside. A culture of peace is not necessarily one without conflict but rather one in which conflict is managed responsibly and maturely. Certainly we need social and political institutions which provide a structure within which peace can grow. The United Nations is probably our greatest hope for an institution which can provide for the peaceful resolution of international conflict. But if we are to grow a culture of peace, we must also grow a culture of justice. We must work for greater equity in the distribution of the world's limited resources. We must end humanity's war against nature, we must end the war against women, and we must end the exploitation of our children. But most of all, we must begin to plant the seeds of peace within our own hearts, for the only real or lasting peace is that which grows from the inside. Mahatma Gandhi taught us that the means must be consistent with the ends, that if we act from fear or anger or with hatred in our hearts, the results of our actions will be destructive. The actions of even the most committed peace activists would breed violence if they do not originate from a heart of peace. Once we acknowledge that everything that lives is holy, then the seeds of peace begin to germinate in our hearts, then we become part of something far greater than our own ambitions and ideas, then our actions are guided and moved by forces beyond our own lives. We are in a time of transformation-perhaps the greatest transformation in the history of the human race. The 21st century will be the time during which we will either learn from the horrible errors of the 20th century and find a way to live in peace with each other and with the earth or we will go the way of the dinosaurs, becoming nothing more than another interesting experiment in life's evolution. This is the time to plant and nurture those seeds of peace in our hearts, in our communities, in our institutions, and throughout the world. Arigato gozaimasu.

Rajana Ramani, Mayor, Visakhapatnam, India:
Dear President, the coordinators, the delegates, ladies



Rajana Ramani, Mayor,
Visakhapatnam, India

and gentlemen. At the outset I'd like to thank the organizers and the Mayor of Hiroshima for the kind and generous hospitality they have shown to us. And coming to today's topic, 'What the citizens can do for the 21st century free from nuclear weapons'- nuclear abolishment and disarmament. This topic is very interesting

but is complex for the people in a country like India, to where I belong, and where half the one billion population is illiterate. Nevertheless, we also cannot deny the impact of the theme on the masses-illiterate or literate-on something which is very relevant to them and something which can make or break the world. When India conducted a nuclear explosion in 1974, it was hailed as a major victory for the country, and the people were told it was one of the greatest achievements since India attained independence. Despite the Indian government repeatedly saying that India has no intention to go for atomic weapons and that these experiments were meant solely for putting the atom to peaceful use, the suspicion is bound to exist in the outside world that India has clandestinely made the bomb. The nuclear explosion was glorified to draw the appreciation of the people, most of whom were below the poverty line-nothing can be more absurd. On the proposal to sign the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty, it was said that the real advantage for the United States of the signing of the CTBT would be that countries like India, which might be at the stage where nuclear tests were still required, would not be able to proceed further in the development of the program and would then be frozen at an inferior level of capability. It is high time such apprehensions were cleared and the poor people are told that there is nothing to be proud of when you possess a nuclear weapon which costs a fortune, particularly when there is no guarantee that the country that explodes the bomb is itself safe. This is where the citizens can play a role. They have to elect peoples' representatives in government. This applies to all democratic nations like India only when the people are promised that the government will not empty its coffers for making a nuclear bomb, but utilize the billions of money more prudently on development, alleviation of poverty and welfare measures. A classic example is the case of India and Pakistan, archrivals of the sub-continent. Pakistan is spending 70% of its

budget on defense alone, just to safeguard itself against any possible attack by India, which never occurs. How foolish it is to throw all the money down the drain at the expense of development. India, too, to some extent, is proving no wiser as it intends to fortify its armory to tackle cross-border terrorism and threats by Pakistan. The citizens should see reason and stop the representative governments from the meaningless exercise of manufacturing nuclear weapons when major issues like poverty and hunger faced by the neighbors can bring them closer. The colossal wastage of money dumped to acquire nuclear bombs can be put to better use, as was already pointed out, on much needed development in third world countries. It is important that an awareness campaign is launched to inform the citizens of every country on the perils of nuclear explosions. In India particularly in Visakhapatnam-the city I hail from, which has a population of 1.5 million-people observe August 6th as Hiroshima Day every year, when peace marches are carried out along the main thoroughfares. Seminars and meetings are organized to highlight the disastrous effects of the nuclear bomb. Schoolchildren participate in debates and painting and writing contests are conducted to highlight the devastating effects of the nuclear bomb. In this context, I have a suggestion to make. With the Hiroshima Day falling on August 6th and Nagasaki Day on August 9th, I appeal to this World Mayors Conference to give a call to the world to observe a week-long program every year to observe a nuclear disarmament week. Special programs involving citizens, young and old, as well as students and schoolchildren may be organized all through the week to make them aware of the disaster of the nuclear bomb can inflict. The plight of victims of war in Hiroshima and Nagasaki should be made known to all the citizens to prevent a recurrence. Films and literature on nuclear holocaust should be screened all over the world so that such follies are not repeated. This will go along way for banning nuclear weapons and ensuring world peace. Thank you and long live the World Mayors Conference.

Mogami: Thank you very much. So, we are coming close to the end of the session and I shall summarize in one minute. We have heard from many speakers and I can say that nobody would like to have nuclear weapons. Everybody spoke about the importance of the total abolition of nuclear weapons and the elimination of wars. This is the ardent wish of all the people in this world. When it comes to talk on international politics, wars are considered as a matter of course and nuclear weaponry is taken for granted. But you are not from the national government. You have a different standard and judgement from the central government. After listening to you, many people have

talked about security. This is not national security at a national government level, but you emphasized the importance of human security by feeding people, providing jobs and assuring good health-these are the basics for human security. How can we relate human security with the nuclear arms race? Many people emphasized the importance of democracy. This is not a conference of national governments but a conference of local authorities, and such emphasis is unique to the mayors and local authorities. I'd like to conclude this morning's session. I'd like to thank the interpreters who have been working for 4 hours. This now concludes Plenary Session 1.

Plenary Session II

The Peace Culture among Children
-Eradicating the Culture of Violence-

14:20 – 17:20, Sunday, August 5, 2001

Himawari

International Conference Center Hiroshima

Coordinator: Margot Kaessman, Bishop of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hannover

Speakers:

1. **Koshi Morimoto**
Deputy Mayor, Hiroshima, Japan
2. **Bhumeswar Singh**
Joint Secretary, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India
3. **Kabuye Takuba**
Deputy Mayor, Kampala, Uganda
4. **Daniel Fontaine**
Deputy Mayor, Aubagne, France
5. **Jan Hively**
Senior Fellow, University of Minneapolis, Minneapolis, U.S.A.
6. **Benny Vaknin**
Mayor, Ashkelon, Israel
7. **Norah Buckley**
Local Government Office, Brighton & Hove, U.K.
8. **Mohomed Ismail**
Member, Council, Galle, Sri Lanka
9. **Herbert Schmalstieg**
Lord Mayor, Hannover, Germany
10. **Harry Lawson**
Councilor, Napier, New Zealand
11. **Alain Audoubert**
Mayor, Vitry sur Seine, France
12. **T. P. Limazie**
Deputy Mayor, Lome, Togo
13. **Jean Prince**
Deputy Mayor, Chaville, France
14. **Nandakumar Sharuma**
Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India
15. **Rajana Ramani**
Mayor, Visakhapatnam, India
16. **David Chater**
Lord Mayor, Coventry, U.K.



[Plenary Session II]

Tadatoshi Akiba, Mayor, Hiroshima: Good afternoon ladies and gentlemen. Now, I would like to call the Plenary Session II to order. The coordinator of this Plenary Session is Dr Margot Kaessmann. Perhaps I should title her by saying Bishop Kaessmann but perhaps it is more appropriate in this context to call her Dr Kaessmann. She is the Bishop of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Lower Saxony and I am delighted to be able to invite her to Hiroshima to act as the coordinator. She majored in theological studies at various universities in Germany and received her PhD from Ruhr University in Germany. She has been a member of the Central Committee of the World Council of Churches, and General Secretary of the German Protestant Church Convention. After holding these posts, she has assumed her current position and has been in that position for approximately 2 years. I have learned of Dr Kaessmann's work through Lord Mayor Schmalsteig of Hannover, who last year during the Executive Council Meeting of this conference held in Hannover, handed me a book. Its title is 'Overcoming Violence', and the author is, of course, Dr Kaessmann. This is a small book but it's one of the best books I've ever read dealing with violence. It is realistic yet written with passion and I thought, together with Dr Schmalsteig, that since we are going to deal with violence in this conference, Dr Kaessmann would be the most appropriate person to coordinate the meeting. While I have the podium, let me also mention another important work that is being done at the city level. Unfortunately, the city of Seattle is not represented here, but Seattle has decided to undertake a project called 'Positive Assets'. In summary, that assigns to each child in the city an older brother or sister type of person in cases where the children do not have any siblings. In that way, the positive assets and good traits of the older people will influence the younger children. In that way, we will create a chain of positive reactions from the older youth to the younger youth thus cutting the chain of violence. And I would like to make sure that you will get the information about the Seattle project in some form as soon as possible. Anyway, I'm delighted to be able to invite Dr Kaessmann to the stage.

Coordinator, Margot Kaessman, Bishop of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hannover: Mayor Akiba, ladies and gentlemen. Thank you very much. First of all, I want to say that I feel very honored having been invited to coordinate this Plenary Session II. At this meeting in 1983, I was a youth delegate at the

World Council of Churches Assembly in Vancouver, and at a peace ceremony at the Pacific Ocean on August 6th, we remembered Hiroshima and Nagasaki. I was speaking for western Europe and a young Russian was speaking for eastern Europe and that was something that moved me so deeply that ever since then I have been involved in the Church's peace movement, and so I am very grateful to be able to visit Hiroshima now and, especially, tomorrow morning. The Peace Culture among Children-Eradicating the Culture of Violence: I believe there is a growing awareness worldwide that children and youth increasingly use violence to solve conflict. As two extreme instances let me mention first the killing of two year-old James Bulger in 1993 in Great Britain by two boys that were then ten years old. A second example for me is the killing of a teacher and 12 schoolchildren at the Columbine High School in the USA on April 20th, 1999 by 17 year-old Dylan Klebold and 18 year-old Eric Harris. All in all, in the USA between 1997 and 1999, 29 young people were killed in bloodbaths like this. But these examples are just the tip of an iceberg of violence. Gang violence, structural violence, ethnic violence and sexist violence seem to be the normality in the lives of children all over the world today. But for me, it is much too easy to point to the children and the youth and to complain. Children today grow up in a violent world that doesn't protect their childhood. I am a mother of four and I experience daily how violence has an influence on our children. Just a few examples. Let us think of the children who live in countries of conflict between different ethnic or national groups like Israel and Palestine today. They grow up on both sides in a trauma of hatred, throwing stones at the enemy. Think of the children who are wounded in wars, by mines and who see how their parents are slaughtered away. One young woman from Rwanda, living in Germany today, had to watch in May 1994 how her mother, brother and all her relatives were slaughtered by a Hutu neighbor in Rwanda. Eugenie Musayidire tells in heart breaking poems, how her soul has been wounded by this forever. Five and a half million children younger than 18 years of age are among the 13 million refugees today. That's more than 56% in some areas. Structural violence destroys the lives of children. They live in poverty, have to work and are exploited to earn the family's income instead of being able to go to school. Refugee children, coming on their own as asylum seekers to countries like my own, are often not only uprooted but have to face an alien and often hostile environment.

Three weeks ago I visited a school in my region where children like that come together to be schooled. Fourteen children from fourteen nations in a classroom—none of them speak German—all alone on their own in a country they don't know. More and more children have to live on the street. In Moscow, for instance, there is an unknown number—as officials say—of children living on their own, abandoned by their families, often addicted to drugs and just barely surviving in the 'underground' of society. Child prostitution is a growing business in this world and people earn a lot of money with it. In our times, more than 300,000 children fight in violent conflicts, 120,000 in Africa alone. Some of the girls and boys, according to reports, are already forced to fight in war from their seventh year onward. They are used to search for mines and bring them to explosion. As soon as they are ten, many of them will have to fight with automatic weapons. And children have to experience torture. In Turkey, two-year-old Azat Tokmak—a case of Amnesty International—has been tortured with electroshocks and the burning of cigarettes in front of his mother who was accused of being a member of the so-called PKK. And certainly the media, which is so important for our children today, are full of violence. They teach violence and we see that children learn the lessons fast and well. Even in a wealthy country like Germany, 60% of all children tell that they are beaten by their parents and 1.3 million children in Germany are punished severely, which means the breaking of bones and burnings. And, in my wealthy country, having children is the greatest danger of becoming poor—1.1 million children live from social welfare, every fifth child in Germany suffers from psychological stress, and every third child has nightmares. Finally, as we are in a meeting of the cities of this world, cities certainly are not playgrounds for children today. They have very little safe room for adventures or to play outside their homes and they can hardly walk free in the city without fear of criminal elements, violence, drugs and rape. What does it mean today to be a child in a city like Tokyo, Rio, Berlin, Johannesburg or New York? With this short evaluation, what is the way towards a culture of peace for youth and children? I believe we need to approach the question in at least three ways. The first is changing the structures that we as adults are responsible for. What about an initiative with regard to the media? For instance, comic strips like 'Sailor Moon' coming from Japan are incredibly violent. Or we look at movies, so-called trick films shows. Children learn and identify with the media, so here we need round table debates with those responsible for the media—a conference like this could initiate that at world level. And also we have to look at the environment children grow up in. We need an architecture that gives space to safe playgrounds. I looked from the

hotel today at the city of Hiroshima—where's a playground for children? I saw one on the roof of a high building! And with regard to jobs, it is necessary to find ways for parents to combine being a parent and working. Then there's an ecological challenge to give children the environment they need to grow up in safely. And how can we blame, as adults, children and youth using small arms like in the school case I mentioned in the USA, if that same country, just two weeks ago, refused to sign a treaty against the proliferation of small arms? For a culture of peace, economy and very many interests have to be faced and challenged. We have to know that if we are to be realistic. Secondly education is key. Children who are beaten in their childhood will later on use violence to solve conflict because that is what they have learned. We have important new studies in Germany today that show if boys are beaten in their childhood will later on batter their wives and children. Girls who are beaten in their childhood will look for a partner that again is going to beat them. How can we break that cycle of violence? I believe that first of all we have to teach parents afresh to solve conflicts non-violently. A study about those people that have saved Jews during the times of Nazi terror in Europe, shows that those people have grown up in a non-violent surrounding with parents who have taken them seriously as partners. Education in families is key. But we can also use school education and kindergartens to help children to learn to solve conflicts non-violently. As a church in my region, we have 561 kindergartens under our supervision and we installed a table of reconciliation in some of them. So two children who have been fighting can go to that table, light a candle and learn how to reconcile. Those are small steps but important ones. And thirdly, I believe that all in all we need a new conscience that non-violence is strength and violence is weakness. Studies show that violence is predominantly male violence. Our Minister of Justice in Lower Saxony has recently published data that very clearly proves this. For instance, in jails we find more than 90% male prisoners. Male images of strength like 'Rambo' have to be questioned. Sexual violence against women and children has to be persecuted, consequently. I speak to you here as a Christian and I know that for much too long, Christianity has been misused to legitimize violence. That is true with regard to education and also with regard to wars among different nations and ethnic groups. Still today in Northern Ireland, those fighting on both sides claim their belonging to a Christian denomination as the reason for their fighting. I regard any legitimization of violence as a misuse of my religion. It is important today that religions refuse to be being used that way. I realize realistically though, that very many still seem to be tempted by this time and again. As Christian

churches we have started an 'Ecumenical Decade to Overcome Violence'. We want to use the first 10 years of this new millennium to set a sign, inside and outside the churches, that Christ's way is the way of peace. So we started in our churches to learn that non-violence is an active way of life and to teach non-violence in our parishes. We have already begun to link different cities where churches work together with other groups in civil society to overcome violence. Therefore, I am especially grateful to use this possibility to link to other organizations engaged in building a world of active non-violence and a culture of peace. So let me summarize. Children are the weakest in our societies and children are endangered by violence the most. And children will be the ones responsible for our future world. So I hope that in this Plenary Session today, we take a step towards an initiative for a non-violent future for the children of our world. They can only build a culture of peace if we give them the possibility to do so and also to give them images and examples. For me, it is a hopeful sign that the real heroes of the 20th century that will be remembered are not going to be Stalin, Hitler or Idi Amin, but they are going to be Mahatma Gandhi, Martin Luther King and Nelson Mandela. Yes, non-violence is strength and violence is weakness. Let us all change the images and create a world in which children, who are so vulnerable, have room to grow into a mature strength that gives a basis for a culture of peace. Thank you...

Now I will call on the first six cities which are: Hiroshima-Mr. Morimoto, Imphal-Mr. Singh, Aubagne-Mr. Fontaine, Kampala-Dr Takuba, Minneapolis-Dr Hively, and Ashkelon-Mr. Vaknin. So I first call on the Deputy Mayor of Hiroshima, Koshi Morimoto and I would ask Mr. Singh of Imphal to come to the front. Please, Mr. Morimoto, could you give your contribution.

Koshi Morimoto, Deputy Mayor, Hiroshima, Japan: Good afternoon ladies and gentlemen. I'm the



Koshi Morimoto, Deputy Mayor, Hiroshima, Japan

Deputy Mayor of Hiroshima. My name is Morimoto. I'd like to welcome to Hiroshima all the participants who have come all the way from various countries and I'd like to express my gratitude for having this opportunity to speak. Youth violence is a common subject among the cities. I think it is very important to exchange views on youth violence and I

hope I can learn a great deal from you. Before explaining to you the actual situation in Hiroshima, let me share my personal experience first. On the 6th of August, 1945, I was exposed to the atomic bomb at the age of three. I was only 2.2 kilometers from the hypocenter. Do you know about the young girl who suffered from leukemia and folded 1,000 paper cranes in an attempt to recover? Nevertheless, she died. The girl, Miss Sasaki, was my classmate. After graduating from university, I worked as a teacher for 12 years and then I became involved with education administration. Four years ago I became Deputy Mayor, I was a superintendent of education. And in the meantime, I tried to hand down Hiroshima's spirit to young children, but I'm very concerned about the current situation. Hiroshima tried to recognize the importance of peace and Hiroshima studied how to create peace. But I cannot see the result of such efforts. Bullying and violence at school, delinquency among young people, or adults who throw away litter in the street. Those things are not eliminated because people do not have kindness to other people. They lack due consideration to nature and the environment. They do not have respect for life. They do not create peace in their neighborhoods. In Hiroshima, we should be even more committed to rejecting any forms of violence and valuing reconciliation. When you consider the development of new cities in the 21st century, we need to consider securing a social environment where young people and old people can enjoy peace. In that sense, education plays a very important role. In order to cope with this problem, we have to be carefully prepared and persistent in many endeavors. In tackling the behavior problem of young people and children, you have to study the problem from the viewpoint of development psychology, physiology, and medical science. Of course, you have to study their actual environment at home and in the region and the community. And based upon those studies, we have to come up with many effective measures to improve the situation. Because the time is so limited, I cannot explain everything but Mayor Akiba is taking the initiative in introducing various programs based on recognition of the problems I have mentioned. Let me explain a few examples. The first program is to deal with the problem which lies in school education. In February this year we introduced the '21st Century Reform Plan' of Hiroshima City, with the participation of many citizens. We consider that school education is very important for the development of children's personality and character, so we'll have to improve the environment of the school. Under this plan, we have come up with a vision of improving the environment at school. We have conducted fact-finding studies and made a review of past achievements, and as a result, we have introduced a new program. According to the Japanese education

system, one teacher has to teach 40 children in one class. Since the postwar days we have improved the education system, but still the classroom is too big and we are lagging behind other countries. If the class is too big, children cannot develop their academic skills. They cannot establish good ties with teachers. So in order to solve this problem, we have come up with a program spread over several years. In this year's program, if a first-grade class had 36 children or more in one class, we have appointed an additional teacher for the class. And we also have designated some model schools where Japanese arithmetic, mathematics and foreign languages are taught in a class of 15 to 20 students. We will continue this effort to improve the class structure at school. This involves a lot of money and puts a financial burden on the city government. But we are firmly determined to carry out the program so that the relationship between children and teachers will be closer, and teachers will be able to respond to the problems of each child, and the school environment will be more comfortable and enjoyable for the children. The second point concerns electronic media. The advent of an information society-mass-media, the internet and mobile telephones, the so-called electronic media-has given a lot of information to the children. It is possible for them to communicate through these electronic media. Yes, there are positive aspects of the electronic media. They can develop creativity and mind, but if you depend upon the electronic media too much you do not have social contact with other people and social abilities will not be developed among young children. In May, 2001, we conducted a survey among 1,500 elementary and junior high school children. 78% of the children have TV game hardware and 28% of them-50% on Sundays-use electronic media including TV for over 5 hours. Many children do not enjoy interaction with other children outside. As the coordinator pointed out, about 40% of them do not play outside even on Sundays. In the survey, 33% of young children said they have become very irritable. On the survey for parents, 67% said that electronic media was good for communication, but 80% said it has a negative impact on the healthy development of young people. Electronic media prevent children from developing their sociability. This means there are both positive and negative aspects to electronic media. Hiroshima City would like to contribute to make the relationship between electronic media and young people healthier, by coming up with practical measures to prevent children's over-dependency on electronic media and to develop human relationships among young children. I'd like to listen to the contributions from other cities so that we can learn more effective approaches. Tetsuko Kuroyanagi, the Goodwill Ambassador of UNICEF, said that 80% of the children in the world are not guaranteed an education. Some

young children who would like to be educated are forced to work as child soldiers, and children's rights are not guaranteed for many young children. Hiroshima's children are rather wealthy but they have some different forms of problems, as I outlined. At this point, Hiroshima citizens should have pride in their past painstaking endeavor to recover and in their achievements once again. And rejecting any form of violence and encouraging reconciliation, we'd like to rear young children in Hiroshima so that they would bring a peaceful and blessed society based on humanity to this world. We'd like to have Hiroshima as a humane and hopeful city so that we can transmit our ideas to the world in the 21st century. Thank you very much for your kind attention.

Bhumeswar Singh, Joint Secretary, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India: To fellow



Bhumeswar Singh, Joint Secretary, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India

delegates who have come to spread the message of 'Peace Culture among Children-Eradicating the Culture of Violence'. It is the nature of a child to learn from his surroundings and if we allow our sons and daughters to grow up in an environment free from violence and war, naturally it will propagate peace culture among children. Is it

possible? I say it is yes... Madam, as you have told the issue, from your home it should be initiated. As an example, the parents should not show their violent nature in the presence of their children. The media and society have a very important role to play in building a good character of the child. The child has a habit to keep on asking in order to know the things around him. The parents have to spend more time with the children and explain the harmful effects of violence and the benefits of peace, by citing examples of history. Listening to non-violence means may reform the criminal intent associated with the child. No one can give life to a person and he has no right to take it away. In imparting quality education in schools and colleges, emphasis should be given on moral education and systematic analysis of the environment for protecting the same. In Imphal, there is a subject known as moral science. Assignments may be given to students to carry out socially useful work. Apart from core-curriculum activities, they should spread the message of love to all beings, which may be big or small, and to

protect the environment. It is a continuing process. A comprehensive syllabus for the study of children has to be made in order to remove the criminal intent on the mind of the children. Electronic media can play a very important role in imparting discussion among children, provided it is controlled and supervised by the family members or the city. Children's programs sensationalizing violent scenes and inhumane actions etc should be discredited. Emphasis should be given to bringing cordial relationships between men, irrespective of caste, creed, religion, sex, place of birth. And that welfare should be the main consideration for all, and one must extend their hand when required. Man and other living objects cannot exist without the other. It is high time to think about the finding of bacteria in the outer space by the scientists. Cinemas for adults should not be allowed to be seen by children, as they have very harmful effects in the minds of the children. Just to conclude, it is the abundant duty of the welfare state to see that children's minds are not polluted with criminal acts and criminal ideas of politics. We need to ensure that the things appportioning to and affecting the mind of the children are their strength and vitality. By doing this, the case of juvenile delinquency may not occur. Once we are ever able to build up a good society or a state where children are free from criminal activities, I'm sure that there will be no war. Thank you all.

Kabuye Takuba, Deputy Mayor, Kampala,



Kabuye Takuba, Deputy Mayor, Kampala, Uganda

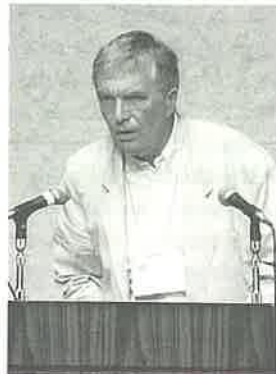
Uganda: Thank you very much, Madam Coordinator. I'm Dr Takuba from Kampala, Uganda. As we all agree that children are the leaders of tomorrow and if we believe in that statement, then we must make sure that we protect our children and help them to lead a good future.

Uganda subscribes to the international declarations of children's rights like the UN Convention of the Rights of Children, we have good African charter on the rights of African children and also the Children's Statute. Now, to eradicate the culture of violence among children requires an analysis of the rights and responsibilities of children. There are many rights of children. We have got the basic rights, like living with parents or a guardian, a right to education and guidance, a right to immunization, a right to adequate food and clothing, and, of course, we have got other rights like the rights for protection from

discrimination, rights for protection from violence, and other rights. And also, there is one important right and that is the right of participation. This right is so instrumental in creating the culture of peace among the children. Participation assists children in making the right decisions. Participation allows children to exercise their independence. Also, participation allows a child to be responsible, thus the culture of peace could be more devolved if the children are listened to and encouraged to participate. In Uganda, we have so many forums where we allow children to participate and air their views. So this is a very, very important right which should be given to children in order to eradicate the culture of violence. So to analyze the rights of the child, one must understand the guiding principles. The main guiding principles are the welfare principle, time principle, the principle of parental responsibility, and the principle of significant harm. These are four major principles which one has got to understand very well in order to analyze the rights of the child. Because of time constraints, I'm not going to explain these principles but it's unfortunate that currently, what our society is doing most is negative. We, the leaders and we, members of the community are the ones who are involved in abusing the rights of children. We are the ones who expose our children to violence; we are the ones who exploit our children; we are the ones who subject them to child labor-we are the ones doing everything. Having looked at the rights of the child, we have seen that it is very unfortunate that we are the ones violating their rights. What can we do? How can we expect a peace culture in our children? Two institutions have got to play a very important role. These institutions are the community and the leadership. What can the community do? One of the judgmental rights of a child is, first and foremost, for one to know that he or she is below the age of 18 and therefore a child. That is a fundamental right. It is for you and me to know that the person we are dealing with is under 18-or under 16 in some countries-and therefore he or she is a child. If societies and communities are mindful of these, then they are likely to enforce a peaceful culture among children. Consider, for example, the issue of age of consent, also, the age of marriage in some cultures. So that one makes me look at the judgmental rights. Therefore, it is clear that communities must understand the rights of a child and must agree and plan to protect the children by not abusing their rights. It is important also for the leaders to help, mobilize and organize the community. They should give guidance. They should lead by example and provide leadership in the form of child-friendly policies and programs, and they should even lobby for support for the community effort from the international community and others for the new and additional resources. So, what is the way forward?

The way forward is: 'The journey of 100 miles begins with the first step'. So, we ought to start, no matter how modest and humble, with a common view. So every person who loves kids starts from now. We start on the Culture for Peace program. No matter how simple it may be, the most important message is take a decision and start now. Thank you.

Daniel Fontaine, Deputy Mayor, Aubagne, France:



Daniel Fontaine, Deputy Mayor, Aubagne, France

Good afternoon ladies and gentlemen. This morning I talked about the organization chosen by the 40 cities of the French division of the World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity. At this time, I'd like to touch upon some of the specific actions conducted by citizens.

I am from Aubagne which has a population of 43,000 and is viewed as an average town in France. Sixteen years ago, we created a specific commission for Peace and Tolerance, within its municipal board. We were able to register Peace and Tolerance actions in our agenda. In the area of peace there are a lot of agendas in the National Assembly in Parliament. I believe that adhesion of as many people as possible through democratic practices is the best way to share values. Concretely, what could be the initiatives of a municipality to encourage the culture for peace? I will mention the example in Aubagne in 2000. The United Nations and UNESCO decided that 2000 would be the Year for Culture and Peace, and launched a campaign of petition worldwide for a Manifesto, allowing everybody to commit themselves individually. Under the theme of tolerance, we have set the program to motivate the young people. Intolerance is symbolized in the example of Auschwitz concentration camp, where hundreds of thousands of human beings were eliminated, including mostly Jewish people, during World War II. There was a program planned for a study tour for high school children. On the way home, they made preparations to communicate what they had seen in Auschwitz to the citizens of Aubagne. A short, 23-minute film was prepared by the students. This film will keep bringing the message of tolerance, and for the younger children we used art to try to communicate the culture of peace. For example, the drawing competition organized by Hiroshima, I believe, is an excellent tool. We have been participating in this contest for many years. Children are full of curiosity.

We introduced the concepts of violence, war and tolerance, while explaining to them why Hiroshima is at the start of this initiative. Because it is a drawing competition, they can have fun. Texts, poems and the drawings are to be presented in a rewards-ceremony. In the year 2000, the Kids Guernica initiative was started and we participated in it. In this program, all sorts of paintings were prepared and those were utilized as symbols of the city throughout the year. In September 2000, we organized a weekend for peace. On day one, we welcomed the National Initiative of Handicap International, an NGO organization, fighting against antipersonnel mines around the world. The success was great for the first initiative of this kind. The next day, we had the traditional race of the dove, organized with another organization, 'The Call of 100 for Peace'. People of all ages and athletic levels can participate, while asserting their commitment to peace values. On the Sunday afternoon, people from many charitable organizations participated in the huge park in our city, with picnics and entertainment. During the celebration, we officially gave all the manifestos signed during the year to a UNESCO representative. Those were only two examples of the various events and programs we have undertaken. We continue to have the regular meetings with the citizens of Aubagne. In the year 2001, we are going to hold the 'Action for Tolerance' with high school students. We hope that in the long term we will have a place to assemble all the testimonies and documents on this theme, to be used in lectures and debates in the middle schools and high schools of Aubagne. For the people in the areas of conflict, especially the Mediterranean area, we have tried to solidify our initiatives to recruit them into our programs. We continue to pay attention to those conflicts. Although in the smaller conflicts there is no violence or war, we still have to protect the people from such conflicts. In order to prevent that, it is necessary to have a dialogue with politicians as much as possible-just like in classroom activities, we have to have dialogue. Generosity is a necessity but intolerance is prevalent in society. What is necessary are the activities and events for the young people. In Aubagne and throughout the world, we are going to carry out more programs with their teachers in order to develop through learning and respect for others. And dialogue is going to be the most effective tool for us to do this. Thank you very much for your attention.

Jan Hively, Senior Fellow, University of Minneapolis, Minneapolis, U.S.A.: Greetings Madam Chair, Mayor Akiba, fellow delegates and friends in Hiroshima. I'm Jan Hively. I'm a former deputy mayor from the city of Minneapolis, Minnesota, USA. In 1984, our mayor's office received a relic stone which had been under the explosion here in Hiroshima.



Jan Hively, Senior Fellow,
University of Minneapolis,
Minneapolis, U.S.A.

Two years later we received from the Mayor of Nagasaki a similar relic stone. Those two are connected by a Japanese-style bridge which forms the center for a peace garden in our city, where many public ceremonies and private ceremonies are held, including, of course, what will occur there tomorrow morning-on every

August 6th and August 9th. We appreciate those gifts but also the gift of this conference which has come. I am now affiliated with the University of Minnesota and my focus is on 'Education in community-for community'. I am so happy that you have here focused on the theme of peace among children. In Minnesota, our present and former mayors have held as their first priority the healthy development of children in a healthy community. This is difficult in our cities, though, as every other, because we face a dramatic migration of refugees where the children speak 90 different languages-mobility from day to day is great. The question I put before you is, 'what are the fundamental elements-essential elements-of a peace culture? And I would suggest, briefly, that there are two. One of them, I think, is the word 'respect'. To expect respect. How can we do that in every school to the degree that it will be a safe and secure community for the children? I have asked many people that question and one school manager responded, I think very well, for our lesson. 'In order to teach peace, we need to live it. We have established the expectation that we will expect respect in our school, between and among both children and adults. We talk with the children, staff and parents about what respect looks like and what it sounds like and of course, we talk about what we hear, feel, and see when respect is absent. Our 'Building Behavior Plan' is rooted in respect. Within a school culture rooted in respect, peace will prosper. It will prosper, however, only if high standards and expectations are carried out. The children need to be able to count on the fact that adults will address disrespectful behaviors and that they will address them in a fair and calm manner. This creates a risk-free environment in which to learn.' Respect is rooted in our acceptance of the value of every human being, as has been repeated by the former judge of the International Court of Justice, who spoke so well this morning. It was an honor to hear him. As this school manager finishes: 'Peacemakers understand their

responsibility to others as well as to themselves. The students in my school clearly demonstrate that 'we are in this together', and when I help you, I help all of us-including myself. Greeting one another by name, knowing that physical and verbal attacks will not be tolerated, understanding that adults will support you not only as a learner, but as a person-these observable conditions create a culture of peace and acceptance. The second basic element, I think, is the ability to learn early in your life how to acknowledge and resolve conflict in everyday discourse. Too often, we say don't deal with it-push it aside. Every day we feel anger, how do we address it? People often never learn how. Diversity generates conflict, which in turn can either stimulate or block learning. Ignorance about practical techniques for discussing differences and expressing anger contributes greatly to every type of violence. Two brothers from the University of Minnesota, Professors David and Roger Johnson, are known worldwide for their work in cooperative learning. In one of their exercises, young children-we are talking children aged 6 and 7-take turns arguing for each side of an issue that has generated conflict between them. Then they talk about what they can agree on from each side of the issue. Thus, they learn how to express differences in a peaceable and respectful manner-usually going out of the room arm in arm. Peace education should start in early childhood and continue lifelong. It certainly includes many more elements that I have described, but I think the two most important elements are learning respect and learning how to express and discuss differences in a peaceable and respectful manner. Thank you.

Benny Vaknin, Mayor, Ashkelon, Israel: Benny



Benny Vaknin, Mayor,
Ashkelon, Israel

Vaknin, Mayor of Ashkelon, Israel. Dear mayors, partners and participants, it is a privilege and great honor for my city, Ashkelon, and myself to participate at this conference to contribute to this inter-city manifestation of solidarity for the benefit of peace, prosperity and progress all over the world. We,

mayors of cities, at this turning point of the 21st century, share concrete and mutual goals in our dedication to contribute for the benefit and well being of our communities. We are directly exposed to and in touch with the common citizens in our cities, towns and boroughs. From us, they expect direct answers to their

daily preoccupation. In our positions, we cannot afford the luxury of mere declarations. We are challenged by the daily necessities facing the realities in each of our cities. The tragedy of the first atomic bomb actually used in the world on Hiroshima and Nagasaki is one of the tragedies that is well known to the people of the world and, of course, to the people of Ashkelon. Violence between people is the result of a thought that gives legitimacy to violence in order to solve problems. The message of Hiroshima and Nagasaki should be conveyed to the people of the world by the many activities such as our World Conference for Mayors, using the world media, and by organizing studies in this subject for children and students in school and university-especially on the memorial day. I think that the most effective way to succeed in conveying such messages and ideas is to start at an early age with children in elementary school. We have special programs for reducing the violence among children. We have to determine the policies in order to reduce and prevent violence. To start with, we create a project in schools called the 'safe school'. In order to reduce and prevent violence among the children and to create the feeling of safety in the schools, and to create the feeling of positive atmosphere-to teach children alternative ways to manage their anger and frustration. To encourage the pupils to be active against delinquency. To encourage community involvement against crime in schools. We determine a group of peacemakers and a group of pupils from the higher class of the school-we call them peacemakers. These children are turned into peacemakers and arbitrators among the pupils at the school. Creation of an educational and cultural climate at school solves conflict by positive communication. The pupils accept the interaction of their young friends more than that of adults. We also created a workshop for teachers in order to learn how to prevent violence and create positive communication. We appointed youth tutors in order to minimize the dropping out of pupils from schools by creating a social educational climate against crime and violence. All these activities are in order to prevent pupils with learning difficulties from becoming violent people, and this will create the hope and vision of a better society in the future. Ashkelon is close to Gaza-on the border. I and the Mayor of Gaza, Mr. Aown Shawa... I got an initiative, went to Gaza and proposed a project between mayors-to put aside politics and to help our children. We have initiated-I and my honorable friend, Mayor Aown Shawa of Gaza-and joined a grass roots project to contribute to the prosperity of our citizens. We are acting together-the Mayor of Gaza and myself-regardless of the actual violent confrontations. We are motivated by the direct interest of the inhabitants of Gaza and Ashkelon. I will briefly mention just one or two projects between Gaza

and Ashkelon. One project is that a group of children from both Gaza and Ashkelon will organize a project together in order to learn about computers and to learn about the citizens-one mixed group of about 25 children. By this way, we can create many activities for children in education in Gaza and Ashkelon. There is much more to do and we hope it will be done. Such programs should be encouraged and implemented all around the world-the children are the future and we can make it better. Thank you very much.

Maurizio Martellini, Secretary General, Landau Network Centro Volta, Como, Italy: I have a simple question. In my experience, for instance, of teaching at an elementary school and trying to give some sense of tolerance and a future of peace. And speaking with the younger children, I realized that there is another kind of violence in our information technology society. I mean, the use of children has a commodity value. The use of children, at least in Italy, many television and transmissions (use them) as a commercial user at the end. And that, I think, is very dangerous. In another experience that we try to do on a voluntary basis in Milan, is just to go in different direction, to create in some underground kindergartens and schools, to create some relax time. I originally come from, let me say, a culture of flowers when I was younger. So I am trying to teach a group of colleagues that there is another time, and that there is another harmony with respect to technology and so on, and the harmony is real diversity, is the contact with nature, is the teaching the life of animals and their harmony. So these are some experiments we are trying to do in some elementary school facilities-I don't know the word in English! To teach that there is another time-the time of 'Gaya' and time of earth, not the time of technology. Thank you.

Paul Mba Abessole, Mayor, Libreville, Gabon: I would like to extend gratitude for the representative from Ashkelon. Is it an Arabic city or an Israeli city? How was the cooperation made between Gaza and Ashkelon? You say there is a joint program going on, but this area is still an area of conflict. Would you like to give us details?

Vaknin: We began the project three years ago. Children from Ashkelon went to Gaza and children from Gaza came to Ashkelon. We educated them in a project of computers and we have partners in Hamburg, Germany. Unfortunately, the intifada began 8 months ago, therefore, now we have some problems in continuing the project. Next month, I have a meeting with the Mayor of Gaza on how to continue the project. One of the courses of the seminar we had made was in Hamburg, and one we intend to do is at Brandhurst University in the United States.

Kaessmann: So you take the children from Gaza and Israel to the third place?

Rachel Wyon, Member, Peace Commission, Cambridge, U.S.A.: My name's Rachel Wyon. I'm here from the Peace Commission of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in the United States. One of the things we are concerned with-and I would like to ask any of the presenters or anybody if there is some way this Mayors Conference could take a position against war toys? Too many of the toys that are being sold in most countries-not just in the United States, but I believe probably in Europe and Japan as well-are violent toys. Toys of violence, toys of sexism, toys that glorify hitting and punching and the fast solution to conflict. One example is that of the 47 games rated as favorite in a Nintendo consumer poll, only seven do not have violence as their major theme. Nintendo rank as the top selling toy maker-this was in the 1991 brochure that I'm getting this information from. And I'm sure in 2001, the same proportion of the games are violent. We know that children are influenced by these violent games-as the moderator mentioned on children killing children-because they are influenced by the TV shows, the games that they play with, and the movies that they see. So I was wondering if any of the people that are represented or if this Mayors Peace Conference could possibly take an international position on toys that promote violence?

Kaessmann: Thank you. As far as I understood, Mayor Akiba might say the question of things of the contents will be put at the very end of the conference, when we are in Nagasaki. Is there anybody here with any experience with regard to war toys?

Nandakumar Sharuma, Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India: Madam, every activity of man has a negative force and a positive force, and to have a positive force we have to find out the right principles to be followed. We have to note the systematic principles of nature-what is the origin of this system? The system role of this world represents the universe and the sun represents the solar system. Man represents art, people represent their country and family members represent their house. We are derived from this system, and every individual represents the father-mother model. What we have to try is to become a good father and mother, who thinks for the welfare of the people and the environment. Without this system, we cannot do anything well. Everything has its own system, purpose and functions. We have to teach to all the children of the world about this system. If we know this system properly and can follow the principles properly, there will be peace and everything will be prosper. This is my suggestion. Thank you.

Kaessmann: Now the second round. We begin with the UK-Miss Buckley from Brighton and Hove. Then we come to Plonsk, Poland; Galle, Sri Lanka; Hannover, Germany; Napier, New Zealand and Vitry-sur-Seine, France.

Norah Buckley, Local Government Office, Brighton & Hob, U.K.: Mayor Akiba, your grace,



Norah Buckley, Local Government Office, Brighton & Hob, U.K.

distinguished colleagues. Research shows that children from any culture and any society respond to positive nurture and regard. Patterns of child rearing have been rooted in children's needs, ignoring children's rights. The attempt to correct this balance was started by the UN in 1948, but how successful has this been? In a world

where a third of the child population can expect a life of slavery, exploitation or abuse, why should we expect children to grow up to recognize the importance of peace and non-violent methodology. If we look very briefly at the background, the first major step in the global recognition that children had rights came in December 1946, when UNICEF was created. Up until this point, children had been treated as inferior and subordinate to adults and it took another 50 years before the situation changed that much. Three other major pieces of work helped to promote the needs of children worldwide and bring their needs to international attention. The Universal Declaration of Human Rights in 1948, recognized that children had a right to protection, but it was not until 1966 that the UN adopted a declaration, ratifying this. The 1959 Declaration on the Rights of the Child was exclusively concerned with children's issues, but was seen as a moral rather than a legally binding framework for their protection. In 1979, the particular difficulty of young girls was included, in part, by the Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women. However, the issues of child labor and debt bondage were only addressed as a part of the work by the Working Group on Contemporary Forms of Slavery. Eventually, a convention, bringing all the diverse elements of the needs of children together, was adopted by the UN. By 1995, only 178 countries had ratified this Convention and a few more have been added since, but there are some notable exceptions, such as the US. It is now finally recognized by those

countries that childhood is not some kind of probation before becoming an adult, but that a child emerges as an individual with dignity, who has all the rights of a full human being. The Convention has been entered as part of international law, and in 1993 in Vienna, at the World Conference on Human Rights, it was hailed as a cornerstone in modern human rights law. So, given all this time and legal protection, just how well are the world's children faring? I would suggest there are 5 areas where we are failing. The first is that most injustice against children is perpetrated by adults. In the last decade, over 2 million children have been killed in armed conflicts; many more killed or maimed by over 100 million landmines in 62 countries; 4 to 5 million children have been disabled by war; 12 million children are currently homeless; 80 million children under the age of fifteen work as laborers, and 2 million children under the age of 18 are involved in prostitution, of which at least 1 million are thought to be in Asia and at least 300,000 in the USA. Child prostitution and transnational prostitution are not just third world problems. The huge global demand of rich customers circumventing their own national laws, exploit children. Sex tourism has spread its illicit wings very wide, and pedophiles search for their victims in all parts of the globe. This is compounded by the criminal networks, which benefit from the trade in children and by collusion and corruption in many national settings. The second area I would claim to be injustices to children caused by poverty. Children from oppressed social groups and low castes are most vulnerable for labor and sexual exploitation, and girls are the most common group sold into prostitution but not exclusively so. There is evidence from UN research on trickery being used against parents who are duped into selling their children into prostitution unwittingly. The murder of the Brazilian street children was eventually acknowledged by the Brazilian government, partly because of the international publicity the story was given. But in research to inquiries, the Brazilian government actually stated that the incident was not isolated-the killing of street children is not a new phenomenon-and that certain aspects of policy were implicated in the actions of their death squads. In Thailand, children of immigrant workers have no right to attend school. They work alongside their parents as 'sympathy sales persons'. In Nigeria, children commonly work from the age of six in a variety of roles, and in some countries children work to support meager family income-not to be exploited but because the family require the income in order to be able to survive. In Bangladesh in 1995, the government responded to a US embargo forbidding the importation of garments where child labor was used. But within 4 months, 50,000 children were made redundant, all of whom were worse off living on the

street and unable to make a living. Following this, the Bangladesh government has now agreed that no underage worker will be terminated until appropriate school programs are begun. Child bonding is another area. A third area is children in war-much of which I've covered-but includes the 'baby brigades' in Senegal and the refugee problem in Azerbaijan. But sanctions used for smaller nations contribute to the jeopardy for children. The psychological impact for children, the danger of watching families die in front of you, and prolonging sectarian rivalry, which we see in my own country in Northern Ireland as has been mentioned. The fourth area is injustice through trade-most of which I've already covered in terms of children in bondage, children in sex slavery, and the use of unaccompanied asylum seeker systems in order to be able to do this. The last area, very briefly, is children in primary care. Whereas every time sanctions are used, children are denied full medical help. Every nation in the world that is encouraged to buy arms, loses budgets for primary health care and education. In nursery care, birth control, child development and inoculations are also lost. For cities, there are three responses. Locally: recognize that children have rights in terms of provision for primary care, Nationally: ensure that any national legislation that affords protection and nurture for children is carried out in the cities, and internationally: pressurize within international forums to ensure that the UN Rights of the Child are accepted and acted upon.

Mohomed Ismail, Member, Council, Galle, Sri Lanka: Mr. Chairman, participants, ladies and gentlemen. Classroom violence shows that the culture of violence that has engulfed our children is now a global problem. The cause of all this violence must be recognized and a concerted effort should be made to eradicate it before it spreads any further. Television and the electronic media appear to be the main



Mohomed Ismail, Member, Council, Galle, Sri Lanka

cause of this violence. But we must be more rational and see whether there are any other causes. If we go a little further, we see that the cause is in our own home. The family and parents are, to a great extent, responsible for the violent behavior of their children. It is difficult to restrict the electronic media and television in a democratic society. But we, as leaders of our society, must find ways and means of preventing

children from having access to violent forms of entertainment. The media must be made to understand that by the unrestricted release of programs on violence, they are harming the society in which they themselves form a very influential segment. The same electronic media could be made use of to eradicate this culture of violence. Religious organizations and other interested persons could enroll the services of the media to propagate the word of peace and non-violence. As television and the electronic media have now become a part of our everyday life, children from infancy could be brought up as peace loving, non-violent citizens of the world. As stated earlier, the family and parents are also to blame for this violence. Children must be taught acceptable forms of behavior in their homes. In many homes, parents are incapable due to ignorance or a lack of motivation of telling their children what is good and what is bad. For these parents, the authorities must take steps to conduct classes for good parenting. The electronic media could be made use of to conduct these classes. The use of children in war-especially in wars that are being fought in the developing world-has increased within the last two decades. This applies mainly to wars fought in Africa and Asia. Even though international law forbids the use of children in war, it is difficult to monitor and eradicate this form of exploitation. Laws similar to those promulgated to indict, try and punish perpetrators of crimes against humanity and genocide could be adopted to punish leaders of nations and belligerent groups who enlist or forcibly use children to fight their wars. A special tribunal, modeled on the War Crimes Tribunal, could be created to try and punish these perpetrators of crimes against children. This would discourage leaders from using children to fight their wars. Thank you.

Herbert Schmalstieg, Lord Mayor, Hannover, Germany: Mayor Akiba, Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen.



Herbert Schmalstieg, Lord Mayor, Hannover, Germany

Violence represents a particular problem in all major cities, with their density, diversity, lively activity and anonymity and the attractive force they exert on a wide variety of problem groups. We can see that the development of violence among young people has increased alarmingly in the past few years. Sadly, we also have to note that young people are receptive to the

slogans and phrases of the simplifying popularizers who extol violence towards minorities or foreigners and see the solution to their problems in the differentiation, persecution and hatred of other groups. To prevent history repeating itself, a serious effort by all groups of society is needed to stand up with resolve to the development or emergence of radical right-wing, xenophobic tendencies. The reasons for this development, for which I don't intend to go into detail, are many and varied, but make it obvious that local politics needs to play an active role in targeting and preventing violence and delinquency through coordinated and appropriate measures. If there has been no significant radical right-wing scene in Hannover in the past, then this is almost certainly due to the excellent infrastructure of children's and youth establishments which make a valuable contribution to the prevention of violence in their day to day work. At this point, I'd like to mention a few representative examples for measures and projects. Football fan project: This prevention project hopes to reach young people from the football fan scene who are susceptible to xenophobic and racist slogans. Fairness, consideration, tolerance and mutual respect are communicated through concrete offerings such as leisure activities, trips together, contact with players and sporting activities. Midnight sport: This very successful project, which has been running for 3 years now, brings together a wide range of youth groups, in particular, youths prepared to participate in violence, through sporting activity at weekends and at night. Street social work: Street social workers of the Office for Youth and Family approach gangs of youths who disrupt or have an intimidating effect on social life in city districts, through nonconformist behavior, consumption of alcohol or threatening gestures, and attempt to enter dialogue with them in order to listen to the things that concern them and to resolve or prevent conflicts from differing interests, through mutually acceptable solutions. Training of educational employees: Specific training courses in, for example, conflict arbitration, training of mediators in processes of arbitration and participation with children and youths or argumentation training against bar-room slogans, are run. Youth centers and small youth clubs: Youths need places in the vicinity of the home, where they can meet and live their youth culture. Of considerable importance to the prevention of violence is reaching children and young people in their social environment in order to reduce the anonymity of the city and to help them identify with their own living environment. Running of a children's town: Around 1,000 children in a particular district built their own town in a period of a week with their own administration, jurisdiction, job center, own currency, businesses, and so on. In this project, children learned

to organize a community by way of a practical example.

Self-assertion training: Seminars and workshops were held in various districts both with children and youths, the purpose of which was to enable them to confidently hold their ground in conflict situations, to acquire skills for resolution of conflicts, and to avoid falling into the role of victim. **Training of conflict mediators in schools:** In several schools in social hotspots, pupils are trained to become conflict mediators who are called in to mediate in conflicts in classes of younger pupils. **Designing of playing fields and parks in districts:** In several districts, boys and girls, sometimes with their parents, have actively participated in the planning and designing of playing fields and parks in their environment. These funds made it possible to support countless other projects in districts which help very different groups to live together, and at the same time, support the cooperation of educators on the spot. Thank you.

Harry Lawson, Councilor, Napier, New Zealand:



Harry Lawson, Councilor,
Napier, New Zealand:

Good afternoon, Ladies and gentlemen, it's not easy being a parent in this day and age. There are so many influences that are children are subject to. It is very difficult to be a parent. If you want to have good children, you have to be a good parent. But being a good parent is ten times more difficult if you're unemployed. It's ten times more difficult when you're unemployed because your dignity is taken away. If you want to have good children, you have to set examples. It's difficult to say to children 'don't smoke' when you are smoking; don't over drink when you are over-drinking; it is very difficult. If you want to be a good parent, you should expect to have good children. But you cannot have good children unless you are a good parent. You cannot expect to have good neighbors unless you are a good neighbor yourself. What I really would like to say is to say what we are doing in New Zealand, just very, very briefly. For example, we have banned all advertising concerned with smoking. The cigarettes cannot be sold to anybody under the age of 18. All of our restaurants, public offices, etc, etc, smoking is banned. What the Napier City Council are doing-we are only a small town of 50,000-is that we have noticed what happens in households when people are

unemployed. So what we do is we spend quite a lot of money on economic development for real jobs because you cannot be a good parent if you have the worry of being unemployed. So we spend quite a lot of money on that. The other thing we do in our community is we spend a lot of money on sports fields and parks so that our children can have a lot of exercise. There's a lot of criticism of paying the local taxes for these things but at the end of the day, what is not always known is that our children are our future and if we don't set examples as the seniors, who will? And I'd hate it to be left to the television. Thank you.

Alain Audoubert, Mayor, Vitry sur Seine, France:



Alain Audoubert, Mayor,
Vitry sur Seine, France

The 20th century has been the century of war and killing. With the advent of the 21st century, we'd like to produce a century of a culture of peace. In Hiroshima and Nagasaki, atomic bombs were dropped, and we see the increasing number of crimes committed by young people. How can we produce a culture of peace? That is the big challenge for us. Killings and crime are on the increase in this very competitive society. Society is suffering from imbalance-the gap between rich and poor. We'll have to analyze what the reasons are for such crimes and violence. War is not the means to solve the problems. Sometimes people justify war because war can put an end to the problem. With the globalization of the economy, violence and armed conflict is often accepted. That's why it is very important to give peace education to the young people. How to educate youngsters is one of the important responsibilities of the local government. Vitry-sur-Seine is a suburb of Paris. Since 1997, we have developed peace education. One of the pillars of activity in our city is to bring a culture of peace. In our city, there was a fight against fascism and colonialism. In our city, there are 3 policies which have been adopted. That is to keep the memory-for example, Hiroshima and Nagasaki-that should be kept and maintained for the future. Second is education of tolerance, xenophobia and racism should be avoided. We have to fight against xenophobia. We have to eradicate imbalance and the gap between the rich and poor should be narrowed. We have to take care of the earth's environment-sustainable development is a challenge. We have mobilized teachers to work on those programs. We invite people

who fought in the Resistance or have experienced a concentration camp or those who still remember what happened in 1945. We invite those people to the school-especially 'Vercors', Hitler's concentration camps or those people who still have the memory of the First World War-1914-1918. We have made research and studies of past history. In our city, we have many foreign workers-17% of the citizens come from 30 different countries-that shows that we have a large number of foreign workers. In our city, we have created a vacation center and a playground for children. We guarantee the rights of children, we want to make Vitry a city of peace with a higher knowledge of what is happening in this world and we have a project to protect the environment. We are working hard to establish our city based upon the foundations of peace. We have a vacation center-as I told you earlier-that is used by children from the Sahara region, Algeria, South America, and other parts of the world. Children are invited to come and stay and enjoy the vacation center. There are a lot of programs for children to enjoy and the mothers can exchange cooking recipes, so the vacation center can be used not only by children of our city but by other cities, and also by adults. 2000 was designated a year for international peace and we introduced many programs so that people can enjoy the peace culture. We have made a public commitment to the children to have a peace culture. Many programs have been introduced-a chorus for peace and a show from the Czech Republic. What is friendship? That is the subject for our international conference. We have extended cooperation with Mali and many other African countries. We have an exchange program with a school in Burkina Faso, Africa. We have a technological exchange with villages in the Maghreb countries. Several thousand people have cooperated with our city and the peace program. We have a satellite with Bamako city (Mali) and at that time, the Mayor of Hiroshima participated in this program by video. Hiroshima suffered from the atomic bomb and it was emphasized that Hiroshima was the first to suffer from an atomic bomb. In 2000, we had a lot of programs to develop peace culture and we used the Internet so that our city was introduced to many cities in the world. People hit our home page and we could exchange views and opinions using electronic media. The 20th of November has been designated the 'Rights of a Child' by the United Nations. We can use the Internet for exchanges between the children. It is important to instill in the minds of children that they are citizens of the world. They will achieve tolerance by developing a culture of peace. We can promote disarmament and globalization, and children can learn how to promote friendship with people in the world. Professor Morishima delivered a speech yesterday and he emphasized the importance of education. He also

emphasized the importance of communities which do not only seek to profit. We listened to the songs that explained that children will have to work hard so that they can enjoy happiness and peace in the future.

Michel Cibot, Director General, Malakoff, France: My name is Michel Cibot. I come from the city of Malakoff, France. Yes, there are some ideas that I'd like to put on the table concerning TV games and some TV programs that have very violent scenes. What I want to emphasize is that whether it is the TV programs or games, these violent scenes are created by the producers-in other words the private sector companies-in order to reap profits out of these violent programs or games. The municipalities buy them and broadcast them on TV or publish and sell in book form. So depending on the programs and events that are being managed and controlled by municipalities, perhaps you should not be spending tax payers' money for the purpose of buying those violent programs. There are programs without violent content and so the municipality will have to make proper judgement and selection. As buyers, the municipalities undertake the act of buying such programs. There are programs that are free from those problems and are not as expensive either, so perhaps we should have ethical standards to decide what sort of TV programs and TV games to buy. Whether it's the TV games or TV programs, I think thorough consideration and judgement are needed so that we will be able to broadcast programs or provide TV games that are not harmful to the children

Janine Currat, Director, Geneva, Switzerland: I am from Geneva. I want to make comments about the various sports facilities. I think it is necessary for us to develop enforced monitors for sports facilities. There are facilities that have social functions and sport does not necessarily always have to be violent. There can be sports that are not violent, and so we need to be able to force the people who can monitor those sports. Also drugs-if these drugs are not hard drugs-then some people say that soft drugs should be liberalized. These kind of views will have to be considered by the municipal offices.

Bhumeswar Singh, Joint Secretary, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India: I'm from India, the City of Imphal, which borders Myanmar, China and Bangladesh. Madam, so far we have discussed the responsibility and impact of media on the child, violence and other related activities which we think are bad for the children. But so far I've found that from the representatives of the cities that certain activities connected with the manufacture of guns and gun-running, particularly in south east Asia, and the habits of drugs in urban areas, has an impact on non-

urban areas-particularly in the region of north eastern India, regions of Burma (Myanmar), southern part of China, parts of Bangladesh. This affects about 200 million people and their lifestyles, engaging in gun-running and drug trafficking in the intelligent classes among different communities and ethnic groups in this particular region. We have estimated that about 10 million children below the age of 18 are engaged in or directly affected by the habits of the urban areas. So, while taking into consideration and while formulating an approach to the eradication and abolition of child violence in major cities, this consideration has also to be given to the particular phenomena prevailing in this region and affecting the lives of children who have never been to school, colleges or other institutions or even looked after by the authorities of the cities, municipalities or under the supervision of state authorities. Thank you.

Kaessmann: Thank you. So, sports, drug trafficking and guns-there are more themes. I take these as comments that broaden the different aspects we've heard about. I will now call on the final six cities, which will be Lome, Togo; Chaville, France; Imphal, India; Kazan, Russia; Visakhapatnam, India, and finally, Coventry in the United Kingdom.

T. P. Limazie, Deputy Mayor, Lome, Togo: Thank you very much, Mr. Chairman. Lome is a member of this World Conference of Mayors for Peace. Just recently, there was a conference held last week in Yokohama and I attended that meeting. This was the International Messenger Cities Meeting. We were



T. P. Limazie, Deputy Mayor, Lome, Togo

there to fight for peace in Africa-to overcome the conflicts and wars. I was very much privileged in that I was able to attend two important meetings after coming to Japan. We experienced various conflicts, especially resulting from urban cities in the 20th century. In order to protect the culture of peace it is necessary for

us to fight against the wars in the urban cities. It was the 14th meeting of the International Peace Messenger Conference, and also I am here attending the 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace at this juncture. African society does not create the problems-not only domestically but also internationally-especially through the weapon trafficking between our countries and the developed countries. Therefore, I hope that Japan is

not participating in the exporting of weapons, and I would like to express my respect to Japan for not participating in the trafficking of those weapons. Clothing, food and housing are the basic needs of the people. It is necessary that these basic human needs are satisfied fully. If these needs are not satisfied in the place where you live, you go to other places as immigrant labor or as refugees. There will be the migration of the population from one place to the other to seek stability. In such circumstances, further solidarity of cities is necessary in order to seek and educate with the culture of peace-socially, economically and through the school set-up which was emphasized by many earlier speakers. We've been discussing the needs for solidarity between the cities. I believe these are the basic needs and that peace is a part of human rights. All the people have the rights to live peacefully wherever they are on the globe. Protection of the culture of peace is our responsibility. We have to continue our fight by giving the specific results. Thank you very much.

Jean Prince, Deputy Mayor, Chaville, France:

Madam President of the conference, ladies and gentlemen, it is a great honor for me to be here now at this 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity to represent the city of Chaville, a member of the French Association of Cities and Communities for Peace. I am representing the mayor of Chaville,



Jean Prince, Deputy Mayor, Chaville, France

Jean Levain, who, motivated by the desire to develop a culture of peace, took the initiative to join this association and remains an active member for three years now. Before addressing the primary topic of my lecture, I would like to give you some background about Chaville. It is a village of 18,000 inhabitants just to the southwest of Paris, between Paris and Versailles. Thus, we are a small town by French standards and certainly by international standards. It is not possible to thoroughly address the topic of a culture of peace for children in this limited amount of time. Therefore, I simply wish to first highlight our interest in cultivating a culture of peace for children and next, briefly list the activities. It is, indeed, of fundamental importance to create a culture of peace among children who grow up in an environment that confronts them continually with violence. This everyday violence is born in the family, the school, scenes viewed on TV and in movies, and on

the streets as well. We must therefore begin very early to make them conscious of the need to eradicate violence. This is the only way to instill in them as children and later on as adults reactions that will allow them to deal powerfully, yet peacefully, with the conflicts and the people around them, conflicts that are all too common in their lives. Like the mayors of many towns situated in a large metropolitan area, the mayor of Chaville must find ways to cope with the anxiety about violence, which is more or less justified and understandable and this anxiety is also growing in the minds of the population, or at least a part of the population. The mayor must also find a way to cope with the actual rise in violence. Because the culture of peace must be a part of education, the municipality of Chaville involves itself in this field through educational structures like schools, colleges, or municipal facilities for the young. In the area of education, the city quite properly has responsibility for the creation and operation of daycare programs, schools, elementary schools, and middle schools. We do not operate high schools, so the measures I will describe here apply only to children up to the age of 14 and 15. Thus, the mayor has delegated authority in this area to an assistant in charge of school life and local education. To concretely define this theme of local education, we are developing a local education project that has been enacted and implemented in partnership with national education agencies, with parents, and with other institutional partners, such as the French Committee for Family Services, over which the city will have authority. Among the prime objectives of this project is the cultivation of the culture of peace. As concrete examples, the municipality has supported the initiatives of individual schools and classes. We have helped with the diffusion of songs about peace that were composed by the faculty and students at a certain school. We have given logistical support and sponsorship to an initiative by an eight-grade class that concretely illustrates the culture of peace. A poem that illustrates this action inspired the city to spread the message of peace at this conference. We also have a project in which elementary school children are participating in creating a fresco mural modeled after Kids-Guernica. This is a project where together with elementary schoolchildren we created this fresco mural. Finally, in a reality that goes beyond working with children but which concerns or is related to the culture of peace, the mayor and his administration has just ratified a local security contract involving the city, the police, and the authorities that administer justice and educational authorities. In these ways, we accept the promotion of the culture of peace as a permanent, daily, ongoing struggle that must take the form of a long-term commitment to conquer violence. Thank you.

Nandakumar Sharuma, Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India: Thank you very much for giving me an opportunity also.

Everyone of us knows that children are the pillars of the nation. The direction of which a country will go in the future, whether to a peaceful atmosphere or a violent one will be decided by the fact how we are educating our children today. In India, we are facing increasing cultural violence among the youth and we found



Nandakumar Sharuma,
Deputy Secretary, Imphal,
India

that the average age of criminals and anti-socials is below 35 years old. This is very disheartening. What is the main causes of such an increase in cultural violence then? Firstly, we have a huge number of children who are out of school and who cannot afford education at an early age. Secondly, we have a system of education which is mainly devoted to scholastic or academic ways of teaching all children on the different disciplines like science, social science, mathematics, English, and subjects like this rather than non-scholastic education which is based on moral and spiritual life. So those who have the opportunity to go school and receive education are also unable to promote the culture of peace in the course of their education. To promote this culture among children and also to eradicate the culture of violence, we have developed a new system of education in Imphal City, India which is based on both scholastic and non-scholastic achievements of the children. Under the new system, our children are allowed to freely interact among themselves on various topics related to peaceful co-existence-self-help, a sense of patriotism and a sense of belonging to humankind and the environment, the culture of one human being. We incorporate all these values to all disciplines, irrespective of their areas. One of the most important activities to promote peace culture among the children and to eradicate cultural violence is to expose our children to a peaceful atmosphere around them. The further the children are away from a peaceful atmosphere, the greater the gap will be between our children and peace. Another factor which creates a violent culture among our children is the endless flow of violent scenes in TV movies which are available in movie theaters, TV and the internet. To cope with this increase in violent scenes in movies, we should develop movies and material for the Internet where our children can build up a culture of peace which leads to peaceful living. On this line, each city

may work together for this movement. Thank you.

Rajana Ramani, Mayor, Visakhapatnam, India:
Dear Chairman, distinguished delegates, ladies and



Rajana Ramani, Mayor,
Visakhapatnam, India

gentlemen, this is about the topic of the peace culture among children and the eradicating of the culture of violence. As we enter the new millennium, we face new challenges along with responsibilities, especially regarding children. We owe the future generation the most important duty of guiding them properly for the many tasks they

will face. First and foremost among their duties is to imbibe the culture of peace. When we refer to the culture of peace it means that their attitudes, beliefs and values must be oriented towards peace. Such an orientation can take place gradually from childhood to adulthood through education. A philosopher said if war begins in the minds of the people, their minds are nurtured in nurseries! The first lessons of peace are therefore learnt at home and in the school. History tells us that wars have dominated human thinking and for every thousand lines on war there are hardly ten lines on peace! It damages our children. Children are innocent and peace loving. Let me tell you that in 1942, during the Second World War, I was shocked to learn that bombs were dropped on the coast of the city of which I am now the mayor. Luckily, they were dropped in the sea close to the town and no damage took place. Still, people then vacated the city in fear of more bombs that would be dropped. We all felt a tremor at midnight one day in December and we were shocked to find out that the Pakistani submarine 'Ghazi' had sneaked into our sea to destroy our naval base and the city. Luckily again, the 'Ghazi' sank in an explosion before the treacherous attack could be carried out. I have narrated these two incidents only to convey to you that we are firmly committed to peace. The children of today enjoy greater opportunities and advantages than the children of yesteryear. They are children of a new age influenced by science and technology. It is interesting to note that the new technological revolution, triggered by the computer-internet, is led by youngsters. Today's youth are leading us into an exciting new world of amazing changes and opportunities. Distances are no longer a problem and development has become a possibility for all. Children are learning many wonderful things through television, the Internet and modern gadgetry. They are also

enjoying comforts and luxuries which were not dreamt of earlier. As someone said, 'today's youth do not know about war, poverty and famine.' But that applies only to the youth and children of the advanced countries. What about the children in poor countries? Their plight is getting worse day by day. In India for instance, many children are seen either at work or in the streets. That is the case in many Asian and African countries. A UN report says that every ten minutes a child is dying in poor countries for want of nutritive food. Disease and malnutrition take a heavy toll of the precious lives of our children. About girls, the less said the better because they suffer discrimination of the worst type in most poor countries. All this is due to the fact that the modern world spends a lot of money on weapons and wars. The world spends every year nearly 1,000 billion dollars on military expenditure. One tenth of it is enough to wipe out poverty in the world. Though no world war has taken place since the end of the Second World War in 1945, proxy wars and local wars have killed as many people, if not more, as those killed in the two world wars. Only for about 100 days has there been no violence during the last 55 years. Children must be taught the meaning of and the necessity for peace. Non-war is not peace. Absence of violence is not peace. The negative meaning of peace is non-war. Peace is much more than that. It means living together in harmony and a spirit of understanding. Peace means fellowship. It means that we all belong to one family, one world and that is the human family. Books, articles, stories and films on war and destruction do educate the children on the evils of war. Equally important, it is to provide and promote a culture of peace. Culture is like a garden. It has to be grown, nurtured, protected and promoted. The plants must be allowed to grow fruits and flowers, and they must be seen in full bloom. That takes a lot of effort by all of us, the rich and the poor, the advanced and the backward countries, by everyone living on this planet. Let us all resolve to turn a new leaf in our history by striving to evolve a culture of peace, with our children of today as our future leaders and as the makers of a new and healthy world order. There can be no peace culture unless there is peace education. Peace education is education that is continuous, from childhood to old age. It is an ongoing process by which people of all age groups and in all countries continuously learn and propagate the meaning of peace. Such lessons have to be taught not only in schools and colleges but everywhere, beginning with the home, where parents teach the first lessons to their children, reaching legislatures and Parliaments where people's representatives and lawmakers translate human dreams and aspirations into meaningful and universally applicable laws. I am sure this forum where we all meet today will mark a beginning in that direction.

Thank you, one and all.

David Chater, Lord Mayor, Coventry, U.K.:



David Chater, Lord Mayor,
Coventry, U.K.

Good afternoon ladies and gentlemen. Can I thank you, first of all, for the very clear picture that you actually gave to us that seems a long time ago, about the issues concerning children and violence, I concur with many other the speakers who have come to the rostrum so I will not at all talk about that. My ideal

conference, ladies and gentlemen, is where delegates or representatives come to the rostrum and on the issues, they give one example of a success in their city and one example of a failure. I conclude-and I can do that being the last speaker!-that as we all have a problem in our cities with youth and children's violence, then we have all failed. So therefore, I'd just like to tell you about, what we hope and we, in England, keep our fingers crossed, is one success that started in one primary school in Coventry. The school is in an area which serves a population that is a mixture of deprivation and affluence, a 10% ethnic population within that area and now, the further challenges of asylum seekers and refugees within the school. So there is quite a mixture within that school. The scheme is called 'Moseley playground pals'-Moseley being the name of the primary school. It is a peer project, launched 3 years ago by the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children (NSPCC), which is an NGO in the UK. It was the first project of its kind in the Midlands-and Coventry is in the middle of the UK-to work with lower primary-age schoolchildren, and we are talking of children between the ages of 4 years old and 11 years old. So what is it about? Peer support is a method for dealing with conflict and transforming conflict at school where trained pupils work as active listeners and facilitators, providing a safe opportunity for another young person to share concerns, to be taken seriously and to explore solutions. The idea behind 'playground pals' is to help put a stop to fighting, bullying and minor squabbles on the playground. The principle behind it is that children are more likely to tell other children about problems than parents or teachers. So the school, Moseley, decided to have a bench set aside for this purpose called the 'friendship stop' or the 'peace sanctuary'. The school aimed to reduce conflict in a difficult playing environment and to make it a 'user friendly' playground. They also, at the same time, want

to develop life skills for youngsters, including communication, negotiation and problem solving skills, responsibility, and citizenship. How the scheme works. There are four 'playground pals' on duty each day and they are identified by the school's cap-a bit like a baseball cap. Any child that needs support will go and sit on the 'playground pals' friendship seat. And a 'playground pal' will go over and listen to the difficulties that child may be experiencing. They either deal with the problem or refer it to an adult-and let's not forget that these are 4 to 11 year old children. At the end of the duty they sign the duty book, stating how many children they support and how many they have referred to an adult. Training is one of the most valuable aspects of the program. Children nominate other children from their classes to be 'playground pals' and those 'playground pals' then vote to elect their trainers. The training was planned and executed by the veteran 'playground pals', with a worker from the NGO facilitating the training and discussions. The peer support training includes team building among participants; establishing a helping relationship; listening skills; responding to emotion; the blocks that children have to listening; communication stoppers; and confidentiality. The usefulness of the skills for children goes beyond being a peer supporter. It is important to emphasize that they are also life skills. It would be a bonus to all students if there were the time and resources to teach these skills to more students. There is one member of staff who supervises the program, and a weekly review meeting. This way the children always know who to see about issues that may arise. Every week, there was a time for them to discuss the week and off-load emotions because the children working on the project would be carrying a lot of emotional baggage with them and it's important that they have those discussions at the end of the week. A no-blame approach has been declared the ultimate aim of 'playground pals' scheme at Moseley so that each person is given a chance to speak and volunteer solutions. This enhances the effectiveness of the peer support scheme by offering positive alternatives to punishment. These approaches complement the school ethos and lay the groundwork for conflict transformation. This has been a successful scheme-again, we hope it's going to maintain its success-and, it has been so successful that now we have actually broadened it out into 20 other schools in Coventry and we are looking to see if it has the same impact on behavior problems within our primary school children. And I believe it's at that very early age that the influence can be made. In conclusion, children are our future and must be a top political priority for us all. Thank you.

Kaessmann: Thank you. I'm now very grateful that

all in all, sixteen cities have been able to report here in such a short time. Thank you for being so strict on your own timing. So you have another possibility now to make comments and ask questions. Are there any?

Miho Cibot, Director, Hiroshima-Nagasaki Institute, Malakoff, France: My name is Miho Cibot. I'm from Malakoff City in France but I'm Japanese. Opposing violent comics and animation, I have been involved in the activities of peace education such as making and showing animated cartoons on that subject and having discussions with children afterward. French children love animation, cartoons, and electric games, but some of them are not of good quality. For example, a game produced in France—an electronic game—is about a young child that goes to buy drugs driving a car. And when the police intervene, you have to run over the police to get to the goal, where you can get drugs. That is an electronic game with wicked content. The French police called for the suspension of its sale, but the game was not banned for another 6 months. In Japan too, I heard that there was a so-called game of comfort women—women forced into prostitution for the soldiers during World War II—and their stories are put into the electronic game. Such nasty business as profiting from the sale of those bad games is not well supervised. The mass media also have failed to criticize properly the negative impact of violent scenes on children. I think that we need to take some steps to deal with this situation. So are there any effective ways to deal with this problem?

Kaessmann: Among us, is there any way to prevent those programs, either in the media or electronics games like that. Has anybody had any experience with positive ways to prevent the media from putting out things like? No, so maybe that's a question of round tables again or discussion with those who produce them. That's something we tried in Germany but we didn't get very far I must say. Here's another comment from Italy.

Maurizio Martellini, Secretary General, Landau Network Centro Volta, Como, Italy: I think that we must be realistic. In this kind of market society with globalization, there is no possibility of each state or any organization to stop the profusion and dissemination of this kind of product. You may analyze this question in scientific way. I will give you an example. This kind of video game is a sort of virus and this society must elaborate an 'antibody' or a 'reaction agent'. Of course, this is an allegorical example but I'm not an optimist—I don't see any way to stop this kind of action or video game except to have strong control within the society. But perhaps there are some solutions. The solution is to disseminate love, harmony and different ways of

social organization. And one point we have not touched in this conference is the problem of women. I think that education of children, for instance in my country, is left to women. The possibility is also to share this kind of experience from men—and I think it is important that there are many areas that need more analysis. And personally, I don't love and believe in the position or system of control absolutism. Thank you.

Kaessmann: Even though I'm the Moderator, please allow me to comment. One is optimistic, I think you can be, if people don't buy and don't watch. That's the influence of the people, and if you educate people not to do it, that works. In Germany, we had a program on TV of people living in a container—I think that wasn't the US and France as well, and there was a lot of protest but people watched it. So it stayed on TV until people got bored and they stopped watching it. The program was off TV within a few weeks. So I believe in the strength of those who watch and those who buy. If we can educate them, then that's probably the only possibility. The other question that I mentioned was the question of male violence and the education of men. It's good that you mentioned that and women have to that, but I think that's clearly a question of education—the role of men.

Cecille Guere, Mayor, Bangui, Central Africa: Thank you. Education should be taken care of not only by this conference but by other forums as well. Education may be related to the politicians and they should resolve to make decisions, and the women's role is very important. We have been discussing electronic games. Women often go to flea markets and buy those products. Of course, men may do that but women should be educated to be very sensitive enough not to buy such bad programs. As has been suggested by our Moderator, we have to reject buying those programs. Violent programs should be rejected by us consumers and we should be messengers for peace. From north to south and south to north dialogue should be promoted so that we have a clear cut message which can be understood by everybody. This issue has been discussed for many years. Maybe we take those issues only at the conferences and we just forget it during the inter-session years. We have to publicize those issues to attract attention from other people and we have to send a clear-cut message so that it can be appreciated by everybody.

Paul Mba Abessole, Mayor, Libreville, Gabon: Our Moderator is a bishop and I'm a mayor, and I would like to point out a concern to you which has to do with evangelism. What is regrettable is that this is a very huge conference but there was no mention at all about

evangelical aspects for peace. This is very important for all of us. In the bible you see that, and there is the message for peace here. The Moderator-the bishop-could you tell us a little about the evangelical approach for peace, since it has not been mentioned at all.

Kaessmann: I think I tried in my introduction. As I am not here to talk about what churches do, but I tried in my introduction to say a little about it but I believe it is a misuse of the Christian religion if it is used to legitimize violence, because I believe that the bible clearly has a message of peace and Jesus Christ himself certainly was a messenger of peace. And in the book that Mayor Akiba mentioned, I tried to point that out and say that we have failed as Christians whenever we have legitimized violence because I believe that the source of our religion tells differently. But we had a meeting during the World Exposition in Hannover of all large religions of the world. In that meeting we talked about peace and justice as well and it came out that in the end, all religions have a call to peace as their real source but they, time and again, let themselves be tempted to be misused to legitimize violence. So I believe that also not only my own religion and Jesus Christ as a messenger for peace is important but also that religions come into contact and dialogue, and clearly make it their case to call for peace and not let themselves be used for different reasons-political or other reasons and to legitimize violence as such. But certainly-as I told you in the World Council of Churches-we have a strong movement which has tried for more than 50 years now to show that the Christian religion is a religion that calls for peace. But I must tell you we have failed time and again. And also, in the war in the former Yugoslavia, Christian religion was again misused to put the case of several of the parties. But if you like, we can have a coffee together later! A large issue.

Bhumeswar Singh, Joint Secretary, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India: Excuse me, Madam, some art and culture is required for the mobilization of this movement. One may hear 100 or 1,000 times but if one is not able to realize about the essence and the theme of the matter, it is useless. Secondly, one may hear 1,000 times but if one is not able to see, one cannot realize the exact thing perfectly. So in order for all these things to materialize in today's world, we have to mix art and culture among the students and youths. When we examine them, they should be taught technical education as well as spiritual, moral education. Technical education should be applied in day to day life. Only then, that impact of the implementation is for the welfare of mankind and the rest of the environment. As for technical education, advanced equipment should be applied for the welfare

of the people and the environment. This teaching should be taught and the teachers should cover all angles in order to encourage their moral side. Thank you.

Kaessmann: Thank you very much. I will try to summarize now but I will not be able to do justice to all of you and I hope you can understand that. First of all, I think it was an interesting afternoon listening to witnesses from Asia, Africa, Europe, the Pacific region and the very different towns and cities of this world, and we see that there are some very similar problems. And then some very different ones as were pointed out, especially from India, where structural violence and poverty can look very differently between Europe and Asia, for instance. I see six points which I would like to summarize from this. The first is rights. The basic needs of children like housing, food, schooling and health. There is a UN convention on the rights of children. These rights have to be taken seriously, not as something we just put on paper but something we have to put into reality. The second point that was mentioned several times is the participation of children themselves. We have to take them seriously and listen to them and find structures on how to listen to them. There were examples given like, for instance, the children's town where people can learn how to organize and how to express their thoughts. The election of playground makes clear structures, including the listening to children and participation of children in the shaping of the institutions that they are taken care of in. The third very strong point was the importance of the family-good parents and good children. I was reminded of a book, that was pointed out in the preparation, a book of Judith Rich Harris who says that it's not, in the end, the parents who have that much influence but the peers. So watch out which peers your children choose-I know there's a long debate about the influence of society, of parents, of peers. But anyway, we know that children need a safe space to grow up in and they need their parents as examples and points of orientation. By the way, with regard to one speaker, I want to say that in Germany, at least, violence in family is no class issue. It's a reality in all classes in our society. It has been pointed out that the role of women and the role of men in education has to be reflected on. And one example for me, as it wasn't mentioned today, but a program in Australia, Tutor-t Program, we are trying to translate that into a German program, Positive Parenting Program, and I think it is a good way in which parents are told afresh of what you need to educate children because it seems that in my society and, as I listened to you, in many societies parents don't know how to set borders anymore, how to give orientation and what education of children really means. The third point was about schools. Many of

you reflected on schooling today and how to create a feeling of safety, as space or a community building. Children certainly spend a lot of their time in schools. The training of teachers was mentioned as necessary and the education of students within the schools to become conflict mediators themselves—that has something to do with participation again. The structures of schools were mentioned. You will remember the first speaker on classes with more than 40 students in them. These would certainly be classes where violence grows faster than in smaller classes. No tolerance for physical attacks was mentioned as being necessary and the question of what is taught and how it is taught. What is peace education in schools? This would be a question for a whole conference in itself, I guess. I found a very positive example to give one at the end of each point—the invitation of witnesses of violence to come to schools so that children can listen to those who have experienced, let's say, in Auschwitz in World War II or in Hiroshima, violence themselves. The fifth point is media. On the whole, media have a great influence. Money is earned in the media with violence and images for children being created. The question was can we develop alternative programs in films, comic strips or the internet—can we create alternatives for children to participate? For instance, we know that many children chat via the Internet—can we give alternative chat rooms to children as an offer? There are positive and negative impacts of technology that were mentioned, and we as consumers have a great influence on the media. We have to ask who buys the programs and the toys and who watches them. Finally, for the sixth point, I would say that it is our responsibility and I think it became very clear that what we talked about—agony, wars, technology, malnutrition, crimes, drugs, weapons and guns—that is our responsibility for justice and peace. So if the adults do not engage in justice and peace, how will the children be able to create a culture of peace? So, the final point would be that it is our responsibility. I believe it is a good opportunity to take this Mayors' for Peace conference because as the speaker this morning said, 'very soon, half of the world population will live in the big cities of this world'. So, what happens in the cities will shape the future of our world and we had some good examples of what cities can do if they invest human power and the money to create playgrounds, sports grounds and exchange programs—like mentioned between Gaza and Israel. Send abroad young people and invite young people to fight xenophobia. Create possibilities for children to participate in shaping their city and their places. So I believe, all in all, that this was a very creative afternoon that gave a lot of impulse to many of us. We can learn from the positive and the negative experiences we have had. And I believe that the question of how we educate

our children and what possibilities we give to our children will stay on the schedule. With this, I say that Plenary Session II is hereby adjourned. I thank you for your patience, your good timing and your cooperation, and the Secretariat will now make an announcement so I ask you, please, to remain seated but the Plenary Session is adjourned. Thank you very much.

A-bomb Survivor Testimonies

13:00 – 13:40, Monday, August 6, 2001

Himawari

International Conference Center Hiroshima

A-bomb Survivor: **Akihiro Takahashi**

Former Director of Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum



Minoru Hataguchi, Director of the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum: My name is Minoru Hataguchi. I'm the Director of the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum. I was just wondering what observations and impressions you drew from your presence in the Peace Memorial Ceremony this morning. We also had the pleasure of having you at the museum the other day. 56 years ago today in 1945, approximately 200 meters away from the venue of the Peace Memorial Ceremony, the A-bomb exploded at a height of 580 meters. It was the first of its kind to be used against human beings. Due to related latent disorders, a number of hibakusha-A-bomb survivors are still suffering from their lingering disorders. There are approximately 290,000 hibakusha altogether in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The A-bombs caused damage by way of heat rays, the force of the blast, high temperatures, fire, and radiation, all of which completely destroyed the towns of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. We are firm believers that human beings and nuclear (weapons) can never co-exist. Nuclear weapons are absolutely evil. We will continue appealing to the world for the abolition of nuclear weapons-inside as well as outside of Japan-by telling the true story about how we suffered. We will be having two speakers who will share the reality of the bombing with us. The first speaker is Mr. Akihiro Takahashi. He is an A-bomb survivor and he is going to tell you what he had to go through as an A-bomb survivor. Mr. Takahashi was born in 1931. At the age of 14, Mr. Takahashi experienced the A-bomb at about 1.4 kilometers from the hypocenter-in the courtyard of his junior high school. Since then, he has been fighting against atomic bomb-related diseases. He joined the City Office-actually, he is my predecessor-and he served as director of the Peace Memorial Museum for a long time. After he retired, he has visited various places in Japan and abroad to tell of what he experienced through the A-bomb. He is quite an enthusiastic person in the peace movement. Now, I'd like to call upon Mr. Takahashi.

Akihiro Takahashi, Former Director of Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum: First of all, I'd like to extend a heartfelt welcome to all of you mayors from all over the world. My name is Akihiro Takahashi. It is my honor to be introduced to you. Well, on August 6th, 1945 at 8.15 am, the world's first atomic bomb exploded over Hiroshima. I was 14 years old then and a second year student in junior high school. I was in a playground about 1.4 kilometers away from the hypocenter when the bomb exploded. This atomic bomb had three major characteristics, heat rays, blast and radiation. First-heat rays. At the instant of the explosion, a fireball with a temperature of several million degrees Celsius rose into the sky. This fireball

was said to be so huge as to have a diameter of between 200 and 300 meters. At the instant when the bomb exploded, the center of the explosion-around the A-bomb dome-was filled with extremely high heat of 3,000 to 4,000 degrees Celsius. It is generally said that iron melts at a temperature of 1,530 degrees Celsius and that glass-including that used in bottles-melts at a temperature of between 700 and 800 degrees Celsius. This means that the heat rays of the A-bomb were far higher in temperature than that at which iron melts inside a blast furnace. So this burned humans, clothes and towns in an instant. It is reported that those who were inside the hypocenter evaporated. The second characteristic of the A-bomb was its blast. Blast damage extended as far as about 16 kilometers from the hypocenter. At the instant of explosion, a shock wave with the pressure of several hundred thousand atmospheres spread in all directions. Following the shockwave was an extremely strong wind. This wind is called the blast. Its maximum instantaneous wind velocity peaked at 440 meters per second. I have heard that the strongest typhoon to have ever hit Japan after World War II had a maximum instantaneous wind velocity of 85.3 meters per second. This indicates that the intensity of the A-bomb blast was beyond imagination. The blast blew people away-peeling off their skin, eyeballs were torn away and internal organs ruptured. Trains and buses were blown away and wooden houses were blown down-even tall buildings were destroyed. The third characteristic was radiation, which is exclusive to nuclear weapons. It is said that natural radiation, which is harmless to the human body, corresponds to 1 milliSievert. In the case of the Hiroshima A-bomb, it is said that 4 Sieverts radiation was present within about 1 kilometer from the hypocenter, and those who were 100 to 200 meters from the hypocenter were exposed to radiation of 17 Sieverts, which is 17,000 times as high as 1 milliSievert. Two workers died recently due to an accident at a fuel processing factory in the village of Tokai. I hear that they were exposed to 17 Sieverts of radiation. The compound effects of heat rays, blast and radiation caused A-bomb damage beyond our imagination. Here I would like to show you some slides. There are 42 slides containing pictures and photographs.

Japan was at war for 15 years. On September 18th, 1931, the Manchurian Incident occurred. This incident is also known as the preliminary skirmish of the Japanese-Chinese war as it led to the Japanese-Chinese War on July 7th, 1937. This series of wars expanded to the Pacific War, which began with Pearl Harbor on December 8th, 1941. Japan went ahead with a war of aggression against Asian nations such as China, and colonized the Korean Peninsula for 36 years. Japan made a big mistake. 'Go, go, go soldiers!' This is a

passage used in a textbook when I was an elementary school child. We received militaristic education using such a textbook during the war.

Most junior high school boys then thought that they would become servicemen when they grew up. I myself really wanted to enlist in the boys' naval air force headquartered in Kasumigaura in Ibaraki Prefecture. At the center of this slide is the summer uniform consisting of white cap, white jacket with seven buttons, and white trousers. On the left is a uniform for piloting an airplane. They looked very sharp to us at the time. Our schoolteachers told us that becoming admirable airmen of the naval air force and marching into the enemy's territory to kill as many enemy soldiers as possible were right and necessary things for Japan to win the war-and we believed so, as well. However, Japan lost the war, and we realized the faults of militarism. Moreover, we learned that Japan caused our Asian neighbors great distress and sorrow. I therefore believe that the basic responsibility of war lies with the Japanese government. At the same time, however, I, myself, should deeply repent the war fought by Japan as a Japanese who lived through the war, even though I was only a boy at the time. I was taught that killing people was the right thing to do and I believed it. I think having such an idea was totally wrong even though I was taught so, and I now deeply repent this. During the war, junior high school students and girls in girls' schools were mobilized-rather than studying-to perform demolition work of houses of ordinary citizens by order of the government. This demolition work was continued to prepare vacant lots as evacuation areas in anticipation of air raids by the United States. Residents of the demolished houses had no choice but to give up their houses and evacuate to the countryside where relatives or acquaintances lived. In those days, the people had to absolutely follow government orders. Just before the A-bomb was dropped on August 6th, an air raid warning and a precautionary warning had been cleared earlier. Feeling safe, we went out onto the playground and waited for the morning assembly to begin. There were about 150 students on the playground, including about 60 classmates of my own. We then saw the US model B-29 airplane approaching, even though the warnings had been already cleared. We never dreamt that this airplane was carrying the A-bomb. In Hiroshima, the sky was clear in that morning. The B-29 airplane approached just above us leaving a beautiful vapor trail. Believing we were secure and safe, we looked up at the flying airplane while pointing at the sky. Then our teacher came out of the staff room and our class president called out, 'Gather around! Fall in!' At that particular instant, the tragedy happened. With an incredible noise, complete darkness covered my eyes for a second. Without being able to see an inch ahead

of me, I had no idea what had happened. Actually, there was a flash at that moment although I do not remember it. Then the blast suddenly came with the sound, 'bang!' We were blown away without the least resistance-I really hope you remember my earlier explanation about the blast.

After a while, I recovered consciousness when the smoke that had covered the playground disappeared and it became light. I had been blown about 10 meters away from where I had been before the explosion, and had fallen hard on the ground. The blast had thrown me there. I then found that some 150 other students had also been blown in all directions and lay everywhere in the playground. The schoolhouse was flattened to the ground as it was built of wood. Every house and building that had once stood around the school had collapsed because of the blast. I gazed into the distance but saw no houses-all had disappeared except for a few buildings. Oh, Hiroshima has disappeared, I thought for a moment. Then I looked at my own body. My school uniform had been burned and torn to tatters by the heat rays. At the moment of the A-bomb flash in the sky, my uniform had spontaneously caught fire and burnt down to tatters. My skin was peeling off from the back of my head to my back, arms, hands, legs and other parts. I could see my own red flesh exposed between tattered skin and burned by heat rays-exactly as I had mentioned at the beginning about the heat rays. Recognizing that 150 other students were in a similar state, I was seized with panic for a moment. Fleeing to a river at the time of an air raid was what I remember being told during evacuation drills by the teacher. I promptly left the playground to flee to the river. On my way to the river I heard somebody calling my name from behind. 'Hey, Takahashi, Takahashi, wait for me, wait for me.' I turned around and saw my friend, Yamamoto, calling me-he was my classmate. I used to go to with him every day. He was just crying, 'Mom, help me, help'. He just kept crying. I told him, 'don't cry anymore-crying is no use. Get moving instead of crying or we may be in great trouble. We must leave here now.' I scolded him some times and encouraged him at other times. I stayed with him and pulled him along. During the war we wore a cap called a 'combat cap'. My hair remained in the part covered by the cap but heat waves burnt away the hair that was not covered by the cap. Bald spots were left on these spots. The cap was, of course, blown off. A great number of bombed people were fleeing in procession. Everyone held out their arms with tattered skin dangling from the fingertips. Their clothes were all tattered. Some were almost naked-their skin had peeled off and red flesh was exposed. Everyone was fleeing and they were dragging their feet and staggering barefoot- the sight looked as if it were ghosts walking in procession. I saw

many people in the procession who had been hideously damaged. One was covered with broken glass pieces from the waist up-these glass pieces were window glass, for instance, that had been broken into fragments and scattered by the blast, piercing human bodies. I could see such glass fragments had struck my own body in several places such as my waist and both arms. One woman was covered in blood with one of her eyeballs hanging out. This had been caused by the blast. A man on the left had been so badly burned above the waist that his skin was peeling from his entire back and burned red flesh was exposed. There were several dead bodies. Among them I saw a hideously damaged woman's dead body. Her ruptured internal organs were bulging out onto the ground-this had also been caused by the blast. I also saw a baby lying beside a woman who was apparently the baby's mother. Both were seriously burned-almost their entire skin had peeled off with red flesh exposed. The baby was shrieking. He was still alive. However, we couldn't do anything for the baby as we were just boys. A horse was dead with its neck in a trough and its skin peeled from its entire body, exposing red flesh. This entire scene was horrible. Words can never describe such a horrible sight. With such a dreadful sight in front of us, we ran for our lives towards the river. The wreckage of houses destroyed by the blast, however, blocked every lane from the main street to the river bank. It was impossible to walk there. We therefore desperately climbed over the wreckage of the houses-down on all fours-and finally, reached the riverside. As soon as we reached the riverside, a fire suddenly broke out all at once in the wreckage of the houses. The fire was spreading rapidly and a tall column of fire rose to the sky with a loud sound and force-just like a volcano erupting. Even now, I can clearly remember how frightened I was. It was very fortunate that we were able to escape the fire. The fire was caused by the wreckage of houses destroyed by the bomb blast spontaneously catching fire due to the heat rays that flashed for a second up in the sky. Fire being used for cooking breakfasts also combined with this fire. That fire is called a 'super high temperature fire.' Many were trapped beneath destroyed houses with no hope of help reaching them. Since only one or two people could not do anything to save those people. Shortly, the spreading fire quickly reached them and many people had no choice but to leave beloved family members beneath the wreckage to flee the fire. Within two kilometers from the hypocenter, the fire burned everything combustible including wooden houses. When crawling down to the riverside, we saw a small bridge that had miraculously remained intact after the blast. That bridge saved our lives. I crossed the bridge to the other side and I found that my friend Yamamoto was not with me anymore. Later, after I recovered, I

heard from his mother that he had been taken to his home by a kind stranger but died six weeks later from acute radioactive disorder. With this disease, hair falls out; blood and pus come out of nostrils, mouth and ears; purple spots appear on the skin all over the body; the stomach swells as blood and pus accumulate there; blood is found in stools and urine; and bones decompose. I was able to cross to the other bank. The opposite bank was 3 kilometers away from the nearest fire, so luckily there was no fire over there. Oh, I am alive, I thought to myself. And then for the first time, I felt relieved. Tears sprung up into my eyes and I couldn't hold them back. At the same time, I felt that my body was getting hot-unbearably hot-so I entered the river and soaked in the water. The cold water felt so good on my burning hot body that it was like a treasure. In reality, however, dead bodies were floating in the river and it looked as if it was hell on earth. Shortly after, I came out of the river and went to a makeshift relief station made of bamboo taken from the mountains. I received simple treatment and rested there. A number of bombed people were waiting in line for treatment. Suddenly, large black drops of rain began falling. This is what is called 'black rain'. Black rain is formed when the dust sent to the sky by the blast mixes with the rain. This black rain contains radiation. Some people who were directly exposed to that rain later suffered from radiation sickness. Luckily, I was in a tent at that time so I was not exposed to the rain. Looking at the black rain for the first time in my life, I felt so strange. I gazed at the rain for a moment and wondered if black rain had ever existed on this earth. I waited until it had stopped raining and then started walking back home by myself. I was anxious, however, whether I could walk 6 kilometers to my house by myself after suffering such severe burns. After walking for a while, I heard somebody calling my name again. 'Takahashi, Takahashi, take me home with you'. It was the moan asking for help. I looked in the direction of the moan and found my classmate, Hatta, crouching at the roadside. We were from the same town and went to the same school together everyday. I looked at his body. The skin had peeled off from the soles of both his feet and the red flesh inside was burned and exposed. It was impossible for Hatta to walk. I said, 'how did you come here?' He said that a kind stranger had carried him on a bicycle and left him there. I was worried about whether I could find a way to help him. He was my classmate from the same town, so I did not want to go home by myself and leave him behind. I wanted to help him some way or another but couldn't find any means. Fortunately, except for the soles of his feet, his body had suffered no severe gashes or burns, so I finally thought of two ideas to help him. One was for him to crawl on his hands and knees like a cat or dog. This way his feet did not

touch the ground. The other idea was for him to walk on his heels with me supporting his body. By traveling in these two ways alternatively, we traveled towards home very slowly-much slower than a snail's pace while helping each other. It now came as a surprise that I could think of such ideas. Walking in such a unique manner made us exhausted, so we rested by the roadside. When I happened to turn around, I saw my granduncle and grandaunt approaching. I was overjoyed to see them and called to them at the top of my voice. They were very surprised. They never had the slightest idea that they would meet us in such a place. They were on their way home from the country where they had been attending a memorial service for their relatives. It was very fortunate that I saw them there by chance. My granduncle and grandaunt carried me and my friend on their backs. Without their help both of us would have died along the way and I would have had no chance of talking like I am now, before all of you mayors from different countries. My friend and I finally reached home on a stretcher that my grandfather brought from home. After I got home, my mother cut off my clothes with scissors in order to undress me without the pain I would have experienced if my clothes had brushed against my hands and legs where red flesh was exposed. She dressed me in a new yukata-or summer cotton kimono. I later heard that my friend Hatta had also died from acute radiation disorder on August 8th-two days after the bombing. For one and a half years after that, I received treatment for my burns. Fortunately, one of our acquaintances was a doctor and he visited my house twice a day-in the morning and evening. This doctor, however, was an 'ENT' doctor-an ear, nose and throat doctor. Such doctors would not treat burns-a surgeon or dermatologist should, of course, treat burns. However, we couldn't ask for too much because at that time we had neither doctors, nurses, medicines nor food available to us, with the city area almost utterly destroyed. I was very lucky that I could receive treatment from somebody who was a doctor, regardless of his specialty because a great number of victims never got any treatment. In this way, I managed to survive-I was really fortunate. Although I have survived, since 1971 I have suffered from chronic hepatitis thought to have been caused by radiation. I have been hospitalized 13 times, and currently I receive shots-injections-three or four times a week. I also suffer from many other diseases. I now receive every kind of treatment except those related to obstetrics, gynecology, pediatrics, and psychiatry. Every day I'm anxious and painfully aware of my difficulties and the pains involved with living. In despair, I sometimes wonder why I have to continue to live while suffering this much. Whenever I yield to despair, however, I encourage myself by saying that I have managed to

survive so I should continue to live. And so I have lived thus far. Scars from burns received at the time remain on many parts of my body. Among them, burns on my right hand and arm were so severe from the right elbow to the fingertips that the skin peeled off and the red flesh inside was exposed and burned. My right elbow has been locked at an angle of 120 degrees since then and I can't move it. My fingers-except for the thumb-remain bent and I cannot move them either. I have a very hard life because of this. I have keloids on my wrist. Usually a burn heals within a month at the earliest. After this, large lumps of flesh swell on the healed part. This is called keloids. That slide shows the state after the keloids were removed from my wrist by a surgical operation. I have a peculiar black-brown fingernail on my right index finger. A glass fragment propelled by the blast pierced the root of this nail. According to a dermatologist, the glass fragment destroyed the cells that grow the nail. They say this right fingernail will not heal as a normal fingernail. The fingernail grows naturally, and it grows so thick and hard that it can't be cut with ordinary nail clippers. I leave it for 2 to 3 years to grow. Then a crack appears at the root of the nail and it falls off naturally. I have donated those nails to the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum, where two of my nails are exhibited in a showcase in the bomb blast section.

This slide shows only one of my ears, but both of my ears were crushed. Blood and pus accumulated in both ears and they swelled large with a purple color. The doctor squeezed the blood and pus out of my ears. The blood and pus had rotted the cartilage or soft bones forming the ears. The rotted cartilage was crushed when the blood and pus was squeezed out, so that my ears were damaged in this way. This ends the slide presentation. Out of about 60 classmates of mine at the time, only 14 are still alive. I am one of the few survivors. Nearly 50 of my classmates were cruelly killed by the atomic bomb. I don't particularly say that they were killed by the United States, but the atomic bomb killed them very cruelly. I have lived thus far pledging that I should never waste their deaths. Ever since the war, I have lived while telling myself that it is the duty and responsibility of those who have survived to convey the unheard voice and will of a great number of dead people. I believe it is clear that the atomic bomb was dropped for experimental purposes. There are three reasons that support my view. First, the United States manufactured two different types of atomic bombs. One was the 'little boy'-the uranium type which was dropped on Hiroshima. The other one is the 'fat man' or plutonium type which was dropped on Nagasaki. These two atomic bombs are different models and have different nuclear substances. Secondly, the industrial area and the center of the city where the houses were clustered was targeted by the

bomb. In order to overthrow militarism, the killing of a great number of Japanese citizens was necessary. Thirdly, they selected intact cities that had not been damaged by incendiary bombs from air raids. These are the three reasons to prove that the atomic bomb was used to experiment with its power and destructive energy. The US takes the view that dropping the atomic bomb was the right thing because it saved 1 million US officers and men and the Japanese citizens. But I'd like to call to the United States to stop and think. This 1 million lives is only an assumption. The atomic bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki killed well over 300,000 people. How does the US regard this number of lost lives? Don't we always say that the life of a single person weighs more than the earth? A-bomb victims like us lived with hatred towards the militarists in the US and Japan for a long time. If the war had not occurred and if the atomic bomb had not been dropped-I have strongly wished it had been so. However, I have met many Americans who are considerate, tenderhearted and compassionate, and I have overcome my hatred towards the United States. Hatred never wipes out hatred. There is no peace where hatred is. Nuclear weapons are an absolute evil-we victims of A-bombs object to all war and appeal to the world for the prompt and total abolition of nuclear weapons while overcoming all the grief and hatred we feel as A-bombs victims. Currently, there are as many as 20,000 to 30,000 nuclear weapons on earth. That terrible mistake of using nuclear weapons must not be repeated from any country or any people in any position. Recently, however, I heard in the news that the US has renounced the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty-CTBT. When I heard the news that the US has rejected the Kyoto Protocol on combating global warming, I wonder if the United States is out of its mind. The US has no right to destroy the framework built through the steady efforts of various countries around the globe. I cannot help feeling deep despair and resentment towards the US, that values its own interests over all other things. Currently on earth, the negative inheritance of the 20th century remains, including wars, nuclear weapons, global warming, famine, refugees, violence, and suppression of human rights. If people living in the 21st century don't correctly deal with this negative inheritance, the present century may become the last century with humans on this earth. I, myself, now strengthen my determination to live my remaining life in full awareness of my responsibility as a crew member of the 'spaceship earth.' I would like you to convey my view and wish to all citizens in all parts of the world. Thank you very much for your very kind attention. Thank you.

Social Influence of A-bomb

13:40 – 14:15, Monday, August 6, 2001

Himawari

International Conference Center Hiroshima

Yoshie Hunabashi

Professor Emeritus , Hiroshima University



Minoru Hataguchi, Director of the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum: Next, I'd like to ask Professor Yoshie Funahashi, Professor Emeritus of the Hiroshima University, to talk to us about the social influences of the atomic bomb. She's an expert in this field. Professor Funahashi is a professor emeritus of Hiroshima University, specializing in the history of social thought. Since 1975, she has been working with hibakusha, involving herself in a movement to document their personal history. Since 1995, she has edited and published a two-volume series of survivor histories. Also, she has been involved with the grass roots group of social workers that gives counseling to survivors. So, Professor Funahashi...

Yoshie Hunabashi, Professor Emeritus, Hiroshima University: Thank you for your introduction. My name is Yoshie Funahashi. Now, how can we achieve peace? How can we conquer such problems as environmental destruction, starvation, poverty, and all these things that threaten the survival of humankind. Now we are all gathered here in Hiroshima-from all over the world and from various cities in Japan-precisely in order to explore together how we can achieve peace. I thank you all for coming to Hiroshima and I thank the organizer for giving me the opportunity to speak at this World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity. I have been asked to speak about the social influence of the atomic bomb. Among you, there may be many who have already visited Hiroshima and Nagasaki several times and there may also be those for whom the visit to Hiroshima is the first one, and you may also be visiting Nagasaki for the first time tomorrow. Those who are visiting these cities for the first time, perhaps, have come here wondering what sort of reception you would be getting from these two cities that have experienced the first and only atomic bombings in the world. You are probably greatly interested in finding out what sort of life these survivors have had in the past 56 years. And those who have come to Hiroshima many, many times, I want you to pause for a while and think about the first visit-the first encounter-you had in Hiroshima. Those who have come to Hiroshima expecting to have some very special and unique experiences, you are probably a bit puzzled seeing this bustling city and not being able to see any traces of damage from the bomb. You just wonder where the hibakusha are and where you can find traces of the damage. I'm sure you have heard that the aftereffects of the atomic bomb are serious, and that second and third generations are suffering from its aftereffects. And yet when you see the town and its people, you find that people are apparently in good health-in perfect health. Well, now that 56 years have passed, the ratio of survivors to the total population of Hiroshima is no more than 10%.

Amongst those young people you see out on the street, some are second and third generations, but there are also many others who have moved into Hiroshima from other areas of Japan. But actually this whole area, including this building where we are having this conference, was reduced to a city of the dead 56 years ago. Therefore, when all of you walk around this bustling and lively city of Hiroshima today, please just imagine that on the ground under your feet there were thousands and thousands of bodies of people, who died unattended and unidentified. The rivers were also covered with dead bodies. We don't know exactly how many people died-we have no accurate figures. As for an accurate number of the people who died as a result of the atomic bomb-we just don't have accurate figures. The reason for this is that any materials and documents pertaining to the population of Hiroshima in August of 1945 were burned and lost at the time of the bombing. In addition to that there were military personnel and foreigners as well on that fateful day. We don't know how many military men and non-Japanese were in Hiroshima on that day. The Hiroshima City Government and several other organizations worked together to produce some estimates as to the number of dead from the atomic bomb in Hiroshima. Estimates are that at that time in Hiroshima there were some 280,000 to 290,000 people living here-these are ordinary citizens-and some 40,000 military personnel. And also there were some 20,000 Koreans who were forcibly brought to Japan to work and the members of the volunteer army corps. So altogether, some 350,000 people were affected by the atomic bomb-in fact, either received serious injury or died. Of those, some 140,000 people-plus or minus 10,000 - are estimated to have died by the end of December 1945. Let me remind you that those 140,000 people-plus or minus 10,000-were only those who died by the end of December 1945. And of course, after that many people continued to die. So when you look at the social damage of the A-bomb from the viewpoint of the mortality rate based on various research materials that we have collected, we can estimate the mortality rate at more than 40%. This is an extremely high rate for that kind of suffering in human history and goes to show the devastating effect of the atomic bomb. Just one single atomic bomb reduced a city of 300,000 people to ashes in one instant. There were streets here with their own unique characteristics. There were families, communities, schools, hospitals, factories-there were all kinds of social communities, groups and facilities, but they were all gone. People who had established various social relations and taken social roles were either killed or injured and lost the organizations and social functions that had enabled them to live as human beings. They lost the social law and order. Hiroshima had been a typical castle town, and the bustling center

became the hypocenter of the atomic bombing, which reduced all the centuries-old traditional merchant quarters, business quarters and historic buildings-including all tools and utensils-to ashes in one instant. Those who barely managed to escape death as well as the bereaved families of the dead were deprived of family lives and professional lives. They wanted to seek assistance from their relatives and acquaintances but they were not able to get enough of such assistance. According to a survey conducted in order to rebuild the city over the hypocenter and burned areas, it was found that within those households that were living in a radius of 3 kilometers from the hypocenter, some 97% of such households had members who suffered effects of the bomb. For the households which had lost their breadwinners due to the death or the physical disorders that had developed later on, it was very difficult or impossible to rebuild and maintain their lives. And they fell into the vicious cycle of physical disorders related to the A-bomb and poverty. Furthermore, there were a lot of atomic bomb orphans and lonely elderly survivors who had lost their children or spouses. A-bomb survivors who evacuated to the suburbs and the countryside because they had lost their homes in the city had to be in bed for many, many years due to acute aftereffects immediately after the bombing. Some people came into the city trying to look for missing relatives and others came into the city to provide relief work for the survivors. Among those, some people suffered from acute symptoms due to being exposed to residual radiation. And there were those who were exposed to radiation in their mother's womb and as a result, were born with microcephaly. Those survivors nowadays are getting old, and there are many who don't have the means to live on their own, so the local and national governments have had to help them. The one thing about the atomic bomb is that it does not distinguish enemies from allies or combatants from non-combatants-it is an indiscriminate weapon of death. There were Koreans, non-Japanese POWs, Chinese, exchange students, priests, and nuns-as for these non-Japanese victims we don't have any accurate figures. But according to the estimates based on several materials, altogether some 40,000 to 50,000 Koreans suffered from the bombing, and of those, 5,000 to 8,000 died. And, of course, we have been conducting a survey about what happened to exchange students from China and other Southeast Asian countries, the prisoners of war from the allied forces, and Japanese Americans. The issue of the non-Japanese victims has some significant implications concerning responsibilities of the Second World War, as well as the atomic bombing. Japan annexed Korea in 1910, and then after 1931 there was the 15-year war. In that process we colonized Korea, China and some other Asian countries. So many Asians were brought

to Japan forcibly to work in Japan in the military plants. They were exposed to the bombs in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. They have been asking for compensation from the Japanese Government and have filed some law-suits, but the Japanese Government has been reluctant to admit such a responsibility. And it has rejected the claims for compensation, saying that the compensation issue is a matter to be dealt with between states, therefore the state cannot pay compensation directly to individuals. As long as the survivors are resident in Japan, the government assists them with medical costs. They don't have to pay for medical costs as long as they have the A-bomb health notebook certifying the holders as A-bomb survivors. These benefits are given to Japanese nationals as well as those who do not have Japanese nationality. But once they have left Japan to return to their home countries to live, or moved overseas, they can no longer benefit from such government assistance because their A-bomb health notebooks are no longer valid overseas. When they come back to Japan again, they have to re-apply for the A-bomb health notebook. Only after that can they benefit from the free treatment. I hope that the day will come as early as possible when the survivors overseas will get similar or the same benefits as the ones given to the survivors in Japan. The A-bomb also did harm to the United States that dropped the bomb. Americans who happened to be in Hiroshima as prisoners of war from the allied forces, the missionaries and teachers became A-bomb victims. The most critical issue related to the atomic bombing is that this weapon is indiscriminate. They attacked combatants and non-combatants regardless of whether they belonged to enemy nations or Japan. At the last phase of the Second World War there were indiscriminate attacks done by both sides. And A-bombs, so to say, were the extreme examples of such indiscriminate raids and attacks. The liability issue of the A-bombing as well as the issue of Japan's liability in the Second World War is still unresolved and debates are still going on. Let me talk about the discrimination issue. In Japan, as elsewhere in the world, there has been some social discrimination that has been an historical trend. Discrimination by race, economic status, education, and also discrimination on the grounds of descent in families. In such a discriminatory structure, discrimination against A-bomb survivors came to be added. The more A-bomb survivors tried to spread the word of their experiences to a wider audience in Japan and to look for assistance from others, or the more deeply people got to know about the A-bombing, the more serious discrimination A-bomb survivors had to suffer. That was quite ironical. Even when people were not fully aware of the A-bomb effects on the human body, A-bomb survivors were shunned in marriage because of their appearance such as keloids

on the face or legs or some damaged physical features. When the survivors were unmarried, the young ladies were deprived of the hope of marriage and they were quite desperate and lost their hope for the future because they were deprived and denied an opportunity to lead a normal womanly life. There were some campaigns conducted for those female A-bomb survivors for them to be able to get keloids treatment in the United States. Employment discrimination was also spreading, along with marriage discrimination. As research and studies progressed on the damage of the atomic bombing, knowledge on possible disorders related to radiation came to spread widely. People came to know the necessity of treatment for long-term genetic disorders. Not only have the A-bomb survivors suffered from discrimination in marriage and employment, but the second and third generations have also been subjected to discrimination. Although there have been some second and third generation people who are healthy, there have been some seriously suffering from disorders, which is almost tantamount to the level of suffering experienced by the first generation. Even happily married, some A-bomb survivors have felt anxiety about child delivery and genetic disorders that their babies might have. In some cases, couples were forced to divorce. The students were very happy if they could come back to school after treatment of their diseases, but there were many students who could not come back to school and had difficulties in Japan's school-oriented society. Even though Japanese society somehow recovered from the war damage and plunged into a high economic growth period, the A-bomb victims were left out still suffering from discrimination because of poverty and a low educational background. The Korean survivors in Japan also had to suffer the additional disadvantage of further discrimination because of their nationality. They were doubly disadvantaged in their situation. Sometimes, A-bomb survivors concealed the fact that they were A-bomb survivors, and because of that they consciously didn't apply for the A-bomb survivors' health notebook. Particularly, parents thought that when they applied for the notebook it would affect their child's hope of marriage because it meant that other people would know they were A-bomb survivors or hibakusha. So, many hibakusha didn't say that they were hibakusha. Even to their husbands and wives, they concealed the fact as best they could, or until they could confirm that their children and grandchildren were in good health. There were some cases where they applied for an A-bomb health book several decades after the time of the bombing. Psychological trauma which A-bomb survivors have suffered can be classified into two stages. The first one was suffered immediately after the bombing and the second one was the long-term post trauma, which was suffered on top

of the physical damage caused by radiation, blast and fire effects of the A-bomb. They saw and heard of the abnormal deaths of relatives, friends and acquaintances and they, themselves, were forced onto the cliff between life and death, and their psychological functions were completely paralyzed and they only survived because of their instinct for survival. Whenever they suffered from acute disorders like nausea or loss of hair, their normal psychological functions were completely disrupted. Even if they recovered from acute symptoms, they were agonized over scars of injuries and keloids that were marked deeply on their bodies, continuing deaths of parents and friends as well as the anxiety of probable imminent death for themselves. They couldn't really accept the fact that the environment of their communities and families had been severely destroyed. Sometimes they had a sense of guilt and unforgiveness because they thought that they should have died themselves on behalf of their friends. Even 56 years after the A-bomb, there remains a strong feeling of unforgiveness or guilt about themselves. On their way to evacuation, even if they were asked for help from other survivors, they shook their arms and fled. Even though some other survivors requested some water, they couldn't do anything except fleeing from that disastrous situation. After having recovered their psychological health, still some of them have to suffer from such 'self-unforgiveness' or the guilt, for decades, asking themselves why they survived and the others were killed, including friends. The living survivors remember the days of the bombing as clearly as yesterday, and never forget a feeling of guilt for not being able to help A-bomb victims who were left behind unattended and dying. As such, there has been a vicious circle of disease and poverty, discrimination in employment and marriage, and a permanent psychological trauma. To make the situation worse, the American occupation forces banned media coverage of the reality of the A-bomb which had a tremendous adverse effect on the survivors as well. The seriousness of the A-bomb damage was not elucidated in detail, even in Japan. The Japanese government didn't implement any measures to rescue the A-bomb victims until 12 years after the war had ended. For as long as 12 years, during and even after the Occupation, the Japanese government didn't do anything for survivors. I think that the Japanese Government bears a lot of blame in a sense for having neglected survivors in the period exactly when they were in greatest need. As such, it took an awfully long time for the survivors to recover from their critical state overcoming the anxiety of imminent death, the solitude and a threatened life where death was always knocking at the door. But thanks to words of encouragement by their friends and relatives, a sign of recovery of health

also served as momentum. The time when those survivors could find positive meanings in their lives was only after they started to explore and understand correctly the meaning of the dropping of the A-bomb, which once forced them to face the threat of death, its historical meaning, why the bombs were manufactured, what it did to humankind, what is the meaning of the dropping of the A-bomb. They have started to see the facts squarely and to recognize the facts accurately, and they've developed a feeling of opposition to nuclear weapons. They felt that A-bomb survivors were the only people who could convey the experience and to tell the horror of nuclear damage to future generations. I would say, at that point, A-bomb survivors were able to return to human society for real. And then came the movements against the hydrogen bomb, and when those movements spilled over on a national basis, they finally got a venue for their activities-on behalf of the entire A-bomb victims and survivors. After 56 years, the sufferers of nuclear weapons are not only the victims in Hiroshima and Nagasaki but the workers in nuclear testing sites and the workers in nuclear power plant accidents. The details are still veiled, but together with hibakusha elsewhere in the world, hibakusha in Hiroshima and Nagasaki will fight against nuclear weapons and their deployment, and they will try to expand the circles of world harmony on an international scale. Thank you very much.

Hataguchi: Thank you very much, Professor Funahashi. We would like to give a big applause to Mr. Takahashi and Professor Funahashi. I, as a director of the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum, would like to strive for the abolition of nuclear weapons, and to maximize the historical legacies and materials we have at the museum to appeal to the world for this purpose. I really need your help. Please take the message back home not to repeat humankind's mistake in the future, and to realize the abolition of nuclear weapons to make the 21st century a century of peace. With this, we would like to close this session of testimonies on the A-bomb, and its social effects. Thank you very much for your kind attention...

Subsession I

Making the A-bomb Experience a Legacy Shared by All

14:30 – 17:00, Monday, August 6, 2001

Himawari

International Conference Center Hiroshima

Coordinator: **Katsuya Kodama**, Assistant Professor, Mie University

Speakers:

1. **Tadatoshi Akiba**
Mayor, Hiroshima, Japan
2. **Nandakumar Sharuma**
Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India
3. **Miho Cibot**
Director, Hiroshima-Nagasaki Institute, Malakoff, France
4. **Janine Currat**
Director, Geneva, Switzerland
5. **Cecile Guere**
Mayor, Bangui, Central Africa
6. **Harry Lawson**
Councilor, Napier, New Zealand
7. **Alain Audoubert**
Mayor, Vitry sur Seine, France
8. **Brian Fitch**
Councillor, Brighton & Hove, U.K.



〔Subsession I〕

Yoshihiko Miyake, Director General, Citizen's Affairs Bureau: Hello everyone. My name is Miyake and I'm with the Hiroshima Municipal Office, in charge of the citizen's bureau. We'd now like to begin Subsession I and the coordinator for the session is Mr. Katsuya Kodama of Mie University. Professor Kodama was born in 1959. After graduating from the Faculty of Education of Hiroshima University, he went to Lund University in Sweden, where he obtained his PhD in sociology. After that, Mr. Kodama has become Associate Professor of Sociology at Mie University. Now, he is also Secretary-General of the International Peace Research Institute, otherwise known as IPRA. He has written extensively on social movements and life histories of hibakusha...

Coordinator, Katsuya Kodama, Assistant Professor, Mie University: Thank you for your kind introduction. The theme of this session is 'making the A-bomb experience a legacy shared by all.' Born in Hiroshima and brought up in and by Hiroshima, I feel it is my mission to deepen the meanings of Hiroshima and to convey it to the people of the world as well as to future generations. In this sense, I'm not only honored but also happy to chair this session. I'd like to make a short introduction to this session in Japanese. This summer marks the 56th anniversary of the atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The tragedy of the atomic bombings has sunk into oblivion, amidst the material blessings of Japanese society, so it is now difficult to visualize the misery of war. It is especially difficult for younger people to understand, even if they hear about the actual experiences of war victims, including the hibakusha, because of the great generation gap. Experiences described by hibakusha are very significant, and actually after we listened to Mr. Takahashi's story about his experiences of the atomic bomb, our hearts have become very heavy. It is certain that young people are impressed in hearing these stories. However, I often doubt whether they really understand the tragic circumstances that war victims underwent. For example, when I took my students to Hiroshima, they looked as if they were hearing merely old stories-old tales-when they hear about the atomic bomb experiences. Times have changed and the tragedy of the atomic bombings is nothing more than an old, distant story for those who hear about it now, unless they make efforts to understand it thoroughly. What is important in passing A-bomb experiences on to succeeding generations is how to tell of these experiences and how to listen to

them. I believe that hibakusha and younger people should make positive and cooperative efforts to give further significance to A-bomb experiences, and pass them on to subsequent generations. To pass on the A-bomb experiences, it is necessary not only to hear about the experiences, but also to seek new meanings in them in accordance with the change of the times. In other words, A-bomb experiences should not be regarded as mere past events, but as something to share with present and future generations. A large number of hibakusha, as well as those who have been involved in Hiroshima and Nagasaki peace campaigns, have raised questions and presented views and thoughts regarding A-bombing issues. It is essential for both Hiroshima and Nagasaki to develop a clear-cut theory by integrating these views and thoughts, and to use this theory in analyzing challenges confronting the world of today. For instance, Hiroshima and Nagasaki must determine what kind of responses and approaches they would give regarding the North-South issues and refugee problems. In other words, it is of vital importance to derive a theory from victims' experiences, so that the lessons we have learned at the cost of hundreds of thousands of lives in Hiroshima and Nagasaki can be reflected in addressing contemporary and future problems. I think that in the process of passing on the A-bomb experiences, we will be able to establish a theory and gain a new perspective. Based on this, we can develop guidelines by which to address various current challenges and to prepare for the future. It seems that some opportunists intend to make nonsense of, or simply neutralize the influence of, the A-bomb experience, to take advantage of it only for the sake of image and strategic purposes. This makes it absolutely essential for us to give some solid theoretical framework to the A-bomb experience. And only by this framework can they exert a greater influence in the future and present as well. I think that without the imaginative powers of youth, we will fail to turn these tragic experiences into a system of theory that will provide a new perspective for the present world in great affliction. A-bomb victims' views, based on the tragic experiences, should be shared not only with future generations of Japanese, but also with people around the world. We must not overlook the fact that many foreigners, as well as Japanese, were killed indiscriminately by the atomic bombs. While gun battles can target only certain enemies, nuclear weapons destroy all who just happen to be in the area of attack. Regardless of nationality or race, all residents in a large area are killed or seriously injured.

Nuclear weaponry is characterized by this indiscriminateness. Since the atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, many people around the world have been exposed to radiation during nuclear testing or atomic power plant accidents-like the Chernobyl accident. In that case, radioactivity transcends national borders. This means that atomic radiation effects are an international and global issue. In other words, the problem of radiation victims, whether of atomic-bombing or nuclear accident, cannot be resolved by one nation alone. Only after we gain international awareness, can the slogan 'No more Hiroshimas, no more Nagasakis' be shared with the people around the world. We must not regard the atomic-bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki as mere historical episodes that took place in Japan long ago. In passing the tragic experiences on to succeeding generations, we need to scientifically systematize and positively communicate the significance of these experiences for the future and for the world. The tragedies of Hiroshima and Nagasaki rank among the most important events in the history of mankind. The tragic experiences of A-bomb victims are therefore extremely significant for the future of all mankind. I believe that efforts to create a new peaceful society based upon what we have learned from these bitter experiences would be the finest requiem possible for the A-bomb victims. I strongly hope that by theorizing the A-bomb experiences, and not allowing them to sink into oblivion, we can create a culture of peace and establish a world where human rights are guaranteed. And I, myself, intend to do whatever I can, even though I do not have power or a lot of clout. Now I serve as Secretary General of The International Peace Research Association. The reason is that I have wanted to utilize the message from Hiroshima and Nagasaki actively in the field of peace research. Now, I have a piece of information to share with you. There is a film called 'A 21st century without nuclear weapons.' I have already viewed the film and I was very impressed by it. It's a film about history and it narrates history as a matter of fact fashion without being over-emotional. But it describes Hiroshima and Nagasaki with a very clear-cut approach and perspective. So I have asked the producer to make a version dubbed into English as well. It's a one-hour film and I hope it will be shown in as many places as possible around the world. And those of you who are interested in viewing that film, please contact me and I'd be very happy to send that film to you. Now, this World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity is trying to come up with some specific programs in order to pass down the experiences of Hiroshima and Nagasaki to all over the world. Mr. Akiba mentioned in the peace declaration a plan to establish Hiroshima-Nagasaki courses in universities around the world. This is one

very good program. Many of the activities undertaken by Hiroshima and Nagasaki are already highly regarded, but as we face the future, we would like to have many more such substantive programs so that the voices of the people of Hiroshima and Nagasaki can be transmitted to the people around the world, and also, to try to hand down the meaning of Hiroshima and Nagasaki to our future generations. This subsession I aims, precisely, to do that-'making the A-bomb experience a legacy shared by all'. We have a rather small group of participants here, but I think this is a positive asset rather than a negative one because the fact that we are a small group means we can really have an intense discussion with all of you involved. I hope we will have a fruitful discussion so that what we discuss here will lead to new developments in our future activities and that we can come up with some proposals for the future activities of the World Conference of Mayors for Peace. Thank you. Now, we'd like to go into discussion and we have three people who would like to make contributions here. Compared to the Plenary Session, we only have three speakers so we can discuss concretely and more precisely and maybe we can make very concrete proposals during this session. First, let me invite Mayor Akiba of the city of Hiroshima. Hiroshima City is going to introduce a lot of projects and maybe he can explain about future projects under the title of this mayors' conference.

Tadatoshi Akiba, Mayor, Hiroshima, Japan: Thank



Tadatoshi Akiba, Mayor,
Hiroshima, Japan

you Professor Kodama. Ladies and gentlemen. What I'd like to say here is rather informal since we don't have too many people participating. So I'd rather you give us an input of new ideas and so forth so that we can actually act on them and learn from them for the future. Within 5 or 10 minutes, I'd like to summarize some of

the reflections that are currently going on in Hiroshima and also, in Japan, in terms of how we can hand down our experiences and the lessons we have learned from previous generations to future generations. There are many points which are not working very well, and as a teacher, I could start pointing out some of the deficiencies of what my students are doing, for example. But rather than doing that, I'd like to start with some of the things we'd like to try in the future. I'd like to basically list four areas of concern, or four

areas where we'd like to propose some improvements. Let me warn you first that my belief in passing down any experience is a holistic one-it's an organic process. And I don't think we really understand the process very well-scientifically or educationally or otherwise. So, as a conclusion, it tends to become circular because we can't really slice from one angle and come up with a decisive answer, so I hope you will bear with me. First of all, I'd like to point out that my viewpoint in thinking about these things comes from two directions. One is that of a Japanese, who has had a little bit of war experience in terms of being under the bombs in 1945 in Chiba, which is on the outskirts of Tokyo-not in Hiroshima-and growing up in the postwar period in Japan, having come to understand that Hiroshima symbolizes what's important for us in the coming years. That's one point of view – basically, the Japanese point of view. The other is from an American point of view. Because I was a high school exchange-student in the United States and later received my PhD in mathematics from an American institution. I taught in the United States and in total, I lived in that country for close to 20 years, which means that I spent most of my adult life in the United States. So my thinking reflects American culture, the American educational system, and American values to a great extent. Also, because of those two viewpoints that I have had, I understand the differences between Americans and Japanese when it comes to problems which concern both countries. For example, problems related to the atomic bombing and also, nuclear weapons. That's one issue. And closely related to that is the Pearl Harbor issue. So I have always considered any problem, at least from two points of view. I have tried to come up with a solution which would resolve some of the difficulties which have been produced by the differences between these countries. Actually, if you generalize that method, it applies also to the differences between different countries or different cultures-that's the basis of my thinking. Whenever you come across something which is difficult to understand, perhaps your effort to put the whole thing in that context might help you to understand it. That's the background I have. Now, I'd like to point out four areas of concern or four areas of improvements that we'd like to make. First of all, let me use the term 'peace education' in the broadest possible sense. But by saying that, I'm already contradicting myself because I'm proposing that we have to broaden the scope of peace education. Peace education is usually understood in Japan as what is done in schools. First of all, I don't think peace education should be limited to schools. It should include other places and other means, and also, it should include methods of various genres. Teachers teaching students is the old type of peace education and school education. I don't think that what we are trying

to do should be limited to that. As a matter of fact, I think we have gotten used to that type and students and pupils have really got bored by that method-not necessarily by the subject but the methodology itself and they have decided not to listen to us. I think that has been going on for a long time and it's about time we should broaden it. How broad are we talking about? Well, what I'd like to propose is this: first of all, although it's education, everything basically is an educational process. Everybody is a teacher-that much I think we can easily understand. But I think we should go further-every thing, every existence is a teaching mechanism. Everything teaches us something. So I'd like to include buildings, cities, animals, plants, artistic expression, and cultural expressions-all those things ought to be utilized to transmit our beliefs, our experiences, our wisdom, and our regrets to the future generations. When I limit that to the buildings which had been exposed to radiation in August 1945, maybe that helps us a little bit. We have not been utilizing the buildings as much as we should. For one thing, there weren't too many buildings that were left after the bombing. Most of the Japanese houses were wooden buildings-structures-and they were flattened by the blast. Then some of those wooden buildings that had, luckily, been left standing were engulfed in fire-conflagration that followed. So basically, there aren't too many buildings to start with after the bombing but there were some that had been left. One is the A-bomb dome and you have all seen that. There is another building which is the old Hiroshima branch of the Bank of Japan. That stood at more or less the same distance from the hypocenter as the A-bomb dome but while the A-bomb dome was basically completely destroyed, the Bank of Japan building was basically intact from the outside. Many people died in that building but the building itself is still standing there without much structural damage to the building. We have just inherited that building from the Bank of Japan and we'd like to utilize it for the purpose of sending our message to the future generations. And we are asking for the help of citizens in deciding how we can best utilize that building. Some people are saying that we should use that as an exhibition hall, an auditorium or perhaps, a restaurant or café, where young people will gather and create energy. Or other people say that we have so many precious artifacts or literature from the past generations and that there are so many novelists, writers, playwrights and artists who have written about Hiroshima after the bomb, but all this literature, the artifacts and the manuscripts have not been put in one place or have not been kept in good condition and, therefore, we should make that a museum for all these things. There are many different ideas but we are trying to find a way to utilize this building for the best purposes. Another area is plants. If you remember

some of the stories -I'm sure you heard-that right after the bombing, there were some people who said that there will not be any flowers or trees-any green, as a matter of fact-on the soil of Hiroshima for 75 years because it was flattened and there was nothing left-no life whatsoever. People actually believed that. But after a few months, or perhaps even after a few weeks, grass sprouts started to show and certainly by the next spring we were able to see new green leaves coming out. In a sense, that gave so much courage to the surviving hibakusha, in a sense, we can say that trees and plants are more or less equivalent to life itself to many of the hibakusha in Hiroshima. So plants were very important to us because they gave us courage-it was a symbol of life. But at the same time, we haven't really treated this precious and important existence in the correct framework-in the correct context. There are many trees that are still standing despite the fact that they were exposed to heat, blast and radiation on August 6th, 1945. But we haven't really taken care of them even though they gave us courage and took care of us. So we are starting to catalog these trees. We are asking some of the citizens to take care of these trees so that they will not die from lack of nutrition or lack of water. We are asking them to collect stories surrounding these trees so that the stories themselves and the dramas, which are tied with the symbol of life, would be conveyed to our children and the future generations. Also, we are trying to plant new trees-we have initiated a project called the 'dogwood project 2001'. We have asked our American friends to send us seeds and seedlings of dogwood trees, and we are trying to create a promenade of dogwoods-1,000 of them. Another 1,001-the number comes from the year 2001, which is this year, and in total we'd like to plant 2001 trees-1,000 of which will be planted along a river to make a dogwood promenade. It's going to be a symbol of peace, friendship and reconciliation. Why dogwood? It's a good question. But there is a historical precedent. In the early part of the 20th century there was an exchange of trees between Japan and the United States. What you see on the Potomac River in every April are beautiful cherry blossoms. They are gifts from the citizens of Tokyo to Washington DC, and they did very well. Certainly there had been efforts. At one point, some people tried to cut those trees down. But some of the residents of Washington DC and the surrounding area protested. As a matter of fact, some of the enthusiastic people-some of the ladies who protested against the idea-actually tied themselves to the trees and prevented the cherry trees from being cut. That's why they are still standing there as a symbol. There were lots of people who made an effort to preserve the tradition-to transmit the meaning of this exchange to the future generations. That's why those trees are beautiful and they are still

blooming. Unfortunately, the trees which had been sent from the United States to Japan in return-those are also beautiful dogwood trees-very few of them actually survived. I really hesitate to tell you why-but you can guess, you can use your imagination. But when good traditions die, they ought to be resurrected. So we are trying to resurrect this tradition of the exchange of goodwill, friendship and peace. We'd like to start where a very thin thread has been buried under the ground. Just dig it up and make it stronger by asking our American friends to send us them again, and to give us another chance of creating a symbol of life on the soil of Hiroshima so that we can send a different message this time. That, yes, we also do care about friendship and about peace and about life, not only to our American friends but to the rest of the world. That's another area that we are trying to pick up. Animals. My father was a veterinarian, so I'm concerned about animals-I like animals. One of the first questions when I first came to Hiroshima was what had happened to the animals who must have lived here. But I didn't get the answer-it was a long question to ask. The answer which came back was, 'look, we were dying-human beings were dying-left and right. We didn't have any energy, food or anything else to take care of-to look after animals'. I thought that it was stupid of me to ask that question. But is it really that simple? I think it should go deeper. I'm sure there were people who had pets and who loved animals-who were concerned about their dogs and cats and other animals, even on August 6th, 1945. But we haven't heard those voices. I think we should really try to explore what those voices are, because, after all, we are part of this chain of life and we are concerned about life in general. Actually, a lawyer in Hiroshima has started a movement of caring for animals and tying together our commitment to life with that of all the animals-all the living things on earth. That project is sending the message through a picture of four children-just a concern about life itself under the bomb. Actually, I think if his effort is successful enough, it will probably come back to Hiroshima some time next year or the year after, and we will have a fully grown program of some kind concerning the lives of animals in war, in general, and under the atomic bombs in particular. That's more or less some of the thinking that goes into broadening the scope of peace education. The second improvement I'd like to mention is back to the basics-fundamentals. When Professor Morishima talked to us during the opening session, one of the important points he made-although not necessarily explicitly-was that we have to look at everything from certain fundamental principles-basics. And again, when it comes to peace education in general even in the broadest sense, I think we have to focus on these basics as well. You've heard that less than 50% of children in Hiroshima know that

the atomic bombing occurred in 1945. Fortunately, more people knew that it happened on August 6th and that's probably because it's a sort of holiday for many of our schools. But the year itself is forgotten, and again, that's back to the basics-fundamentals. In order to understand very complicated subjects such as war and peace, and humanity itself, I think we have to start from the basics. Without really understanding some facts-some data-which are important to what we try to understand, I don't think we can really, really understand it. Just like when we try to understand the sunrise and the sunset, if our knowledge of the fact that the earth is round, our understanding will be completely skewed. In the same sense, when we try to understand the atomic bombing and its implications, what messages we should send to future generations-unless the children themselves understand some of the basic facts of science, history and other relevant subjects and areas. I don't think they would do a very good job of understanding the whole implications. So that's what we really have to do. Then, here again, it's sort of understandable to say that we have to go back to basics, but then please broaden your scope a little bit more. Right now, we are thinking about how to preserve the A-bomb dome. It's one of the few structures which have been left from the bombing-although half destroyed. We'd like to keep it that way and we'd like to show future generations that it's important to have the A-bomb, which symbolizes the destruction of the atomic bomb. But, with stretching the imagination a little bit, it's been 56 years since 1945 and we have made a gigantic effort to preserve the A-bomb dome so far. But if you look at the A-bomb dome closely, you will see that there are cracks all over and they have been cemented. We have put in chemical glues to keep one part of the cement from falling. We have put some iron bars inside to buttress the structure itself, and if we keep doing that then I'm sure something that resembles the original form of the A-bomb dome will be preserved. But, covered with epoxy, supported by ugly iron bars everywhere, and perhaps, on the roof we may have to put some plastics which would cover the whole structure from rain and humidity. Then what would we have? We have to start asking this question, 'what really are we going to preserve?' The A-bomb dome was not there in 1945 after the destruction as a structure which had been built to be kept for ever. Other structures with beautiful roofs and temperature control and so forth have been standing for thousands of years. But they had been built for the explicit purpose of keeping important things, and therefore, the buildings themselves have to withstand all the elements of nature. But the A-bomb dome is different. It is the result of massive destruction. It was not created for the explicit purpose of being kept for 1,000's of years. Now we have a

battle against this reality. So the question we have to start asking is, 'what are we really going to preserve?' What is it that we are going to keep and pass down to future generations? Is it enough if it just has a form which resembles what happened on August 6th, 1945 or are we trying to do a little more with this building? If there is anything more than just a physical existence which resembles the condition of the A-bomb dome in 1945-then what is it? What other things are we going to aim at? We haven't come to a conclusion about this. And many of you will have similar problems. When we try to pass down our message to the generation 1,000 years from now, we have to face the same question more or less. I hope you will join the debate and come up with creative ideas as to how we should cope with this. O.K., just two more points very quickly. The third point is that when we talk about peace education or the passing down of our experiences, the lessons and so forth to future generations, I think we should approach it as comprehensively as possible, as holistically as possible, and as organically as possible because everything is related. Just let me tell you some of our funny anecdotes-well, it's not an anecdote, it's sarcasm!-I have about Hiroshima politics. Whenever there is a mayoral election in Hiroshima-Mayor Schmalsteig probably has had a similar experience in Hannover-there is a big debate on whether you are standing for peace or you are standing on behalf of the economy. This has always been a good question because if you stand for peace, then that means you will not really do very well in promoting business for the economical affairs of the city. When I ran, I said that that was nonsense. Peace is economy, and economy is the environment, and the environment is science and technology-the problems are all related. You cannot separate peace from the economy; you cannot solve environmental problems without thinking about economics-environmental problems are basically problems created by science and technology. You have to combine all of them. You have to approach the entire problem organically. You cannot separate one from the other and say, 'O.K., forget about the economy but we'll take care of the environment.' We can't say that-the world is not that simple. But we tend to think that because it's comfortable to separate certain areas from the domain of thinking, we try to deal with a segregated and simplified problem and come up with a pseudo-solution that is more comfortable in our minds. We tend to do that but that's not the way to approach this problem. We have to come up with an organic way of understanding the problems and solving them as well. That's what I'm proposing. In last year's peace declaration, the key word was 'reconciliation'. Reconciliation between people and among nations; reconciliation between human beings and nature-that

refers to the environmental problems; reconciliation between human beings and science and technology—that's even a larger issue. Then I proclaimed that Hiroshima would like to be a model city in which science and technology will be utilized for human purposes. Let me give you just one example and I think it is important that we do this in every field that we deal with. We cannot just separate the idea of peace and apply that in one area alone and forget about the other areas. We're utilizing science and technology for human purposes and an extreme example contrary to that principle is, of course, the atomic bombing and nuclear weapons. In thinking about science and technology for human purposes, I have focused on certain areas. One of them is utilizing science and technology to increase communication among people. So, together with a very ingenious company I happen to know, we have developed a device by which those people who can only use braille to communicate can talk to us through this new type of braille input and output device. So when the person inputs certain expressions through braille, the result appears on the screen in front of me in ordinary letters—written in either English or Japanese. It is a very simple software and hardware in the computer and anybody can do it but that had never been invented until last year. Yet another advantage of it is that now, those people whose only communication device with the outside world is braille, can use utilize the internet or chat with each other. Actually, this is the surprising thing—after this machine had been invented, we had thought that just the braille users and the ordinary keyboard users would be able to communicate and that we would be able to benefit a great deal—that was our thinking. But when we brought that to the braille users, they were delighted because they said that now they can communicate with each other through braille without having to utilize the interpreters, who are not just restricted to braille. So, they could chat among the braille users—that became a great boon. That's an example of utilizing science and technology for human purposes because it increases interaction among people. And increasing interaction in one area certainly helps—through the ripple effect—the question of nuclear weapons, war and peace, and everything else. We should focus on that aspect—the fact that the world is connected in every single way. The last improvement is, in a sense, the most difficult area. We don't really have an answer to this, so I should put this in the form of a question. How do we create the will to abolish nuclear weapons in those people's minds who are unwilling to even think about this issue? Or, how do we make people listen to us—this is what Professor Kodama and other people are talking about before—how do we make people listen to us, when they are unwilling to listen? Even if the message is very important, there are many who do not wish to

listen. Part of that is, as I said, the teacher's problem. We simply try to lecture, of course, those people who are 'lectured at' usually do not wish to listen. But even if that methodology-teaching method, discussion method or whatever-is improved, there are still situations in which the message does not go through. And there are many, many different reasons, but one is the media. Stimulus after stimulus of violence and explosions, and multi-colored screens which flash in nanosecond terms are usually brought out to children, even from before they are born until they are 10 years old. When they become 11 years old—suppose you sit down in front of that person wearing a drab suit and try to talk to that 11-year-old. Of course that person won't listen because there is no dazzle, there is no color, there is no movement, and there is no sound. The media conditioning certainly takes every imagination away from a growing child. It's a serious problem and we don't seem to have a good solution. That's what the session 'peace culture and violence' was supposed to address. I think we really have to cope with this—we have to come up with an answer. Again, there are a few hints and here, the basics—the fundamentals—probably will help. One is the facts and truth. These are overused words but whenever we come to a crossroad where we don't know where we should go, then we should go back to the basics. After all, we have evolved for so many thousands of years by just choosing the right path. There has been an accumulation of human wisdom on that and we should go back to those basics. The facts, data, scientific accumulation and our accumulation of wisdom—which Judge Weeramantry referred to very eloquently the other day—all those things will help. Another important element is imagination. We have to make sure that imagination which is subdued and which is almost killed by the blitz of the media will survive. Just like the green leaves and flowers which came up after August 6th, 1945—we still have enough soil left in us and in the human resources all over the world to make the children's germinating green grass and flowers come out of this desolate environment. In order to do that, there are many different ways of approaching it. There is educational expertise and the expertise of many teachers, caretakers of children, and mothers and fathers who have successfully nurtured their young to a healthy and responsible level, and resulted in somebody who can actually care for the future. All the wisdom and experience of those people, I believe, will be utilized to come up with an answer. That is more or less, informally, what we are thinking in this city when we try to create in the minds of the next generation a peace loving culture and peace education, a will to abolish nuclear weapons, and a will to create a world which is peaceful. Thank you very much.

Kodama: Thank you very much, Mayor Akiba. He's not going to develop peace education in the ordinary sense. He's going to broaden the scope of peace education and give new meaning or new scope to peace education, and we can easily understand that he is really an outstanding mayor. We have two more presentations and then afterwards we'd like to have a real discussion. So, the next speaker is Nandakumar Sharma from Imphal.

Nandakumar Sharuma, Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India: Thank you everybody. First, I'd like to



Nandakumar Sharuma,
Deputy Secretary, Imphal,
India

share my views on this topic and then afterwards I'd like to suggest how the things raised by Mayor Akiba can be materialized. I'd like to give some humble suggestions. First of all, I'd like to share my views. Many people in the world are aware of the atomic bombing in Hiroshima and Nagasaki but very few people know about the actual damage

caused by the atomic bombing. After coming here and having heard the A-bomb survivors' testimonies, we realize and feel as if we are the victims of the atomic bombing and we try to understand how the hibakusha feel. In 1997, when I visited Hiroshima and attended the 4th World Conference, I met a hibakusha. Actually, before coming to Hiroshima, we exhibited some pictures which were sent from this Mayor's office. In one of these pictures I saw a man, and when I reached here, a man pointed to that picture and said, 'it's me, I was actually exposed to the atomic bombing.' The name of that man-hibakusha-is Mr. Sunao Tsuboi. He is 76 years old, and he was 20 years old at the time of the atomic bombing. He was a college student and was directly exposed to the atomic bombing at 1.2 kilometers from the hypocenter. He told me all his sad stories about those days-it was terrible. I have been carrying these deeply shocking stories and have been narrating them to hundreds of people in India-whoever I met. This is how I share the legacy of the bomb experience. Learning from an actual survivor and narrating it to the people is the right way of bringing down the legacy of the greatest tragedy of the last century. It is a must in bringing a complete abolition of nuclear weapons from the earth. The people of Hiroshima and Nagasaki in particular, and the people of Japan in general, are the only surviving example of the horror of nuclear war. So, people around the world

are to learn the terrible experience of the atomic bombing from the people of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Yesterday, we discussed about the various ways to bring about a complete abolition of nuclear weapons from the earth, and we found that 90% of the world population had heard about Hiroshima and Nagasaki atomic bombings but most of them do not realize in their hearts as we do here-the realities of the atomic bombing tragedies. Man reacts only when he feels about the happenings around him. Unless we make the people around the world feel, it will be difficult to stop the arms race. Then how can we translate our ideas concerning the atomic bombing experience? My humble suggestion is this. Let the hibakusha be the source of experiments and let us invite the people from cities who ceaselessly work towards a nuclear free world and the complete abolition of nuclear weapons. We may also prepare cheap materials which may be distributed around the world. Here, I'd like to tell you that every time we make a request to the embassy in Delhi about the documentary film which is called 'Hiroshima and Nagasaki: harvest of a nuclear war,' the Japanese embassy always inform us that they have a very limited stock. It is very unfortunate and many times we are unable to see that film. Only once, we had a screening of that film. So when we screened that documentary 'Hiroshima and Nagasaki: harvest of nuclear war' in Imphal-only once, in 1991-people were moved and starting discussion about a ban on nuclear weapons. Again, we exhibit a video film called 'On a paper crane' about Sadako, who was a survivor and ultimately died, many children in Imphal city were moved. And in their minds, a colorful impression of Hiroshima was made. So, they would, in the future, definitely like to abolish nuclear weapons. We are very happy to note that in today's peace declaration, Hiroshima and Nagasaki cities are planning for the revitalization of peace education-as reflected in today's peace declaration. City of Imphal will approach you to open such a course of study in the future. The A-bomb experience is not only for the hibakusha, the people of Hiroshima or Japan but it is for mankind and for the future of humankind. Each and every one of us should share in bringing it down to our future generations for a peaceful future. So, now I'd like to mention about what Mayor Akiba suggested and how it can be materialized. Regarding peace education, we may analyze it from two angles. One is formal education and the other is informal education. This formal education can be imparted in the schools as well as in the universities. This education can be incorporated in different disciplines. In India, we used to incorporate different values-that is a sense of belonging, a sense of patriotism, and small family norms like that. So these values are incorporated in different subjects. So we can incorporate peace education into subject teachings, like

when we teach the poems-we can teach the poems that are related to the atomic bombings. Yesterday, when we listened to those beautiful songs everybody was moved. So like that, when we teach our children the poems regarding Hiroshima and Nagasaki, it will make them think about Hiroshima and Nagasaki. In science, also, we can incorporate what the effects of an atomic bombing are, and what the destructive power of an atomic bomb is-these can be included in science subjects. In history, also, we can include the history of the atomic bombing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. In the informal ways, it is very difficult not only in Japan but in India and other parts also, where people do not know what the atomic bombing is and even they don't like to accept it when we talk about it. In that case, what should we do? We met a theater play called 'Hiroshima'. It was so attractive that when we released that play in Imphal many people enjoyed it. Also, when everybody came out of the theater they were talking about the tragedies of Hiroshima. That makes a very successful image in the minds of the people. This type of informal education can be imparted among the people-these are the ways. So, these are some of the points I'd like to raise. Thank you.

Kodama: The city of Imphal is very, very active in peace creation and activities, and there are several participants here at this conference. It is important to have participants from developing countries and today we have a lot from Africa, other parts of Asia and so on. So it is important to make this conference not only the conference from the north but also, the conference from the south. We have to have both the delegations and make efforts not only from the north but also from the south. In this sense, I appreciate the participation from developing countries. Also, I think I will send this film called 'A nuclear-free 21st century!' The next speaker is from France. Mrs. Miho Cibot, Director of the Hiroshima-Nagasaki Institute.

Miho Cibot, Director, Hiroshima-Nagasaki Institute, Malakoff, France: Hello everyone. I am



Miho Cibot, Director,
Hiroshima-Nagasaki
Institute, Malakoff, France

Japanese. I was born and raised in Japan, but I married a French man and I'm now living in Malakoff in France. I have lived half of my life here in Japan and the other half in France. I have been working hard together with my husband, who works for the municipal government, to try to get this movement on

Hiroshima and Nagasaki started in France. While nuclear issues are not a taboo in France, they have not become a topic of considerable interest among the public. This is because France is one of the nuclear-armed nations and uses nuclear power to produce 75% of the electric energy consumed by the nation. We have also met some people who have defended the use of the atomic bombs saying that it is because of these atomic bombs that the Second World War was ended. There are also French people who say that since Japan carried out some atrocities during World War II, they do not have the right to really criticize what happened in Hiroshima. However, thanks to many French people who have supported our activities, we were able to publish testimonies given by the people who survived the atomic bombings in Hiroshima and Nagasaki and we were able to show some films. In 1984, when we started our activities, we really had to use our own pocket money to collect materials or films and so forth from Japan. We had no subsidies. But then, there were still survivors from the Resistance movement-those who objected to and opposed the Nazis and worked very hard to liberate France. There is an association of the survivors of the Resistance movement and they gave us opportunities to show A-bomb related films. Whenever we held this kind of cinema meeting, we had discussions-always in France. At the beginning, I was just listening quietly to that kind of debate but then I found that French people didn't know well about radiation. So one day we invited a doctor from Japan who had experienced the atomic bombing in Hiroshima, and he gave a speech to us in France. While acting as his interpreter and participating in discussions, I decided that we should publish a book for French people about these radiation aftereffects. We wanted to publish a book but we had no money to do that. So we began to gather donations to be able to publish this book. It took us one year to raise half of the amount of money that we needed, and with the publisher's support for the rest of the fund, in 1984, we were able to publish the first book titled 'Little Boy'. This book contains Dr Shuntaro Hida's testimony about the harmful effects of residual radioactivity, which were unknown to people, even doctors, at that time. Then, excerpts from this testimony appeared in a textbook for high school students in France last year. The textbook also contained an article by a famous French writer, Camus. He said flatly soon after the atomic bombing that nuclear weapons would cause a nuclear arms race, posing a serious threat to our survival. Now, I am sure that the textbook for teaching French which carries the testimony of an atomic bomb survivor and Camus' statement will encourage students to be interested in the issue. The original little booklet with the testimony of Dr Hida in it had gone out of print already. But with this new textbook now

incorporating this testimony and Camus' statement, the publisher proposed a plan to publish Dr Hida's testimony in paperback. Although the media did not publicize it, 2,000 copies were sold immediately after they were reprinted. I received many letters – among them there was a letter from the board of education in Paris and they highly valued this book and promised to recommend it for teachers to use as a supplementary reader. I also received a letter from a psychoanalyst in France. The letter invited me to a lecture meeting where they were going to convene about 100 experts to discuss the issue. The title of the lecture series was 'What Hiroshima has left us'. The thing is, if you have nuclear weapons, you have in your hands violent power, which enables you to annihilate the entire world whether you use them or not. Concerning that kind of violence, the lecture tried to analyze the impact of that violence on the human psyche. I also had published two other books in France concerning the A-bombing. Besides these I produced an animated cartoon, which was about a girl named Sadako, who died of leukemia, and her friends, who erected the 'Children's Peace Monument' for her. The representative from Imphal mentioned the video called 'On a paper crane'. That is a video that we made-thank you for showing it. I have heard that the story of Sadako has appeared in school textbooks in the US. This film about Sadako has been shown in French schools and at various film festivals. It has been shown on many occasions, not only in schools. In 1995, for example, when France resumed nuclear testing, the city of Vitry immediately put on a photographic exhibition of the atomic bombs protesting against such tests. And, they also showed this video, 'On a paper crane'. At that time, the Mayor of Hiroshima was visiting France to protest against the nuclear testing, so I asked him to participate in a discussion with the children and he graciously accepted to do that. So we were able to have a discussion between the children of Vitry and the Mayor of Hiroshima. Also, Geneva once held an exhibition in cooperation with Hiroshima. At that time, also, that animated cartoon was shown. Geneva wanted to have many young people participate in that event and many schools were invited to come. So, many young people were at that meeting. I have a proposal to all of you. We have testimonies of atomic bomb survivors translated into French, English and so forth, so how about all of us working hard to get these excerpts included in the respective textbooks? If that is not possible, maybe the mayors of the cities can make them into small booklets and pamphlets and distribute them to citizens. Next, I would like to talk about why I think that these testimonies by the survivors are so important. Well, after the atomic bombs, Japan was occupied by the allied forces and a press code was imposed until 1951 or 1952. It was impossible for others to get to

know the actual situation brought about by the bombing. The abnormal symptoms presented by A-bomb survivors were considered the result of infectious diseases like tuberculosis, typhoid and so forth. Doctors were not allowed to conduct research on the disease or report it. and because of that they were not able to give sufficient treatment to these survivors. After that, however, they began to see a lot of citizens who suffered radiation-related disorders in the United States, the former Soviet Union, China, and other nations where they had conducted nuclear experiments. It took a long time for them to be recognized and designated as the victims of radiation-related disorders attributable to nuclear testing. Even now some authorities do not recognize these diseases as being caused by exposure to radioactivity. There was then the Chernobyl accident. At that time, it was reported in France that clouds containing radioactive substances did not come across the French border. However, it turned out that France was also contaminated by the radioactivity and some residents whose health was damaged by exposure to the radioactivity filed lawsuits against the government. In addition to the Gulf War, veterans who fought in the Balkans, like those in the Gulf War, came back to France and other European nations, and one after another they began to complain of abnormal symptoms and some of them died of leukemia. In France alone, some 300 veterans of the Balkan conflict complained about their abnormal symptoms. However, army doctors in France paid no heed to their complaints, saying, "They are only a small fraction of the total." Apparently, these abnormal symptoms come from depleted uranium bullets. These are bullets that have a very strong piercing capability, and when they pierce the tanks and so forth, the radioactivity is emitted when they burst into flame-even though the US military authorities and NATO have denied that. If these kind of symptoms from exposure to radioactivity had been better known around the world and people had started making issues out of them, then perhaps there would have been a speedier response. In France last year, we had commercial TV reporting on the radioactive contamination attributable to the use of depleted uranium bullets, as well as the Iraqi children suffering from the diseases caused by exposure to radioactivity. This report made some French veterans of the Gulf War aware that their symptoms were similar to those presented by the children. Now, the French veterans have their own organizations. Also, General Galois, popularly called the 'Father of the atomic bomb' in France, visited Iraq after the Gulf War and was made aware of the harmful effects of the depleted uranium bullets by the abnormal symptoms presented by local people. He is now advocating a ban on the use of depleted uranium depleted bullets. Weapons containing radioactive

substances have already been used in armed conflicts in many places in the world. But most of the people in various countries tend to think only of the immediate impact of problems that they can see. They pay less attention to the impact of radioactive contamination, which will pose a serious threat to us over the long-term. I would like to ask for your cooperation in getting the real facts of the horrors caused by the atomic bombings and radioactivity across to all the people in the world so that these tragedies will never be repeated. Thank you very much.

Kodama: Thank you very much. Mayor Akiba has proposed that we find a good way of communication so that we can transmit the experiences to forthcoming generations. Mrs. Miho Cibot is a member of the Culture of Peace News Network of UNESCO, which is called CPNN.. They use the Internet as a means of communication. They propose to establish a general public network. The American network, CNN was very, very active in transmitting news at the time of the Gulf War, so, adding the word 'Peace' to the word 'CNN', they call themselves CPNN, so that they can form a communications network among ordinary citizens. We'll have a 10-minute break now and then we'd like to have a good discussion. O.K., I'd like to restart the session. We have fewer participants but that means we can have a more substantial discussion, so I hope we can make our discussion very fruitful.

Janine Currat, Director, Geneva, Switzerland:
Thank you very much. How do we communicate to the succeeding generations and what should we pass on



Janine Currat, Director,
Geneva, Switzerland

to them? Of course, we are against nuclear weapons-very inhuman weapons-but maybe we can have peaceful uses of nuclear energy. That is we can generate electricity by nuclear reactors and if that is a peaceful use, people are not necessarily opposed to electric power generated by nuclear reactors. But, generating electricity involves radiation, and after the Chernobyl accident radioactivity have influenced people. The same applies to atomic bombs in Hiroshima. Whenever we have communication with young people, we'd like to propose peaceful uses of nuclear energy.

Kodama: Thank you very much. There are accidents when generating nuclear power and we have to

consider how to approach peaceful uses of nuclear energy. Are you from Geneva?

Currat: My name is Janine Kuhler from Geneva, Switzerland. Geneva does not have nuclear powered generators but we buy electricity from France that has been generated by nuclear power. So we do not produce nuclear power but we purchase it from neighboring France.

Cecile Guere, Mayor, Bangui, Central Africa: Let



Cecile Guere, Mayor,
Bangui, Central Africa

me share what is happening in Africa. The African continent does not have nuclear weapons but indirectly we are affected by nuclear weapons. Near Bangui-the capital of the Central African Republic-there is a city called Bakouma. Uranium is excavated in Bakouma. The United States and France are making

investments to develop and explore uranium so that poses a serious situation for us. For the past 10 years or so, skin irritation and other skin problems were discovered, and sometimes, congenital malformation of young babies was seen. Also, uranium development is not done on a wide scale. However, there has been exploration to determine reserves of uranium and tests conducted in the uranium mines seems to have had an impact on the people in the neighborhood. Now, I'd like to talk about peace education as well. If you produce power by way of nuclear power generators, how do we treat nuclear waste? Developed countries dump nuclear waste produced by nuclear power generators in Africa-so Africa is a dumping ground for such nuclear waste. But we do not have the technology to isolate nuclear waste from the people. So nuclear waste which is dumped in Africa may, in the future, cause a deterioration of health in the African people. In that sense too, we have to be very concerned about the effects of nuclear power generators. Japan has some embassies in some countries on the African continent. Japanese embassies in Africa do not necessarily have cultural attaches but Japanese embassies in the United States and Europe have a cultural department, and they try to communicate the horrors of the A-bomb by way of books and other means-provided by the cultural department of the Japanese embassy. But Japanese embassies on the African continent do not have such books on atomic bombs. We would like to use them for peace education but we do not have any materials-

books or videos-which can be shared with our children. I hope that the Japanese embassies on the African continent will have those materials so that we can use them for peace education. The mayor of Hiroshima said in his presentation about the importance of peace education. Yes, on the African continent, children love cartoons-even babies love to watch the TV screen. So they are exposed to TV programs and maybe we can utilize TV for transmitting the peace message to the young children about why peace education is necessary and how horrible nuclear weapons can be. So why don't we produce leaflets, booklets and videos which can be used as formal education or tertiary education at universities. At citizen's education centers, we can also use those materials for peace education. For example, at school we have a curriculum on moral education-when you cross the street, you must be very careful about cars approaching-maybe we can use those materials for the curriculum on moral education, based upon the experiences of Hiroshima and Nagasaki and we can tell the young children how important peace is. Nuclear weapons have been developed and used. We are against the usage and development of nuclear weapons. The people who have used nuclear weapons is not limited to the United States. Other countries as well can use nuclear weapons. America cannot protect itself from exposure to nuclear weapons because the fact that they have nuclear weapons means they may, themselves, be the target of a nuclear attack.

Kodama: Thank you very much. You emphasized the importance of having materials-leaflets and videos-which show the horrific experiences of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and that was voiced by Indian delegates too. But, according to you, people in Europe have better access to those materials. I'd like to ask about your experiences in Europe.

Harry Lawson, Councilor, Napier, New Zealand:



Harry Lawson, Councilor,
Napier, New Zealand

Konnichi-wa mina sama! Although I represent Napier city, one of the jobs that I have in the city is deputy chairman of the Hawke Bay Cultural Trust which operates three museums. I'd just like to take a minute of your time to explain where I'm coming from and maybe this might help some of the answers to

questions that were raised earlier on by some of the other speakers. In 1931, the city of Napier was

completely destroyed by an earthquake, and what we have in our museum in the city is a permanent exhibition of the earthquake. Not only do we have scenes in photographs and artifacts-similar to what is upstairs (here) but on a far smaller scale-we have videos and we have people who come on a regular basis and talk about the earthquake experience. We have many tourists who come and want to know how we rebuilt our city. The question on the paper today is how do we preserve this message and get this message through. 1931 was 14 years before the bombing of Hiroshima, and what happened 6 or 7 years ago was that we suddenly realized that the survivors of the 1931 earthquake would not be with us in 10 years time. So we embarked on fund-raising to record a new exhibition in our museum. We recorded films and videos of the survivors and we asked them to come on-similar to what we had today. And what we have done is that having opened this three and a half years ago, the staggering figures are that nearly 50% of the people who are on the videos have gone. So what this peace museum has to do is to say, 'hey, we have natural treasures of people who are alive and who can exchange and be vivid in relating the tale of Hiroshima.' So the one request that I ask today of this, is that you take advantage of the survivors who are with us today, because where will they be in 20 years time and how will we be able to tell the stories? So that's number one-I think it's very important. The other thing is that I came to Hiroshima in April and it bothered me that I came here almost by accident-I came to see a friend. When I went back to Napier and although we are a nuclear-free country, it bothered me that the children of Napier and our education system will never be able to afford to come to Hiroshima-it takes 2 days traveling non-stop to get here, plus the cost. As the deputy chairman of the museum, I wondered that if we requested an exhibition to come to Napier, what would be the response? I know what the result would be. The result would be that hundreds of thousands of New Zealand children who would never get the opportunity to get the message would be able to see it. Originally, I thought we should have a permanent touring exhibition to get the message out from Hiroshima. But there may be huge costs. So when I go back, I'm going to make a formal request to the Hiroshima Peace Park Museum to see if we can mount an exhibition. It doesn't have to be vast but it has to be effective. That's the second one, and the third suggestion I have is that when I came here in April and I walked down the Peace Park and saw those thousands and thousands of paper cranes, I thought of the passion that they had been made with by the children. The respect, effort, artistry and skill, I thought, was wonderful. When my city knew that I was coming here, I had several requests. Some from young people-

interestingly, all from females-that say if you are going to Hiroshima, I would dearly like to have one of those paper cranes. So this got me thinking, and when I looked at the thousands and thousands of paper cranes that are out there, I didn't know what happens to them because I know that thousands of them come almost on a daily basis. I know why people make these cranes, and the reason they make them, and the respect-I wonder what they would think if all of the cities that are members of this organization were able to take one of those cranes back to the city, and have it hanging in the city hall as a badge of honor to say that we support this organization, that we are a city for peace and here is a living symbol from Hiroshima. What is important-if that ever were to happen-is that the citizens of Hiroshima, who make those cranes as an offering to the peace park, are not in any way offended. Ladies and gentlemen, those are three thoughts that I have on how we can preserve this important message. And last but not least, I'd like to thank you all for listening.

Kodama: Thank you very much. Yes, he has suggested us that we record the past tragedy properly on videotapes and so forth, and also, have a traveling exhibition of the atomic bomb materials and utilize those paper cranes much more effectively. I think representatives from the Peace Culture Foundation or Mayor Akiba can tell us a little bit about how we can make use of the materials as well as tell us about the paper cranes.

Miyake: Yes, let me give some supplementary comment. As for lending materials for exhibits-posters, photographs, videos and so forth, we already have those materials ready to be sent for lending. So we can, to a certain extent, satisfy your request. So if you have that request, then contact us at the Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation, we will be able to lend those materials and in some cases, we will even be able to give some them to you. As for the paper cranes, unfortunately many of those paper cranes are incinerated-some 10 tons in volume in a year. We are incinerating them because there are so many and this is quite a regrettable thing. Mayor Akiba has been asking us if there is any better way of using these paper cranes and so we have been discussing that issue. Amongst the possible uses, we have thought of giving these paper cranes to those who want to have them, but we have not come up with a specific mechanism for specific proposals. So, of course, your proposal will be certainly considered in our discussions of giving those paper cranes to people who want them instead of incinerating them. Thank you.

Alain Audoubert, Mayor, Vitry sur Seine, France:
Thank you very much. I think we were discussing a

very important issue about the positioning of the nuclear weapon development race, and we were also talking about the necessity of peace education. Nuclear arms may play a very important role in peace education and we have identified what kind of importance nuclear weapons has in peace education. We



Alain Audoubert, Mayor,
Vitry sur Seine, France

We should not mix up peace education with the lack of violence. Peace is not the state of lack of war. I think that war should not be fought but nuclear armament is a very, very important issue. Of course, peaceful use of nuclear power may cause some problems but the killing of people by using nuclear weapons is different from peaceful use of nuclear power. We should not mix arms with other usage of nuclear energy but we have to identify the difference between peaceful uses and the use for killing. We have materials from the '50's and '60's and those materials were used then, but the situation changed in the 1970's. France tried to use nuclear weapons as a deterrent but even if nuclear weapons are used as a deterrence, nuclear weapons are nuclear weapons-we have much literature and many novels by many people, and Marguerite Duras is one of the authors. Nuclear fission was the target of researchers in the 1950's and '60's-those are the people who studied nuclear fission and voiced against the development of nuclear weapons. We have many tools to use in the fight against nuclear weapons. Peace education is ingrained in formal education curriculums but it doesn't necessarily mean that they are used in daily school education. Yes, when there is a rightful fight against nuclear weapons reported in the newspapers, many of the French people are against the processing of nuclear waste. But France has deployed the fourth submarine equipped with nuclear warheads. We are collecting signatures so that we can voice against nuclear weapons. But the problem as far as France is concerned is that the mass media is silent on those movements. Mayor Akiba said that we have to go back to the fundamentals. We have to show to the public the facts and figures of how horrible nuclear weapons are. As Miss Miho Cibot-Shima said, we had had a photograph exhibition in the 1980's, and that the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum had lent us some pictures to show in our exhibition. We have to go back to Pearl Harbor-we have to go back to the basics-and we have to let people know how important peace is. Whenever we talk about peace education, we do not necessarily target children alone. Peace education

should be done for adults as well as children. I think we are talking about the importance of educating adults as well. We think that adults are wise and have intellect but we have to develop the capacity to raise our voice against nuclear weapons among young people and adults. We have to utilize mass communication and journalism-maybe we can produce a cassette of animation cartoons or we can have exhibitions so that we can tell the people how important peace education is. But we can utilize news media. For example, we have four submarines equipped with nuclear warheads. The subject of depleted uranium bullets was raised as a possible threat to human health. Nuclear weapons are still being developed in many countries and we still continue to use such nuclear weapons. Of course, there is a control for their peaceful use but it is not a full control, and due to the usage of depleted uranium bullets, some soldiers are suffering from leukemia-that is, nuclear weapons are used for the soldiers. We have to fight against those uses. During the Gulf War, in France some teachers were sanctioned by the Ministry of Education, although not explicitly, because they tried to give peace education. They said that war is not a good a thing. The Ministry of Education proposed giving punishment to the teachers. Poems praising peace were written and there was a movement among the teachers against such punishment by the Ministry of Education. Children love watching television but there are problems related to TV programs-for example, violence. That is different from 'Sadako flying with cranes', but children are affected by the daily activities of people. We have to play the role of teachers and educators to the children. I'd like to add one more thing. Our next meeting will celebrate the 60th anniversary of the atomic bombing on Hiroshima. Maybe we can have a special feature for the next mayors for peace conference-the 10th, 20th, 30th, 40th, 50th and 60th years are memorable ones. So, as we approach the 60th anniversary of the atomic bomb, maybe we should have a special feature programmed for the next one. And we should prepare for introducing specific measures on peace education for the next mayors' conference. Thank you very much.

Miho Cibot: I was asked some questions concerning materials about the atomic bombing. In Europe, it's not easy to get such materials. In France, when in junior high school, students are often assigned to study about World War II and then write it up in a report. When the students want to take up the topic of the atomic bombing, they will ask the Japanese embassy for materials, but the embassy says they have no books of that sort. I gave the Japanese embassy a copy of the book that I published but they do not even advertise that book. Although I once presented my book on the

a-bomb to the Japanese embassy, they haven't made any effort to publicize it. In the Netherlands, children in the French school asked the Japanese embassy there for some materials about the atomic bomb. There again, they were not able to get any materials from the embassy. In Belgium, a teacher undertaking to join the anti-nuclear movement wanted to hold an exhibition on Hiroshima, and so she contacted the Japanese embassy there, but again, no cooperation whatsoever. During the opening ceremony of this conference, the director of the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum said that they wanted to have an exhibition later on in France and so he asked for our cooperation. In France there is an institution called the Japan Culture Center just across from the Eiffel Tower. I wonder how much it has contributed to our movement. Now, the director of the center is Mr. Isoumura. He used to work for the NHK broadcasting company, and now is a celebrity. I also remember he once ran for governor of the Tokyo Metropolitan Government, and I had an opportunity to participate in a TV discussion program in France about the atomic bomb and how you can teach the children about the atomic bomb. I found that we didn't exactly have the same idea. Therefore I think there are some problems on Japan's side. But some private organizations in Japan and the governments of Hiroshima City and Nagasaki City have produced various kinds of materials. For example Hiroshima City has made a small brochure on the bombing, and it has been translated into English, French, and I think into some other languages. I think that was included in the conference package. If someone from Africa wants to see those videos such as 'Sadako and the flying cranes', please let me know, and then we can give you a copy. There are altogether three films of that type. Also, Japan's private institutions are giving materials free of charge to the various private entities worldwide that want to have these exhibits on the Japanese atomic bombs. It seems that there is no contact point or an effective window or somebody who will be a connecting function between those who want to have these exhibits and those who have the materials. That is what is lacking-we don't know who has what sort of materials, and where and how we can get access to them. I was just asked this kind of question by a lady from Minneapolis in this session. I think we need to come up with that kind of information structure or a clearinghouse. Now, the Internet can be used. I told her that Hiroshima City has a lot of material on the Internet. So, she can get access to that information through the Internet. But there are other entities or organizations that cannot really make use of the Internet and its web sites. In that case, how can people get access to materials? I think getting routes open to the rest of the world concerning the provision of materials-that is very important.

Kodama: Yes, we have a web site in Hiroshima about peace information. For those of you who have not accessed that web site-please do so in the future because you can get a fair amount of information there.

Brian Fitch, Councillor, Brighton & Hove, U.K.: I



Brian Fitch, Councillor,
Brighton & Hove, U.K.

represent Brighton & Hove in the United Kingdom and I'm also secretary-general of an organization of which a number of cities are present here today-'The International Association of Peace Messenger Cities'. I'm really interested in using the Hiroshima exhibition and I'm glad that one of the earlier speakers raised this

because I believe we can promote right across the world the lessons of the terrible first nuclear weapons that were used on earth. And I think that's a basis for campaigning for peace. The exhibition was used in my city hall a few years ago and I've noticed that there was a Hiroshima exhibition in the city of Barcelona in Spain, in Vienna, and many other European cities. This can be used in different ways. There's a fairly low cost way of using the posters, videos and the information, which I believe is a good way of making citizens aware. From that exhibition in Brighton a few years ago has grown a community organization that, for instance now on this very day, will be floating lanterns on the lakes in one of our large parks. Peace activists will be commemorating what happened here as we'll be doing tonight-floating lanterns on the lake-as a memory to those who suffered that terrible, terrible agony many years ago. The importance of this message, I believe, is that we can bring people together-particularly the young-because as time goes on, it is history. But as many speakers have said at this conference, it's important to keep the message alive because the peace that we have has to be earned, has to be won, and has to be worked for. Another thing that we have developed has been our peace garden. In the city of Brighton and Hove, we have a peace garden and each year we ask a different city to design the layout of it. Cities such as Yokohama and Hiroshima have both designed the flower beds. Also, I notice that Geneva is here-one year, Geneva and, of course, New Haven have designed it twice. In fact, this year the city of New Haven, Connecticut, has designed the flowerbed. Pori in Finland was another city-they liked the idea and now they have dedicated a peace flowerbed. New Haven is going much better-they have a magnificent

area being laid out. I think that that is a good message. We talked of the need to communicate with each other. A few months ago, schoolchildren in the city of Brighton and Hove had a live link with schoolchildren in New Haven, Connecticut. This was the basis of bringing children together for the first time-a live link where the children sang peace songs to each other and the mayors of the two cities exchanged messages. We had a peace messenger fair on the seafront in Brighton and Hove-which is a very long, lovely seafront-and over 10,000 people attended that particular event which was built on peace exhibitions, stalls, environmental and community groups, all coming together under what we call our 'peace messenger umbrella'. One of the other big events was a musical evening, where the youngsters from all around the conurbation joined in this musical evening, in one of our big halls. So I think there are many different ways of getting the message across and it's important that we use the young and the old, the speeches, the music, the written words, the videos, and modern communications because I believe we've got the opportunity now. The world grows smaller with all the Internet and the ways of communicating with each other, and we as a peace movement and we who are working with a peace message should use this opportunity-wherever we are-to link together. Can I thank the mayors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki once again, for bringing together this conference. It's not easy-there is a great burden and there is a lot of work that's done each time it's planned and arranged-but I would like to express the thanks, I'm sure for all of us, for that great effort and we all want to make it a success. More importantly, when we leave and go back to our countries, we must keep that spirit and that activity alive. Thank you.

Kodama: There is very little time left. If anybody wants, however, to make an intervention...Not much was mentioned about the Hiroshima-Nagasaki study course. Would the mayor like to explain that please.

Akiba: Ladies and gentlemen, thank you again for giving me time-just a few minutes-to respond to some of your proposals. Actually, I'm somewhat puzzled but greatly encouraged by the interest shown at this conference and in this room as well. In hosting the traveling exhibition-from the point of view of the city of Hiroshima, the problem has always been looking for people who are interested in hosting exhibitions. Once the traveling exhibition is sent to one place, ideally, the exhibition will be hosted by a neighboring city and goes on until all the pictures are worn out and we have to throw out the whole thing-maybe that will take a few years. Because we cannot find the sponsoring cities or organizations that will accept the exhibition after just one contract is made-usually, we have those things

shipped back and that's costly. So, I'm greatly encouraged by your interests and I guess we'll have to find ways of really making it a smooth and continuous operation. Perhaps, one traveling exhibition in one country and, of course, we cannot send hibakusha to each location every time but certainly, I'm sure those efforts will be worthwhile. Of course, there is the financial aspect of it but if enough people are interested, I'm sure we can generate enough income to support the traveling exhibition-it's not a major problem once there is enough interest. So I'm greatly encouraged by that. More important is the provision of resources. Actually, Mrs. Cibot and I have had similar experiences. Having lived in the United States and having acted in more or less the same capacity as Mrs. Cibot has been working, I understand the problems which the Japanese embassies and Consul-Generals and so forth play-or do not play. But while I was in the Boston area, I was fortunate to have a person in the Japanese Consulate General there who basically decided that whenever there was a request, he didn't want to do anything to do with that. But instead of saying no, he decided to refer everything to me! So everything that came to the Consulate General-I took care of by providing information and connecting the interests to the right people and so forth. I developed a list of resources and everything else so I think there is a way of responding to all the interests in other countries, even if the embassies and other official places are not interested in helping us. So I think we should be able to develop that mechanism and, of course, I think we should give pressure to the Japanese government to help us more. Even if they don't-and it may take some time-I think we can develop our own organization to help each other through this conference. And I believe that one of the easiest ways to start doing this-I'm not saying that this is one of the best ways-is to build a good web site in which we can accumulate information that we have. For example, the Napier person mentioned the videotape and so forth, but the proposal is that we should make it. That's not a problem. We do have the videos, not only tapes but we have audio-tapes for years and years. Before the videos became available, there were news stations who with the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki have recorded the voices of hibakusha-literally thousands of them-and we have them in stock. It's not a case that unless we have pictures we cannot use them. Voices are also very important. But there are a few problems. One is that these wonderful testimonies have to be translated and that costs money and time. Another thing is that these are not really organized-they are not labeled, they are not categorized. And they are not put in a form, where someone in the world who is wishing to hear a testimony of, for example, a girl, can find one about someone who suffered from not leukemia but some

other disease and lived through it and so forth. And also, the interaction of this girl with her mother, for example. The information of that level could be provided, but before we can provide that, we have to go through the entire boxes of the tapes and everything else. So in order for us to do that, we need a little more time. Again, I have to say that some people have actually done that. The records, the lists, analysis and everything else is buried somewhere-we really don't have a good way of archiving the research that has gone on. The use of the internet is good in the sense that it is not only a means of communication but it is a way in which we can archive all the resources which have been accumulated once we have certain information cataloged and translated. Then we can put that into the archives and keep it there so that everybody can utilize it, and other people who come later on will be able to add to it. So, we just don't have a good enough mechanism for putting everything in one central database-organized, cataloged and accessible. That's a gigantic job but we'll have to start doing it. And I'm proposing that through the use of a web site of this world conference, perhaps we can start in an easy way. But then, through the help of experts, we can probably develop that into something academically sound and something that will last the test of time as well. With that sort of counter-proposal, I'd like to ask for your cooperation. But in order for that to work, again we'll have to work together because just a few cities cooperating will not make this a good possibility. So everybody will have to chip in no matter what, for example, your city is doing. Just a small contribution and reporting what you have done during a six month or one year period- that level of participation and contribution probably are the beginnings that we all have to undertake. On the part of Hiroshima, I promise that we'll do a great deal more to facilitate all of this.

Kodama: Thank you very much. The remarks by the mayor really summarized the session. I was very much encouraged and impressed by this session because in many parts of the world-in India, Africa and various parts of the world-people are trying and working hard to tell the facts and truth about Hiroshima and Nagasaki. And I was impressed by the enthusiasm that you have all demonstrated. The efforts to try to convey the facts and truth about Hiroshima and Nagasaki to other parts of the world as well as to the future generations, I see that there is the will to do that. Then we have to try to find the methods and ways to do that. There could be various ways-for example, holding traveling exhibitions is one way. In fact, we have held such exhibitions in the past but perhaps we can organize that kind of exhibition in a better, much more organized way in the future. Also, there are those

people who are seeking resources and materials, and there are those entities at the opposite side wanting to send these resources and materials. We must connect them and some proposals were made concerning this. For example, Mayor Akiba mentioned an idea of using the internet and having more information accumulated about who has the information, where, and what type of information. Maybe we have to come up with a structure or mechanism to enable us to do that. This is something that we can start working on right away so that through these kinds of mechanisms we'll be able to tell the world the truth and facts about Hiroshima. Thank you very much for your contribution today...We'd like to end subsession I now.

Subsession II

Exploring Paths toward the Peaceful Resolution of Conflict

14:30 – 17:00, Monday, August 6, 2001

Dahlia

International Conference Center Hiroshima

Coordinator: Toshiki Mogami, Professor, International Christian University

Speakers:

1. **Nikos Tabakidis**
Mayor, Agii Anargiri, Greece
2. **Maurizio Martellini**
Secretary General, Landau Network-Centro Volta, Como, Italy
3. **David Chater**
Lord Mayor, Coventry, U.K.
4. **Jean Paul Lecoq**
Mayor, Gonferville L'Orcher
5. **Devabrata Singh**
Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India
6. **Khumukcham Jibon Singh**
Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India
7. **Yvon Chotard**
Deputy Mayor, Nantes, France
8. **Rajana Ramani**
Mayor, Visakhapatnam, India
9. **Moulay el Kanti**
Officer, Girefia, Western Sahara
10. **Mikhail Stoliarov**
First Deputy Representative of Tatarstan, Kazan, Russia
11. **Subrata Mukherjee**
Mayor, Calcutta, India



[Subsession II]

Hiroaki Kurokawa, Chairperson, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation: Let me introduce myself. My name is Kurokawa from the Peace Culture Foundation. We would like to start subsession II. I'd like to introduce the coordinator for this session. He is Professor Toshiki Mogami from the ICU-the International Christian University. As for the professor's profile, our president already introduced him in yesterday's session. I'd like to add to our president's introduction of our moderator. Actually, Professor Mogami served as executive coordinator at the 4th mayors' conference four years ago. We are indebted to Professor Mogami and he has been a great advisor to all of us in helping us to formulate the overall action plan adopted in the general conference yesterday to strengthen the activities of the mayors' conference. Professor Mogami, please...

Coordinator, Toshiki Mogami, Professor, International Christian University: Good morning ladies and gentlemen, participants-my name is Mogami and this is my second opportunity to appear in front of you. Well, this subsession will be dealing with the theme: Exploring Paths toward the Peaceful Resolution of Conflict. What we should think and what we could do will be a major thrust of the upcoming discussions in this subsession. For 15 minutes or so, I'd like to give some basic reports and after that I have a long list of speakers who wish to speak today, so I will ask 11 distinguished speakers from the cities and local autonomies to express their views, and we will probably divide them into 3 groups. In between, we will have question and answer sessions. Let me first talk on a basic note. In the discussions of peace and security, there is one phrase which for some reason is no longer used. This is a phrase called 'peaceful conflict resolution'. This phrase has a long historical tradition. At one period after the Cold War was over, the words 'peace enforcement' or 'peace making' were used very often. The focus in those words was to force the warring states or the parties in conflict to terminate the fight or war. It was assumed that the United Nations would play a major role in such actions but it didn't go well and those words were no longer utilized so often. In recent years, the phrase 'peace building' has been utilized quite often along with the phrase 'post-conflict peace building'. These words are utilized in a situation where international organizations or other countries are helping the parties reconstruct their societies after the conflict is over. These words are important, but more importantly, I believe the

prevention of conflict as well as peaceful resolutions are very important concepts in dealing with conflicts. Prevention is meant to eliminate or uproot the fundamental causes of conflict before discord or trouble between nations or ethnic groups come to the surface, leading to armed conflict. If unfortunately armed conflict arises, it is desired that dialogue be resumed as soon as possible to resolve the issue without the use of arms. But again for some reason, we have seen many cases in the past where the international community only has become involved after the armed conflicts happened, and the focus has been on how to reduce the size of the armed conflict, or that the intervention has been only made after the armed conflict was over and the society had been torn to pieces. Usually, the peace enforcement or human intervention was mainly pursued by putting pressure or using punitive actions on the warring parties. Yes, in some cases for the implementation of social justice, you need some force. Criminals have to be brought to court for punishment-for example, war criminals are to be brought to the International Criminal Court. In that case, there have to be legitimate reasons for the criminals to be dealt with like that. But the resolution of international conflicts should be different from just giving punishment. It's not something like labeling some nations or leaders as rogue states or rogue persons and simply punishing them. Contrarily, if the punishment is given and some nations or groups are ostracized because of that, then it will have the opposite effect of what had been originally anticipated. That could delay resolution of the conflict and have adverse effects in some cases. What can be done as an alternative to haphazard punishment? The answer is nothing except to create and strengthen an international framework for the prevention of conflict and for peaceful resolution. It might sound too familiar to you but, unfortunately, this kind of practice has not been done so far, be it prevention or peaceful resolution. In the past, there were almost no cases of effective frameworks being built. If you recall Chapter 6 of the UN charter, it was called the chapter for peaceful resolution of conflict. However, when we see the reality of the past, Chapter 6 of the UN charter has not really been effectively utilized. On the basis of this chapter, there were several cases of international conflicts being referred to the International Court of Justice. But how many cases can you recall where the Security Council of the United Nations could stop the conflict forcibly by its power and succeed in getting the parties to sit at the table for possible resolution of their

conflict? There were not many cases where the Security Council took those actions in the past. Rather than just giving unilateral punishment to the warring states or just waiting for termination of conflicts, we have to create a framework where the cause of the conflict could be uprooted in advance and to cause the parties to sit and talk before armed conflicts break out. There are four philosophies or specific measures for that. The first one is to respect dialogue. Conflict means the difference of opinions or claims of rights between the parties. Therefore, at first we have to clarify the differences of opinions between the two parties-the two parties have to acknowledge the differences in their positions. For that, dialogue is needed. At the same time, it means an attempt to resolve the issue by reason. The French philosopher, Alain, once said, 'even if you shake your fist in the air, let's not lose our reason which enable us to understand accurately the situation and to understand accurately the other person's opinion'. Those are the words of the French philosopher, Alain. That quotation means exactly what peaceful conflict resolution is. That doesn't mean embracing pacifism because of passiveness on the part of the parties but putting your own reason on the testing ground or, rather, serious and severe testing grounds. The second specific countermeasure or measure is related to Chapter 6 of the UN Charter. To reactivate Chapter 6 of the UN Charter, the Security Council has to discharge their duties to realize peaceful conflict resolution. On the other side, it will be necessary for the UN Security Council to expand, strengthen and exercise its authority under Chapter 6 of the UN Charter. In other words, where the Security Council order a truce among the parties and refer the case to the International Court, such judgments should have binding powers on the parties of the conflict. The third possible measure is something to do with the United Nations' Peacekeeping Operations. Those UN Peacekeeping Operations should be clearly ranked as one of the activities for peaceful resolution of conflicts. At one time after the end of the Cold War, there was a movement to elevate the levels of Peacekeeping operations so that those operations could be utilized for punitive actions. In my opinion that was the wrong decision. In some cases, punishment which has followed fair procedures might be needed. But for conflict resolution, without exercising force by itself, a third party should act in a fair manner to serve as a go-between for the parties and to soothe and calm the excited feelings of the parties. I think that is the role which the United Nations is particularly expected to play. There needed to be a certain organization or framework to which parties can trust their territories and people during the times of conflict. In other words, the United Nations should not use their forces for punitive measures but rather soothe

the feelings of excitement among disputing parties. The fourth measure is the involvement of NGOs. Not only international organizations but also civilian communities -for example, NGOs-have to be deeply involved in peaceful resolution of international conflict. When an agreement on Palestine's provisional autonomy was reached in 1993, it was well known that a research institute in Norway played a very important role. Of course, behind that institute, there was positive support from the Norwegian central government. The government of Norway didn't come to the fore but just backed the private institute's efforts. As such, non-governmental organizations or private institutions, which do not have direct interests in the conflict, should be involved in the peaceful resolution of international conflicts, and by so doing the conflicts could be somewhat depoliticized, and the parties would find it much easier to talk to each other. I think those effects gained by non-governmental organizations should be clearly remembered. The activities of NGOs and other non-governmental institutions can be very helpful in leading the parties to reconciliation. In many ethnic and regional conflicts, what is needed is reconciliation between the parties in conflict-that point has been clarified recently. Yes, it is difficult to undertake this task but somebody has to play this role. Somebody has to help the parties get rid of their armaments in their hearts and minds. All those activities would be done better by small-sized or medium-sized non-governmental organizations than by powerful states or international organizations in an official way because disputing parties will find it much more easy to accept. So if that's the case, I believe that involvement of non-governmental organizations should be regarded as one of the priority items in conflict resolution. At the end, with regard to those objectives, we'd like to have discussions about the possible roles to be played by cities and local autonomies. I think there are much bigger possibilities than we normally think. For one thing, the cities and local autonomies can have solidarity. Just imagine that a certain city with which you have a close relationship were placed into great conflict. You couldn't really overlook that situation. You would try to collect as much information as possible and once you obtained such information, you would share it with other cities to raise awareness of the problem affecting your friend cities and the local autonomies with which we feel solidarity. The other thing is that the cities and local autonomies can offer their help in the process of conflict resolution and recovery. This is not a role to be played by governments alone. The local autonomies and cities could cooperate in assisting each other. The issue here is not to wonder which city or government has higher authority to do that-this is not the question. The key is which political government-whether it is a national

government or a local government—is closer to the residents and has bigger responsibilities to bring reconciliation among the conflicting parties. In interstate relationships there is logic between nations, and they are bound by that. In contrast, cities and local autonomies have different viewpoints on nation states. On the basis of such different viewpoints, local governments can build mutual solidarity. It shouldn't be impossible to do that, whether the issue is denuclearization or the establishment of a system for the peaceful resolution of conflicts. In that respect, all local autonomies have a similar challenge. There may be many things which we could have done but didn't. What are they? Let's identify the areas we could further act on. That would give us great hope in that we have the potential to act together in the future. Well, we have a lot of distinguished delegates from various cities and local autonomies all over the world, so I look forward to hearing your opinions and suggestions based on your abundant experience. This concludes my remarks. Thank you very much for your undivided attention.

Let us now give an opportunity to all the representatives who have enrolled to make a presentation. The first four speakers are requested to make their presentations starting with Mayor Nikos Tabakidis from Agii Anargiri, Greece; the second speaker is the Secretary-General of the Landau Network, Professor Martellini from Como, Italy; the third speaker is Lord Mayor Chater from Coventry, UK; and the fourth speaker is Mayor Lecoq from Gonfreville L'Orcher, France.

Nikos Tabakidis, Mayor, Agii Anargiri, Greece: Mr.



Nikos Tabakidis, Mayor,
Agii Anargiri, Greece

Chairman, ladies and gentlemen, I feel great honor and emotion because I am in the historic and tortured city of Hiroshima. For those who love peace, progress and social development, Hiroshima is a message of recall and also a message of courage. Through the ruins and wreckage, the disaster and catastrophe, the

citizens of Hiroshima found the strength, courage and will to rebuild their city and to make Hiroshima beautiful, friendly and attractive. They deserve much applause. I also feel very glad being among distinguished people from all over the world. We are all supporters of peace and progress. It is certain, ladies and gentlemen, that peace is an active process and not

just a status. A pacifist doesn't love war, but that is not enough. A pacifist, in my belief, is the one who does something essential to prevent war. He is the one who fights for equality, fights against poverty, and respects human integrity. A pacifist is the one who sees the pluralism of ideas and values not as a source of abrasion, but as a source of ideas and possibilities. So, it is essential to realize that the real pacifist is a very active and anxious human being. He is a responsible human who feels the debt to take part, to give, to support justice, and to fight the unfair and the extreme. What characterizes an original pacifist is his faith in that true winners are brought out only in peace. War creates only losers. That was the basic principle that the Olympic Games reflected in ancient Greece. As you know, during the Olympic Games, war stopped and the 'Olympic truce' dominated. During this period, athletes from Greece were taking part in the peaceful competition of the Games. Athletes, who may have been enemies in war, stopped their battles and took part in the Games, applauding the winners—even if he was their enemy. Very often, the Olympic truce gave enemies the opportunity to rethink and to remember how beautiful life is without animosity and violence. Often, the truce became the start of a peaceful settlement between enemies. In the year 2004, the Olympic Games will take place in Greece. For the Greeks, this event brings great emotion and unique interest. We will give our best to make a good Olympic Games. In line with this opportunity, Greece is proposing to revive the concept of the Olympic truce. In other words, we suggest the cessation of any hostilities for the duration of the Olympic Games. I believe that it is a very interesting and useful initiative. Of course, our efforts for peace must be constant, persistent and realistic. It is certain that we should not underestimate the power of symbolism. Societies and everyday citizens remember and take notice of the symbols. On that line of thought, I believe that the suggestion for an Olympic truce could be a strong, special and useful symbolism. I hope you will think about this suggestion and I hope we get together soon. Until then, let us continue our battle for one of the greatest treasures: Peace. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you very much for being punctual and finishing your speech within the allotted time. Well, there's a tradition that war is suspended during the Olympic Games. What happens now is UNICEF and WHO call for cease-fire while vaccination for children is being carried out, and actually war is stopped. I think it is encouraging to see that there are several such international organizations under the UN system, which have retained this spirit which is based upon this tradition. Next, I'd like to introduce the Secretary-General of Landau Network in Como. Professor

Martellini, please...

Maurizio Martellini, Secretary General, Landau Network-Centro Volta, Como, Italy: Thank you very



Maurizio Martellini,
Secretary General,
Landau Network-Centro
Volta, Como, Italy

much, Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen. I'd like to make a presentation about a case study developed by me, concerning confidence building measures on the Korean Peninsula. The Korean Peninsula attracted a lot of attention from the European Union and, in particular, from my country concerning the potentiality it can express in the free

market and investment. As you know, Europe has established several forms of confidence building measures during the Cold War period, as a result of the high degree of tension and 'weaponization' of the NATO forces and of the Warsaw Pact. Nevertheless, the confidence building measures constructed in the Cold War in the European arena. And they have special peculiarities that cannot be simply generalized to North East Asia. The Korean Peninsula is one of the more dangerous areas of this part of the world. As you know, still now there is no signing of a peace agreement between North and South Korea. So it is mandatory and very important to establish confidence building measures between the two Koreas and also to establish some engagement and cooperative processes in the whole region. As an analytical center, we think that a dynamic process is a necessity for North East Asia, with respect to the European processes developed in the NATO system, developed during the Cold War. The dynamic process must have many dimensions. One dimension is the cooperative economic dimension, is the economic cooperation, and in this respect, the role of a regional power is very important-in particular, the role of Japan. The second dimension must be reconciliation measures like the ones established after the famous summit between the two Korean leaders. The third and last dimension is to establish some multi-lateralization mechanism, which means a sort of forum in which the parties can freely establish a mechanism of cooperation in the relationship. My last remark is how to proceed concretely in these confidence building measures. We think that one possibility and one solution is given by the needs-the primary energy needs of North Korea. So, it should be important to establish some feasibility study in order to understand the energy

supply needs that are required by North Korea. As you know, the grid of North Korea is really holed, and lost 70% of energy. The energy supply and the energy dimension is something that can be brought into the region as a contribution of the regional powers. So, we strongly suggest establishing confidence building measures based purely on technological cooperation and, of course, economical aspects. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you very much. I know that you have made full preparations on confidence building measures on the Korean Peninsula, but you have complied with the time allocated to you. Thank you very much for being punctual. The third speaker is from Coventry. Lord Mayor Chater, please...

David Chater, Lord Mayor, Coventry, U.K.: Mr.



David Chater, Lord Mayor,
Coventry, U.K.

Chairman, ladies and gentlemen, good afternoon. I'm sure, like me, you found that a very, very moving experience this morning. It was my first time in Hiroshima and it was just so moving-it'll be difficult to put it into words when I return to my city. I've come up here today just to tell you what we have done and

what we are currently doing in achieving peaceful conclusion to conflict from my city. We have, in Coventry, a substantial history of working toward a peaceful resolution of conflict. On the 14th of November, 1940, my city was bombed by German airplanes in the Second World War and 2,000 firebombs were dropped on the center of the city and it destroyed the center of the city. It was the first time saturation bombing had ever taken place in the history of the world. But the city, instead of responding with anger, responded in a way which was fairly unique that time, possibly because of the leadership from the cathedral and also the Labour Administration, which was an 'old Labour' Administration in the city, looked to take up the view of 'let's go forward from this.' Following the bombing, the workers in the city, and factories in the city made collections. And collections that were made for money went to Stalingrad-they were under siege during the Second World War. And from those links during the war-in 1945 and 1946, the first twin city approach occurred and that was between Coventry and Stalingrad. Of course, that's now Coventry and Volgograd-and that still carries on today. Since then, the city has twinned with 26 other cities in

the world. Nearly all the cities that we are twinned with have been subject to conflict, violence and destruction-such as Dresden, Kiel, and very currently, Belgrade and Sarajevo, which have been long-standing twinning partners, and it actually puts us in a fairly unique position in that region in working toward peace and reconciliation. The three main partners in the city are, first, the City Council-the municipality. I spoke yesterday and mentioned the Lord Mayor's Peace and Reconciliation Committee which is very, very active, and I'd also like to just take up a point that was raised by Michio Morishima on his opening address to the conference yesterday morning, about the need to welcome newcomers into your culture and society as being a prerequisite for learning how to deal with conflict. In Coventry, we are a multi-ethnic, multicultural, and multifaceted city. We are well-known for being a welcoming city. Currently, we are welcoming asylum seekers and refugees, and we have amongst us a new population of Kosovars, asylum seekers from Iraq and Afghanistan, especially, and they are bringing to our city tales of terror that are beyond the comprehension of most of our citizens. Fortunately, we have a very good local media and local newspaper-which was another point that was raised by one of the speakers yesterday-that have been very, very supportive of getting the messages over to the people who have experienced conflict. So again, it's learning. The second partner is the Cathedral-well-known in the world for its Ministry of Reconciliation. Currently, they have been involved in Iraq in trying to make the case for breaking the sanctions on Iraq and the suffering of families and children there. But, more currently, we are hosting a peace conference in the city later on in September with some of the major 'players' from Bosnia. We are hoping that our unique position will give some assistance there. Finally, our third partner is one of our major universities-we have two major universities in Coventry-and given the post-Second World War history of Coventry, Coventry University has established a Center for the Study of Forgiveness and Reconciliation. This was launched in 1999, and now runs a masters postgraduate program in Peace and Reconciliation Studies that is attracting students from all around the world. The staff at the Center work closely on particular projects with the International Ministry of the Cathedral and the local authority. And we've got some brochures if anybody is interested, so we'll leave them outside. Well, I'm looking forward to returning back to my city-certainly with a lot of emotion, but also with renewed energy and vigor to carry on and take on the campaign for peace and reconciliation across the world. And I pledge to work with the city and in the city to achieve those outcomes. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you very much. As you already know, Coventry-as was just presented-has focused on reconciliation as one of the main activities of the city. I was able to understand some of the details of the activities which are now being prepared in the city. Thank you very much. Next is Mayor Jean Paul Lecoq, Gonfreville l'Orcher, please...

Jean Paul Lecoq, Mayor, Gonfreville L'Orcher, France: Good afternoon, I'm very privileged to be able



Jean Paul Lecoq, Mayor,
Gonfreville L'Orcher,
France

to speak to you in this mayors' meeting and this is my first visit to Japan. I am attending this meeting together with Mr. Elcanti from Western Sahara. I trust that my presence here expresses total support for the objectives of our conference; solidarity among cities of the world to contribute to world peace. At the same time, I would like to

make a concrete contribution toward those objectives by submitting to this conference what I know about the conflict in Western Sahara. I will be informing you about the specific actions that our town has undertaken in order to assist the resolution of this conflict, and proposing to you ideas and initiatives to facilitate a better understanding of the conflict and to promote the application of the right to decolonization. Before I deal with the Western Saharan conflict in detail and describe the orientation and status of Gonfreville l'Orcher's engagement, allow me to make a few general remarks. The new conditions that have transformed man's control over his planet since the beginning of the 20th century comprise both light and darkness, as always in the history of humanity. World wars and planned massacres have only taken place in the 20th century-there is no equivalent to them in the rest of history. At the same time, advocates have appeared, and activists or institutional means have been found for the regulation of conflicts and for international relations subject to respect for the law as expressed in numerous conventions, to try to make our world a little less dependent on relations of force and might-is-right. Issues of this kind are no longer the province of states only, but concern all citizens through the many international organizations, NGOs and other non-state bodies which today stand at the global forefront, giving voice to their convictions and calling for 'Internet, Not Bombs!' in the name of universal values. Our World Conference of Mayors, with its very diverse

membership, enables me today to put these objectives into practice, and for that I would like to thank you on behalf of my fellow citizens of Gonfreville l'Orcher. The occupation of Spanish Sahara in 1975 by its two neighbors, Morocco and Mauritania, amounts in fact to a second colonization by war and violence. Spain occupied the territory of Western Sahara at a relatively late date, and what may be termed the 'abandoning' of the territory by the colonizing power is proving equally tardy. Ever since 1966, the United Nations has urged Spain to decolonize the territory and apply UN Resolution 1514 on the right of former colonial peoples to self-determination. The occupation of this territory by its two neighbors, a deal struck between Spain and the two new occupants (in the Madrid Accords), has to this day, deprived the Saharawi people of their right to self-determination, imposing exile and separation upon them for the past 25 years. Today, the United Nations, despite being the initiator of a peace plan envisaging the organizing of a referendum for self-determination, appears to have sided with the Moroccan occupiers through the proposals for a 'third way' contained in the Secretary-General's report of June 2001. My town and its inhabitants do not think that a conflict should be resolved in this way-by accommodation might-is-right and disregarding rights. The town of Gonfreville l'Orcher is a community of 10,000 inhabitants located some 200 kilometers from Paris in Upper Normandy, which lies between the Seine valley and the English Channel. Since liberation at the end of World War II, the town has taken a progressive stance concerned for peace and the rights of people, campaigning for the application of right rather than accepting a fait accompli. For almost 10 years, the councilors of Gonfreville l'Orcher have been resolved to develop relations with the Saharawi people. This resolve has been expressed, in particular, by the signing of an agreement for the twinning of our town with J'Refia, a locality that has a double existence-one as a small town in the territory of Western Sahara currently occupied by Morocco, and another as a village in the Saharawi refugee camps set up in Hainade de Tindouf, in southwest Algeria. Our city has primarily twinned itself with a community of residents in exile who are separated from the rest of their countrymen, having been deprived of their own communal territory for 25 years. I should mention that the twinning agreement that we signed in 1993 was preceded by many others in France and Europe. Power relationships and their regulations are manifested primarily between states. Therefore it is necessary to fight to secure a place for bodies of citizens among such relationships. And the same goes for the large twinned city organizations, which also have the potential to bring strong pressure to bear. That is why it seems so important to me that the Conference of Mayors for Peace should take an

interest in the conflict in Western Sahara, and thus be able to serve as a sounding-board for the viewpoint of the weakest party, the Polisario Front and the Saharawi people, who despite having right on their side are not succeeding in having their rights enforced. What are the concrete details of the relationship between our two twinned towns, and what role can this relationship play in resolving the conflict? Every summer, we host a visit by a group of children aged 9 to 12 years old originating from J'Refia. These children are wonderful ambassadors. Lodged with host families, they contribute to creating interest and sympathy for their people, and are the prime vectors carrying the warm and deep understanding of the issue that exists among our residents. We regularly organize gatherings, events and collections of material. We participate in a 'very decentralized' manner in various European and French initiatives via the officials and activists of the twinning committee. We convey the stance of our city's councilors to the French authorities and the United Nations. For instance, I have been to the United Nations four times to petition before the 4th Decolonization Commission. All of these initiatives serve as both material aid and spiritual comfort for the Saharawis, and when implemented across all of the twinned cities in Europe, they complement international aid and strengthen the Saharawis to claim what is their right. At the same time, they testify to and plead for the application of right in the resolution of conflicts, and prevent state and non-state players from succumbing to easy solutions involving fait accompli and might-is-right. This is an outstanding responsibility for a mayor. By fostering such a twinning, we the councilors and residents of Gonfreville l'Orcher are creating situations for exercise of citizenship that go far beyond the boundaries of communal territory and create conditions that can foster mutual interest and respect in the minds and the concrete actions of our citizens. In the case of the conflict in Western Sahara, citizens of the twinned cities enjoying direct and fraternal contact with Saharawi citizens are able to bear witness to the message of their Saharawi friends and convey it to the highest levels. This message of their will to struggle, of their exasperation with the indecision or scheming of the United Nations, and of the undeniable fact that neither peace nor stability is possible when the voice of an entire people is silenced. It is a duty for those of us who know the Saharawis well to tell the United Nations untiringly that its role is to affirm the power of right and not to condone the right of force. Although a cease-fire was proclaimed in September 1991 between Morocco and the Polisario Front, a renewal of the war is still very much a possibility. What viewpoints and what initiatives should we promote? I think that starting from today, our committee and the Conference

of Mayors for World Peace should decide on an official text to be sent to international organizations dealing with UN issues, to the Organization for African Unity, to the King of Morocco and to the President of the Saharawi Arab Democratic Republic. I think, too, that our Conference of Mayors might like to appeal to the mayors in the association of cities twinned with Saharawi communities-those cities sometimes allow themselves to be seduced by alluring but far from sincere voices. I would also like to invite some of you to come to Italy in September for a conference of the European cities that are twinned or have friendly ties with Saharawi localities. It will be held in Florence and Pisa from the 28th to the 30th of September. That conference will enable our own conference to take full stock of the problem and perhaps to use its good offices to make it possible to organize meetings between Moroccan towns and Saharawi communities in refugee camps for the present, and also, for the future. Because, when this 25-year-old conflict is finally resolved, these two people will have to talk to each other and live in understanding. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you. He exemplified how the cities and local autonomies can exercise diplomacy. I found that the solidarity among cities and local authorities is well thought of, and the rule of law has to be established-that was the point emphasized by the case of Gonfreville l'Orcher, France. This completes the first group of four speakers. I would like to open the floor for questions, comments and statements. The floor is yours, please...

Alfred L. Marder, Chairman, Peace Commission, New Haven, U.S.A.:



Alfred L. Marder,
Chairman, Peace
Commission, New Haven,
U.S.A

Thank you. I believe that, of course, the first step in conflict resolution of bringing parties together should be, to use your words, 'to tempt or at least separate and soothe the issue for the moment, and then allow negotiations to continue'. I find it shameful that the international community has not responded to the plea

of the Palestinians over the several months, for an international body to come in and separate the Palestinians from Israel, which would immediately cease the killings and allow a moment for the parties to separate and then view the next steps. I find it

unbelievable that the international community views this issue as two equal parties, and the moment you do that, you lose sight of the whole issue. So the question of conflict resolution on an international scale, I think, is dramatized by the fact that nothing has been done to try to utilize whatever mediation-or in this case, a simple international body just to separate-to allow negotiations to eventually take place. My name is Alfred Marder and I come from New Haven, Connecticut.

Mogami: Thank you very much. The Palestine issue is really complicated and Mr. Marder kindly made his intervention on this issue. I wonder if any other participants would like to express their views on the Palestine issue. It would be quite shameful on the side of the international community to just neglect the issue-as, I believe, Mr. Marder wanted to say. Are there any opinions on this point from the floor?

Maurizio Martellini, Secretary General, Landau Network-Centro Volta, Como, Italy: Of course, I totally agree with my colleague. In my country, we had several discussions concerning how to assist the Palestinians. Italy-being on the Mediterranean-is very close to that area, so there are serious risks of destabilization in the whole area. I agree that the official international community has been quite absent in addressing quickly this problem, and I don't want it to continue. So, I think in this case, the role of NGOs, local authorities, and of regional governments is very important, because then you can provide instruments allowing their survival-some sort of decision in the presence of each side. The last point that we are trying to establish is some sort of information technology course and offering it to Palestinian students-linking them to the Polytechnic of Milan and so on. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you very much. NGO's and local autonomies are very active in Italy on this issue and that's what Professor Martellini has mentioned. Then what should the United Nations and large countries do, at this point on the Palestinian issue? Are there any opinions from the floor as to what the national governments of large countries or international agencies can do?

Mahlubi William Biyana, Councillor, Port Elizabeth, South Africa: We are from South Africa, the city council of Port Elizabeth, which is now called the Nelson Mandela Metropolitan Municipality. I think with the question about the Palestinians, it is a question of the so-called superpowers, especially the United States-the Americans-because they don't have an interest in the Palestinians. There is no money in it



Mahlubi William Biyana,
Councillor, Port Elizabeth,
South Africa

for them-there is no oil. If it was Iraq-you could see the missiles-under the so-called unity of the world against the Iraqis. But with the Palestinian people-they've got nothing-they are poor. The only interest of the Americans is Israel. You could even see that in the negotiations they were always fighting on the side of the Israeli government against the Palestinian people. So I think the solution is for the continents to seek status, especially in the United Nations, and to try and restructure the UN, because the UN is just a toy of the superpowers. The continents don't have power in the UN-they don't have any deciding power. The main decisions are taken by only a few voting countries. So I think the problem is with the superpowers and if we want to solve it, we have to make it a point that the United Nations fight. For me, the UN is just a 'toothless tiger'-it doesn't have clout at the moment. It is pushing particular agenda offered by particular countries, which is not assisting the world and that is why we are having this serious problem. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you very much.

Daniel Fontaine, Deputy Mayor, Aubagne, France: With respect to the Palestinian issue we are



Daniel Fontaine, Deputy
Mayor, Aubagne, France

talking about, in this Mayors' Conference for Peace, we have to bear in mind that there is a tragedy in Palestine, and also that the Israelis are suffering from this tragedy. As mayors for peace, why don't we adopt a resolution on this issue? And it should be a feasible one to both parties, granting the Israeli people the right to live in their own land, and the Palestinian people the right to own their territories or land. I think some kind of statement on the position of the World Conference of Mayors for Peace should be prepared and published as an idea. This is a new attempt and different from what we had done in the past mayors' conferences. I

think this World Conference of Mayors for Peace could state clear positions on what we call the 'hot spot' issues, so that we can show the world our strong interest on this matter.

Mogami: To give rights to the conflicting parties was the opinion raised. Also, the previous opinion emphasized the importance of the role to be played by the superpowers. I'd like to accommodate one more question on this issue of the Palestinians. This will be the last comment or question on this issue.

Larry Robinson, Mayor, Sebastopol, U.S.A.: One



Larry Robinson, Mayor,
Sebastopol, U.S.A.

thing which the international community can do, and the mayors for peace can do is to put pressure on your governments to put pressure on the United States of America to immediately cease supplying military aid to Israel.

Mogami: Thank you very much for your proposal. As long as the US keep giving military aid to Israel, the situation will not be improved. So, we ask the US government to suspend and terminate their aid-that was the proposal. But anyway, this issue is still lingering on and it is a very important issue that we have to debate. If time permits, we'd like to come back to this point at a later time. But I just wonder if you have any questions, comments or statements for any of the other points presented by the four speakers?

Jean Fortier, President of Executive Committee, Montreal, Canada: My name is Jean Fortier. I'd like



Jean Fortier, President of
Executive Committee,
Montreal, Canada

to touch on different subjects. When conflicts occurred in some regions, there were specific reasons for each conflict. Mayors in the world know that their authority can be sometimes hazardous and cause some effect on people. In Yugoslavia, we could see such a case. And leaders sometimes force their citizens into

unnecessary wars. They believe at first that it is in their citizens' interests and that no other people cannot make a decision and exercise leadership. There are a lot of weak politicians that are not able to demonstrate their leadership. But sometimes they cannot see their own weakness guarded by their aides. Parliamentarians or administrative authorities should set certain mechanisms so that we can cope with such problems and solve conflicts. . Through this democratic organization, we can monitor and supervise the conflicts, the emergence of corruption, and evil action. And, of course, the mass media have to be responsible for monitoring these activities, and we have to have thorough communication among the people concerned.

Mogami: Thank you very much for your comments. I believe that the conflicts are caused not only by external problems but also by internal problems. Democracy is very important and if democratic regimes are founded, there is a high probability that the conflicts will be resolved. Thank you. Now, we have finished the presentations of four speakers, so let us ask three more speakers to make their presentations. That will be followed by questions and answers, and also, after that we are going to have a short coffee break. Is this procedure acceptable to you? I take it that it is accepted. Then, the first speaker is Mr. Devabrata Singh, and the next speaker is Mr. Jibon Singh. The third speaker is Deputy Mayor Yvon Chotard from Nantes, France.

Devabrata Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India: Thank you,



Devabrata Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India:

Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen. I come from Imphal City. It is a large city in India, bordering Myanmar, China, and in some parts, Bangladesh. Imphal is the city where the Japanese army and the Indian national army met, led by..., a revolutionary hero of India, who hailed from West Bengal, allied with Britain. We have a spiritual relationship

with Japan. In my city in 1945, a few months after the Japanese invasion, suddenly my parents saw thousands of Japanese soldiers die of starvation. Later on, I came to know that the Japanese soldiers had been cut off from supplies from their motherland. The reason was that their country had been completely destroyed by

nuclear weapons. My mother told us about stories of the means and techniques that she had learned from Japanese soldiers about how to protect oneself from a nuclear explosion in case it happened to our city. Continuing to date, conflict will always remain in our part of the region. Ladies and gentlemen, again, I pledge before the 5th Mayors Conference, particular the representatives of international organizations, about India's serious concern for the Kashmir problem and India's northeast insurgency,...perhaps there are landmines also. In the essence of the continents involvement in the global peace process, Kashmir's numerous conflicts between India and Pakistan, and India's northeast have been, for India, like an 'ingrowing nail' in our body politic. Countries around this region of India's northeast, along the borders of Bangladesh and northwest Myanmar, have been witnessing the rise of sub-political culture transforming itself into sub-nationalism, mostly on ethnic lines. There is the phenomenon involved in this armed conflict that neighboring countries are now implicated, as the insurgents have been heavily dependent on them in their armed struggle. As a case history-as an individual case-my colleague from my hometown, Imphal, will be pleased to place his specific case applying to my home state, Manipur. As for Kashmir, ladies and gentlemen, the last summit of the leaders is ample testimony to India and Pakistan's readiness and effort to resolve the conflict-keeping peace as a commonly accepted agenda. Regarding insurgency around India's northeast region, it is obvious that the problem facing us today is the lack of effort by the nations of this region to identify the problem which has assumed menacing proportions. The conflict among the nations of this region can be attributed to the distrust among themselves, stemming from the notion of having different political systems, and from the lack of effort among these nations to reconcile all political views. This region is conspicuous by the lack of development, which paints a grim picture of the isolation of the region. The inhospitable terrain devoid of any communication facilities has made the area a safe haven for the insurgent groups. The region, lying in close proximity to the infamous Golden Triangle, has made the area a fertile ground for narco-terrorism. This phenomenon challenges even the might of the countries falling into the trap. The population around this region has recorded the highest percentage of HIV positive and AIDS patients in the sub-continent, says the World Health Organization. In the shadow of insurgency, an arms race has been built up in the region. To sum up the situation, I will quote a newspaper in India from last month. Quote, 'India's far eastern frontiers bordering Myanmar and Bangladesh are awash with small arms. With the region's separatist groups offering a ready market to scores of South

Asian gun-runners. The UN has also expressed concern over the proliferation of small arms in south Asia, including India's northeast. Most of the proliferation of small weapons throughout India and Sri Lanka is a legacy of Afghanistan's war with the former Soviet Union in the 1980s. Secretary... said . 'unquote. Unless the countries of the region make a serious attempt to resolve the conflict among themselves, the realization of a common goal would be difficult to attain. Attainment of regional economic cooperation would have excellent progress in the area, and in turn, would ensure creation of global peace. In face of the worsening situation, the countries involved in the region are likely to get caught in a major armed conflict. Learning lessons from Hiroshima-rising from total devastation to glory-and attempts to nurture inter-city solidarity has now become essential. Citizens of the cities of this region are participating in this conference and are the biggest people to make a beginning by promoting inter-city solidarity more, by setting aside ethnic and political considerations that have so far plagued the minds of the people of this region. At such a juncture, the planned construction of Asian superhighway and Asian railway from Singapore to China, the proposed extension of an airport for connecting cities, protecting inter-city solidarity, and extending provision for an economic state, will surely pave the way towards progress and answer hope in the region. The founding of a project of this kind will serve as a confidence building measure for the nations to engage in fruitful dialogue. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Mogami: Thank you very much. You have given us explanation about the conflict and the worsening situation in the area of Imphal. Now, the next speaker is Mr. Jibon Singh.

Khumukcham Jibon Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India:



Khumukcham Jibon Singh,
Life Member, Indo Japan
Friendship Association,
Imphal, India

Thank you for giving me the opportunity to present this paper about my state. I come from a city which requires no introduction to old Japanese friends. I am referring to Imphal, the capital city of Manipur State on India's northeastern frontier. My parents knew firsthand the horrors of war, because one of the turning points of the Second World War

was the fierce battle fought around Imphal. Luckily, another war has not broken out in my home state. It does not mean that peace prevails. Far from it, as my friends will gather from this brief submission. With the end of the Cold War between two superpowers, the danger of humankind being exterminated by nuclear weapons has diminished, but not removed totally. Quite a number of regional conflicts, some between nuclear powers, remain unsolved. But my paper attempts to address conflicts that threaten peaceful coexistence, including human rights abuses, hunger, poverty and environmental destruction, with specific reference to India. Very recently, on June 18, 2001, Imphal hit the media headlines in many parts of the world. The news was about a people's uprising against the extension of ceasefire without territorial limits between the government of India and an underground organization of Nagaland State, into the neighboring states of Manipur, Assam, and Arunachal Pradesh, all in the northeastern region of India. The ethnic-biased decision of the Indian government has dangerously threatened the peaceful coexistence among the ethnic communities in the region, particularly between the Nagas and the Manipuris despite their being ethnic brothers. This is because the Manipuris feel that extension of the ceasefire into their territory has political implications of conceding to the demand of the Naga underground to incorporate some territories of Manipur to Nagaland. Hence the massive opposition from the Manipuri people. Mr. Chairman, this is an example of how a biased decision of a government creates conflict situations whereby the peaceful coexistence among people is dangerously disturbed. The tragedy is this has become the general phenomenon in Manipur and other states of the northeastern region of India, where widespread insurgency against India is currently going on, particularly in Manipur, Nagaland, Assam and Tripura. Mr. Chairman, in order to find the paths toward the peaceful resolution of this conflict, we have to begin with the root cause of the problem. Manipur is a multi-ethnic country. It was an independent country until its 'merger' with India in 1949. It has a recorded historical existence of about 2000 years. The 'merger agreement' of September 21, 1949 recognizes the historical status of Manipur. Therefore, to the Manipuri people, the territorial and emotional integrity of Manipur is a very sensitive and emotional issue. It is this state of the mind that the Indian government failed to understand-rather refused to understand-when they negotiated the agreement for extension of 'ceasefire without territorial limits' with one Naga underground organization. The Naga underground organization, on the other hand, has been fighting to form a greater Nagaland State by incorporating chunks of territories from Manipur, Assam and Arunachal Pradesh. It is this territorial

dimension of the Naga underground campaign that has threatened the peaceful coexistence among the people of the region. In this troubled water, the Indian government's policy has always been the proverbial 'to fish in the troubled water'. The decision of the Indian government to extend the ceasefire into Manipur's territory is driving the Manipur people to the limit of taking up arms to defend the territorial and emotional integrity of their state. It may be mentioned here that armed struggle for restoration of Manipur's independence has been there for over forty years now. This will only deepen the conflict, making peaceful resolution very difficult. A proposal for peaceful resolution of this conflict is to call upon the Indian government to stop 'fishing in the troubled water', reason with the Naga underground to reconcile with the ethnic reality of Manipur, and above all, constitutional protection for the territorial and emotional integrity of Manipur. Mr. Chairman, another conflict in Manipur is armed conflict between the armed opposition groups, fighting for 'restoration of Manipur's sovereignty and independence', which the people thought Manipur had lost when it was 'annexed' to India in 1949, and the government of India. This armed conflict has led to gross violations of human rights such as detention without a warrant, summary executions, enforced disappearance, punitive fines, etc. by the security forces of India. In their effort to suppress the insurgency, the government of India has enforced draconian laws such as the Armed Forces Special Powers Act, 1958, which gives unlimited powers to the security forces. Even a non-commissioned officer is empowered to arrest anybody and shoot to kill anybody on mere suspicion of being an insurgent. This has been going on for over twenty years now and there is no end in sight. Violation of human rights will not end unless and until a satisfactory resolution of the political problem is reached. This is a political problem and needs a political solution. On other hand, the atmosphere is charged with tension, affecting every section of the society on a very wide front. Therefore, the moderating and civilizing influence of the civil society from within the region may not be available for a peaceful resolution of the problem. Therefore, the only way out is intervention by all peace-loving individuals, organizations, and responsible mayors from around the world. I appeal to all for a helping hand. And lastly, let Hiroshima and Nagasaki stand for peace here and forever. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you very much. The conditions and internal conflicts in India were explained, and this was quite unfamiliar to us. Even I would like to raise questions at a later time. Mr. Yvon Chotard, please...

Yvon Chotard, Deputy Mayor, Nantes, France:

Distinguished mayors and participants. First of all, I have to apologize to the interpreters. I actually prepared a paper which will last much longer than 5 minutes. What I'm going to talk about will be within the time constraints and will be short. I'd like to extend my gratitude to Hiroshima and Nagasaki for your



Yvon Chotard, Deputy Mayor, Nantes, France

hospitality. It is a rare opportunity for different cities and local governments to be able to exchange opinions with the objective of a peaceful resolution and prevention of conflicts. Unfortunately, we do not have many opportunities like this elsewhere. For the theme of peaceful conflict resolution, I'd like to say the following. We have to have a sense of moderation we have to really think about being humble. Being humble derives from the fact that we are smaller in size than national governments or international agencies. I think this humbleness enables us to provide a kind of effective intervention. When we can intervene in the conflicts can only be after the conflict is over-in the process of reconstruction. But more importantly, the cities might be able to do a little bit more than we are currently doing in the prevention of conflicts by enhancing communication before the conflict breaks out. I believe there is already a strong will in playing that role, using the network of sister cities and relationships, or in the form of technical cooperation. But according to the experiences we have had, the scale could be very small. Sometimes, the cities exchange various trips and visits with each other. So, in fact, cities do not really arrange a sister city relationship just to prevent a conflict-it's not necessarily a primary objective for such a relationship. Let me give you some examples. In the case of my city-Nantes in France-we ask ourselves what we can actually contribute to world peace. The city of Nantes is undertaking a task to identify the conditions for peace and the problems we have in satisfying those conditions. Henry IV was the king of France at the time of a 50-year religious war of internal conflict in France. And Nantes is the place where that religious war was resolved by the issuance of the Edict of Nantes, which is known for the spirit of tolerance. So this is a hard, historical fact, and we award an Edict of Nantes Prize to an individual or organization that has contributed to the defense of the human rights or global peace-we like to encourage these efforts. Mr. Yitzhak Rabin was assassinated, and his wife, Lea Rabin, was

one of the recipients of the Edict of Nantes Prize. And it was awarded to a Russian ecologist, Alexandre Nikitine-as previously mentioned by the representative of Montreal in terms of the dissemination of information-he was awarded because he disseminated information by denouncing his country's military authorities for their irresponsible management of discarded military and nuclear equipment. Anyway, this award giving would be very effective. In terms of what we should do for the Palestinian issue, I would like to illustrate a certain case. Three months ago, we visited Jericho-a Palestinian town which was liberated-and we wanted to assist Jericho in its development of tourism, as well as assisting in tourism in Israel. We decided to help those cities in developing tourism. We have contacted St. Joan of Acre and Tiberias in Israel as well as cities in Palestine. From an outsider's viewpoint our attempts looked very daring, but if possible, we'd like to assist the Israeli and Palestinian cities in developing their tourism in terms of culture and industry. Actually, we have a colleague from the city of Ashkelon who spoke yesterday, and Ashkelon is also interested in this process. The city of Haifa and Jerusalem are also studying the way to promote tourism.. Jerusalem is the venue of a specific meeting in November to promote regional-wide tourism, and the city of Nantes is very interested in helping, regardless of the city belonging to both Israel and Palestine. I think this kind of approach would be very effective in conflict resolution. The tourism department of French cities and local autonomies will help in this endeavor, in the way of assistance for the parties in the conflict to strike a balance in promoting conflict resolution. A famous German philosopher, Goethe, was quoted as saying, 'when the nations are in conflict, they are in conflict not necessarily based upon reason. When nations go to war it is like a gathering of cold, callous animals'. But, this doesn't apply to the cities and local governments, which are rather humane and warm-hearted. Sometimes we have to fight against a monstrous, animalistic logic that countries might have, as exemplified in the US decision on the A-bombing of Hiroshima. Thank you very much.

Mogami: Thank you very much. On the basis of an historical background, the deputy mayor just mentioned about how to structure activities for peace and tolerance. He also explained about contacts with cities both in Israel and Palestine, so that his city could assist those parties in conflict and help them reach a peaceful resolution of the conflict. We have just listened to the presentations of three speakers. Do you have any questions, comments or statements on these three presentations so far?

Michel Cibot, Director General, Malakoff, France:

Thank you, Chairman. I'd like to make a few comments.

The representatives from Imphal have given us a lot of information on their situation and we came to realize that the area is fragmented by many conflicts in India.

I am very much ashamed of myself not knowing about this before I came here. I think that one of the

important roles that this conference can play is to get people aware of those conflict cases through those dialogues. Being humble. I believe that through this kind of forum, we will be able to exchange information. We do not hide the reality of the conflicts, and this reality has to be known by the other people-that is the importance of this meeting.

Mogami: This is quite important. I, myself, am equally ignorant as he may be. So, perhaps there are some others who may be feeling that they are equally ignorant of the conflict that you are suffering from. So could you elaborate on that a bit further-could you give us a bit more information about your conflict? For example, I can ask you a few concrete questions. One is, 'what is the aspiration and desire of the people of Manipur-is it to regain independence as a country?' The second question could be that if you are being assisted by some other country. The third question is if you have appealed the abuse of human rights to a place like the United Nations. I'm ignorant, but I'm quite interested-perhaps some others too-so could you give us some brief explanation about that?

Khumukcham Jibon Singh: O.K. Thank you. Regarding the question, I must reply to it. 99% of the people of Imphal and Manipur were against the Indian government for taking decisions. So, now the people are uprising against not having democracy. Recently, I was mentioning about the uprising of the people. They went up to the Assembly Building and burnt it down. That marks the fact that they have not had the democracy of the political system of India. So I think if you want to collect more information, then I will get in touch with you. At this time, I have no other written situations and this is a very limited time, so I'd like to request to you that I'll be supplying more information afterwards. On the other hand, your next question is that if some other countries helped our people, then what the people want in this present situation will be very good for us-that intervention of the world's



Michel Cibot, Director General, Malakoff, France

mayors and the intervention of the world powers could help the peaceful solution of these types of country. Thank you.

Mogami: Please give us one minimum piece of information. The last question: Have you ever appealed to a place like the Human Rights Commission of the United Nations?

Khumukcham Jibon Singh: Yes. Regarding human rights abuses, we have our own human rights commission in Imphal, and there are so many local human rights organizations. But in that case, we have been having a lot of problems that if somebody wants to visit Imphal, my city, there is a restriction that is called 'RAP'-Restricted Area Permit. So if you come to Imphal, you have to get permission from the embassy concerned, and you will be permitted only 3 or 5 days-officially. For tourists, if someone is coming with families, it will be restricted to 10 days only. Thank you.

Devabrata Singh: Regarding the violence and human rights, my brother and his colleagues are the founders of the "Claro", who are fighting for the restoration of human rights in the state of Manipur, and he will speak better. Thank you.

Bhumeswar Singh, Joint Secretary, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India: Hello... As many as 51 people were killed by the CRT, and there was an inquiry and they have submitted a report stating in interior area that CRT is responsible for the killing of 51 people in Imphal. Then the matter went to the High Court and I don't know where that file is-whether it is kept in a paper box in cold storage of the High Court. So in this way, very recently, as many as 17 people were killed on a single, fine day-dead because of the extension of this ceasefire in Imphal. And the government of Manipur did not consider the decision of our legislature which passed in four location-State that the ceasefire should not be extended in Manipur. Prior to that, the present and former Prime Ministers of India have assured to the representatives of the people of Manipur, saying that the ceasefire would not be extended. And now, while doing an experiment, when Bajpay was on a sick bed there in Bombay for the replacement of his knee, the ceasefire was extended. The agreement of ceasefire was extended, but the ceasefire was not officially extended. It was to give effect from the 1st of August ...By doing that, now they have revoked it. Officially they have not revoked it but, privately, they have agreed to revoke it because it has lost the lives of 17 people and more than 200 people were injured. The legislative assembly of Manipur was burnt by the violent movement. So this is

the situation. No foreigner is allowed to come in and no foreign investment is allowed-there is no life, so to speak, in Imphal. This is a position I hope this august body will extend their help to bring peace to that area in that part of the city. Thank you.

Subrata Mukherjee, Mayor, Calcutta, India: Thank you, Mr. Chairman. My humble suggestion is that we must think seriously whether this type of debate will continue in this august forum or if it is proper. I'd like to inform you that I'm a legislator of the city other than my mayor-ship as a politician. If someone raises questions about these matters, then it would be a very difficult situation. Suppose, also, in Sri Lanka, where there are the same type of problems-if the debate continues here, there is no end. Suppose about the Pakistan-India fighting many decades.- there is no end to it. There is no representative from the government of India to represent their side-whether they are right or wrong in this forum. So I request to you that this is a domestic problem. I know there are some problems and a serious nature of conflict that is going on, but I'm staying very close to Manipur-my native state is West Bengal, next to Assam, Tripura and Manipur, also. I request my colleagues that it's better to avoid this type of debate in this forum. Thank you very much.

Mogami: I believe that everybody in this conference is quite well-balanced and we are only interested in gathering information from both sides maybe.

Subrata Mukherjee: Regarding Sri Lanka, serious conflict is going on. Suppose the same things are going on between Pakistan and India-who will answer these questions?

Moulay el Kanti, Officer, Girefia, Western Sahara:



Moulay el Kanti, Officer,
Girefia, Western Sahara

I'd like to react to the previous comments. I think that we can have every positive reflection in any conflict. In this session, we are discussing to find a peaceful resolution of conflict hopefully with commitments. Be they conflicts or wars, we are here to discuss what we can do to resolve disputes. I

think that having a discussion is very good. Three speakers have presented us issues to discuss.

I think we are having healthy discussions which deserve our time.

Devabrata Singh: The question raised by the mayor of Calcutta is interesting, but we should have the courage to have positive prospects to our own problems because the problem facing the northeast and Manipur, in particular, which I represent at this conference, is a human problem. It's not a political problem or any other legal problem-it's a human problem. And that is because the situation there afflicts life, property and the history of the people there. Of course, Manipur is a tiny state having only 22,000 square kilometers-roughly-and we have a population of about 2 million people. We have a 2,000-year-old history-after we were marched into India, our character has been destroyed. We are people in fear. So we like it that India understands our problems, and we also like to be in India-provided our right, history and our interests are protected. Because, this is democracy. And we are in democracy because we want to prosper. If our problems and issues are not concerned or consulted in a democracy, then what is the use of democracy if our problems can't be solved? Thank you.

Mogami: Well, let's have a break at this moment. We know that this is a very difficult issue. Even if there are any divided opinions between the honorable mayor from the city of Calcutta and the honorable representatives from Imphal, I think it is a sound thing. That is the significance of this meeting because this is a gathering of representatives and delegates from the cities and local areas, not the national government. I'd like to propose a 10-minute break and the session will resume at 4.25...

(Break)

Mogami: So, we'd like to resume the session using the remaining 30 minutes. There are four speakers on my list and we'd like to follow this list at the moment. Mayor Ramani from Visakhapatnam; Mr. Moulay el Kanti from France; the Kazan representative, Mr. Mikhail Stoliarov; and on the behalf of the city of Calcutta, Mr. Mukherjee. First, I'd like to invite Ms. Ramani.

Rajana Ramani, Mayor, Visakhapatnam, India: Distinguished delegates, ladies and gentlemen. Indeed, it's a great privilege for me to say a few words on today's topic of 'Exploring paths toward the peaceful resolution of conflict'. One of the greatest problems before humankind is how to resolve conflicts by peaceful means. Human history records the numerous wars that have taken the lives of millions of people right from the birth of civilization. An eminent scholar-Hans Morgenthau-examined why men and nations fight, and raised some fundamental questions.

Do people fight because they have weapons? Or do they acquire weapons because they want to fight? He rightly said that underlying all human conflict is the instinct, the basic human instinct to fight. That is human nature. So the biggest challenge has been to prevent conflict or war since the beginning of civilization. The birth of the League of Nations in 1920 as the first international organization to prevent war marked the beginning of a new chapter in the history of peace. As the League failed to prevent the outbreak of the Second World War, efforts were made for nearly four years by the 'Big Three'-America, Russia and England-and the result was the birth of the United Nations. However, the UN has not been successful in preventing local wars and conflicts that have taken a heavy toll of human life and property. It has been calculated that there has been only a hundred days of peace since the UN came into being, and millions of lives have been lost in conflicts somewhere or the other in the world. The challenge before all of us is how to resolve conflicts by peaceful means. We have to explore paths besides strengthening the existing mechanisms of peace and conflict resolution. First and foremost, we have to strengthen the UN and its resources. For instance, unless we enlarge the permanent membership of the Security Council from the present five, up to ten or twelve by including such countries as India, Japan and Germany, otherwise the UN's credibility will be low. Secondly, the UN resolutions on disarmament must be enforced by all nations, and for that, the UN must metamorphose into a vibrant international body. The UN needs more resources, international support and involvement in its social and developmental activities. The UN's efforts to promote health, literacy and social development among the poor nations must receive wider support from every part of the world. The gap between the rich and the poor must be bridged. It is a known fact that 85% of the world's wealth and resources are enjoyed by just 15% of the world's rich people. The poor are getting poorer, and poverty breeds violence and hatred. As such, there must be a global effort to reduce the gap between the rich and the poor. Pope John Paul II rightly said that development is another name for peace. The path toward peace lies in human development. The new century promises much as far as human development is concerned, thanks to science and technology. We are passing through a new revolution, and 'globalization' is the buzz word. If the world is a global village, then all must enjoy the fruits of development. Barriers between people must be broken and the new technological revolution must usher in an era of peace. Information technology must be used to ensure that the benefits of modern age reach all the sections of the world. Let us also accept that we cannot and should not leave all developmental

programs to governments and the United Nations. The world has today 7 billion people and it's an overcrowded planet. To meet the needs of the people everywhere, we need the support of voluntary associations such as NGOs and Civil Society Institutions. At both the macro level and micro level, these bodies have to be strengthened. Many countries have their own organizations that study and warn governments about important social and economic issues. The environment, energy, and women and child welfare are now accepted as the key issues before us in the 21st century. When women and children are involved actively in promoting peace and development, conflict resolution by peaceful means becomes a reality in the new century. No longer do nations talk about war and conflict all the time. Many nations have realized that conflicts could be most dangerous because there is a huge stockpile of nuclear weapons that could blow up the earth into unrecognizable particles. The time has come for people to realize the intensity of such a holocaust and to take urgent steps to build defenses-both within and outside. These defenses are not military defenses. They do not rest upon weapons and nuclear arsenals. They grow in human minds. They have to be carefully nurtured in every place and at all levels. As Eleanor Roosevelt rightly said about human rights-they begin in school, at home, on the farm, in the factory, and in places close to us. Similarly, peace has to be promoted at all levels at home, in school, in the towns and cities and, ultimately, globally. Let us all resolve to build the defenses, as UNESCO declared, in our minds. Let us all come together to live in harmony and peace as members of the human community. The earth, as a poet once said, is a beautiful planet only if we have the time and will to shape it into such a wonderful place for humanity. It is my humble appeal that all of us should join hands in making our peace dream come true. Thank you one and all.

Mogami: Thank you very much. The next speaker is from Western Sahara. Mr. Moulay el Kanti, please. Earlier, Mayor Jean Paul Lecoq of Gonfreville l'Orcher made a similar presentation related to the Western Sahara problem.

Moulay el Kanti, Officer, Girefia, Western Sahara: Good afternoon ladies and gentlemen. First of all, I'd like to make a presentation on the Western Sahara problem on behalf of the people of the city, Girefia, which has a twin sister relationship with Gonfreville l'Orcher. I'd like to pay my esteemed respects to the people of Hiroshima, which was devastated by a nuclear weapon. And this was the extreme case where we came to realize how horrible nuclear weapons are and how much damage they can cause. I was able to attend this meeting together with you, thanks to the

mayor of Gonfreville l'Orcher. At this juncture, I'd like to express my appreciation for the mayor. Morocco attacked our country in November 1975, and since then we have had many difficulties. Because of the aggression and invasion, tens of thousands of people were evacuated or kicked out of the country. Even the refugee camps were bombed by Moroccan planes with napalm, which are banned by international treaties. Because of what the Moroccan authorities and government have inflicted on us, there are 180,000 people living in the camps. Algeria has offered these camps to us. We are now asserting our rights. But we believe in international justice, and as for the people who are alone in the country-they have been tortured on a daily basis. They were tortured and our citizens were incarcerated for up to four years. I, myself, have had these experiences. My mother and uncle have gone through the torture and my grandfather has been missing since 1975. In Western Sahara, there are no places for us where we can feel comfortable. From 1975 to 1991, Morocco imposed aggression on us by way of conflict, and the Maghreb has become very unstable, and because of that there was a delay in development. Under the initiative of the United Nations, there was a peace proposal and we were to have a referendum for autonomy. Originally, Morocco was going to comply with this proposal. In 1975, the ICJ made an advisory opinion but on the other hand, Morocco has continued to expand its territory, and our people have suffered and died. Ten years after the ceasefire, the referendum has still not been carried out and it is easy to see the reason. Morocco-in the occupied area-has sent immigrants to a new settlement now being made and they have classed them as Western Sahara citizens. They are making everything favorable for them. But the United Nations is now making a judgement through deliberation. Most of their claims have been turned down in many ways. Morocco are refusing the referendum, and through the United Nations, there was the 'third way' to be implemented through Moroccan proposals. The mass media-on the side of Morocco-are calling this the final solution. In such a way, we are now standing on our feet. An agreement reached in Houston said that Morocco had to comply with the international treaty. But on the other hand, we are still exposed to the terrors of war. There was a provocative action when the Paris-Dakar Rally was held in our territory. Given that Morocco continues to be arrogant, I believe that in the eyes of the international community, they are doing that taking advantage of strong support and assistance of the superpower. We believe in the power of the citizens. To the mayors-you are linked to the citizens and you are working for peace. To the King of Morocco, Mr. Kofi Annan, and Ambassador Baker, who is the special envoy from the UN, I sincerely hope

you will give your appeal in support of our country against Morocco. I hope that you can visit our camps to witness how serious and urgent our situation is.

Mogami: This is an issue involving such countries as Spain and Morocco. The United Nations has not been acting very effectively. The ethnic groups' right to self-determination is the key issue in this area. Also, in the world, we still have areas suffering from this problem. Can I invite the honorable representative from the city of Kazan, Mr. Mikhail Stoliarov, please...

Mikhail Stoliarov, First Deputy Representative of Tatarstan, Kazan, Russia: Dear citizens of the city



Mikhail Stoliarov, First Deputy Representative of Tatarstan, Kazan, Russia

of Hiroshima, respected chairperson, esteemed mayors and the participants of the World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity, dear colleagues. I have the honor of greeting you and passing the message of peace and solidarity on behalf of the mayor of the city of Kazan, one of the oldest Russian cities,

soon to be marking its 1,000th anniversary. I address you on behalf of the All Russian Union of Historic Cities and Regions, and also, on behalf of the Twin Cities International Association-it's in the Commonwealth of Independent States. Hiroshima is in memoriam. This city is known around the world not only as a place of mankind's tragedy, but also as the symbol of human resurrection. This thought came to my mind today when I was sitting silently in the Peace Memorial Park at the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Ceremony, thinking about the saint souls who had perished in the fire of the nuclear bombs. Russian people also suffered greatly during the Second World War, and we know perfectly what the words 'war and peace' mean. I was born in Byelorussia-part of the ex-USSR. Every fourth citizen of the Republic perished in the Second World War. More than 1,000 cities in the former Soviet Union were devastated. More than 20 million people died in my country as victims of the past war. It should never happen again. Nowadays, the world faces a new danger of a nuclear arms race. The unwillingness of the United States to abide by the ABM treaty of 1972 and their plans to start a new round of SDI program becomes a reality of these days. This is a real danger to peace and stability in the world. The summit talks which took place recently between

President Putin and President Bush gave us some hope. But it is a very evasive hope. Peace loving people should be on vigil. A new arms race can bring us to new dangers of a nuclear war. Therefore, we remember Hiroshima. Therefore, we came here and the voices of Hiroshima touch people's hearts, which warn that humanity faces extinction unless it eliminates nuclear weapons. Dear friends, the city of Kazan, which our delegation represents, is marking its 1,000th anniversary-as I told you. The city plays a prominent role in major solidarity campaigns around the world. We are glad to be here on this day with you and to share the joint sadness, and at the same time, share optimistic feelings about peace and stability in the world. Today, at our workshop, we are exploring paths towards the peaceful resolution of conflicts. And the discussion that we have today shows that we have a number of conflicts around the world to be discussed, to be deliberated and to be resolved and, therefore, we are here. This problem is also acute for the Russia of today. Our society has a difficult time in surmounting the period of transition from the dictatorship of power to democracy. It is a painful and troublesome way. In the Russia of today, we have anti-terrorist action in Chechnya, the calamities of the economic crises, and a number of legislative collisions between different levels of power. Local authorities and municipal leaders are doing their best to protect local budgets and the right of the people to subsidiarity and decent social life. The Russian Federation is becoming a more stable country. Human rights protection guaranteed by the constitution continues to be one of the major goals of society. Russia has the strong president, a unified federal assembly, the stable constitution of the democratic, federative, rule-of-law State, and a firm willingness of the Russian people, of the Russian multinational and multireligious society to live in peace. We are on the right track. Of course, we still have much to do. We need patience and tolerance. We also need international solidarity and support. We gain this solidarity and we share it with others. I fully support the Hiroshima-Nagasaki appeal which we were discussing already, and this final document of our conference should be available to all the people and all the nations who love peace and fight for peace. The world known writer, Ernest Hemingway, in his novel, 'Farewell to arms', said, 'Do not ask to whom the bells tolls. It tolls to you'. It is really so. We have heard today the bell of Hiroshima. The Hiroshima bell of memory tolls to each of us, to people of diverse nationalities, different beliefs, and different ages. Therefore, we are here in Hiroshima. We give respect and reverence to those who died and to those who survived. We have heard them today. With every passing day, we should remember about the victims of Hiroshima and fight against the danger of a new

nuclear holocaust. The paths towards the peaceful resolution of conflict-and it is really not the paths, but already, the roads that we are discussing towards a peaceful resolution of conflict-might bring us to the attainment of these goals and only in case we are united. We are the mayors for peace and through inter-city solidarity. Thank you. I'd like to use this opportunity to also thank the organizers of this excellent conference. It is very well organized-I am one of the last speakers-and all the logistical intricacies have been very neatly done. I think it is a nice, beautiful city and we should try our best to save it for new generations of the world. Thank you very much indeed.

Mogami: The next is the honorable mayor of Calcutta City.

Subrata Mukherjee, Mayor, Calcutta, India: Mr.



Subrata Mukherjee,
Mayor, Calcutta, India

Chairperson, ladies and gentlemen. My name is Subrata Mukherjee. I am the mayor of Calcutta, a city of 8 million people. I am very happy to be here today. At the outset, I'd like to pray for the departed souls of the Hiroshima and Nagasaki disaster 56 years back. We are meeting here today at the beginning of the 21st century.

With the revolution of information technology, the entire world has become much smaller. With the advent of the improvement of transportation, time of communication between the continents has become shorter. This has paved the way for the creation of an era where mankind should work in a consultative manner for resolving all conflicts between the furious groups, races and nations. Unfortunately, even today, economic differences exist in spite of facing serious challenges of removing such economic inequality between countries. The valuable resources of many nations are used for the creation of weapons of mass destruction. The state of attacking economic issues with the holistic view is providing the basic requirements of mankind. We sometimes give more priority to our state in a superior status in having violent ways of resolution of conflicts. This should not be. Our priority should be the creation of a better economic and natural environment while the quality of life improves. This can only happen if all the focused attention concentrated on health, environment and economic activities. In my view, the basis of all

conflict lies in economic deprivation. Nature has endowed us with invaluable resources, which must be properly utilized for the betterment of mankind, and not for the creation of weapons for the destruction of mankind. Our strategy should be ...understanding on a global level. And in this present era of globalization, this can happen very easily if we all stand together and say, 'let us remove the economic barriers and try to create an environment where all mankind moves towards a better and peaceful life. I think this forum is one where we can take such a resolution. Thank you.

Mogami: Thank you. As well as Mayor Ramani, the mayor of Calcutta also mentioned the importance of the elimination of economic barriers. We have just listened to presentations from four speakers. Now, I'd like to open the floor for any interventions, comments, questions and statements. If you wish to speak, please raise your hand...There are no questions so I'd like to wrap up this session by making a summation. In this concurrent session II, we have discussed 'exploring paths toward the peaceful resolution of conflict'. I believe we have entertained a very high level of comments with a high level of interest. In one way, in many places of the world there are a lot of conflicts remaining which are yet to be solved. There are some conflicts which are not known to many people, including us. Probably there are many other conflicts which we are not just aware of. I believe this kind of forum is very effective in a sense that we are able to gather together and recognize the facts that there are conflicts going on in many places of the world. And based on that, we would then be able to have exchanges of dialogue. It would be even more wonderful if we could have more dialogue between the confronting parties. What encouraged us was, in regard to the fact that there have been more conflicts in the developing countries, we have come to realize that there are a considerable number of representatives and city mayors from the developed countries who have expressed sympathy, and have felt a very strong solidarity with those cities that are suffering from conflict. Resolution of conflict is very important and it is also important for us to have the firm belief that solidarity among the cities will contribute to preventing violence. Of course, this is not the end of discussion. We will continue with further discussion and I believe we have found that this session a very good starting point for it. Now, ladies and gentlemen, it is exactly 5 o'clock. We'd like to end subsession II-thank you very much for your attention.

Discussion Meeting I with Citizens

What We must Do Now to Abolish Nuclear Weapons

18:00 – 20:30, Sunday, August 5, 2001

Himawari

International Conference Center Hiroshima

Coordinator: **Kazumi Mizumoto**, Associate Professor, Hiroshima Peace Institute

Speakers:

1. **Nandakumar Sharuma**
Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India
2. **Manaobi Singh**
Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India
3. **Harry Lawson**
Councilor, Napier, New Zealand
4. **Alfred L. Marder**
Chairman, Peace Commission, New Haven, U.S.A.
5. **Maurizio Martellini**
Secretary General, Landau Network-Centro Volta, Como, Italy
6. **Masahiko Uemura**
Earth Village
7. **Chieko Kiriake**
A-bomb Survivor in Hiroshima
8. **Kruti Desai**
Student in India
9. **Mamoru Nishimoto**
President, Hiroshima Prefectural Council of the Second Generation of A-bomb Survivors
10. **Marium Peer**
Student in Pakistan



(Summary of statements)

Coordinator: Kazumi Mizumoto, Associate Professor, Hiroshima Peace Institute: Let me first present the problem as it relates to our theme, What Must We Do Now to Abolish Nuclear Weapons? The situation in nuclear disarmament is this. Through nuclear reduction negotiations between the US and Russia, both sides agreed to reduce their strategic nuclear weapons down to 3000 to 3500 by the year 2007. Compared to the Cold War era, this represents a certain level of progress toward the reduction of nuclear weapons. On the other hand, the danger of nuclear proliferation beyond those recognized as nuclear-weapon states under the Nuclear Non-proliferation Treaty (NPT) has increased. The nuclear tests by India and Pakistan in 1998 are symbolic. In addition, strong suspicions have arisen regarding nuclear development in Iraq and North Korea. The Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty (CTBT) was passed by the UN in 1986, but Israel, India, and Pakistan have not ratified it. India and Pakistan have not even signed it, and the United States has also refused to ratify it. America's discounting of international opinion has inflicted a serious blow to the world and has seriously hindered nuclear disarmament. In more cheerful news, the NPT Review Conference last year adopted a final document that, for the first time, included the promise of an "...unequivocal undertaking by the nuclear weapon states to accomplish the total elimination of their nuclear arsenals." However, in the more than one year since that conference, we have seen no indication whatsoever of any concrete steps toward that "unequivocal undertaking." The nuclear-weapon states have made little or no concrete effort. I believe we need to move urgently now to arouse international nuclear demand that the nuclear-weapon states begin moving toward concrete fulfilment of their promise. The new Bush administration in the United States is actively pursuing what it calls missile defense. By doing so, they are provoking strong resistance from China and Russia. If the nuclear weapons they have now are rendered useless by an American missile defense, China and Russia may be motivated to build more nuclear weapons to maintain the balance. That, in turn, would be perceived as a major threat to surrounding countries in Europe and Asia, which could provoke regional instability and military expansion. Observing this flow of events, some strong voices are calling for the Bush administration to take the initiative to prevent this. However, the US under the Bush administration appears highly resistant to influence from the international community. They have declared that they will decide major issues based only on American national interests. Thus, we cannot help but see a growing trend toward unilateralism and independent action. With regard specifically to nuclear weapons, let

me speak briefly about the difference between nations and cities, or the people. Let's say that one day a nation's leaders decide to start a war, or they decide to develop weapons of mass destruction, and maybe they decide to use such weapons on the battlefield. The effects of such a decision could, perhaps quite suddenly and without warning, bring enormous changes to the lives of the people living in that nation, who may never have had any opportunity to say yes or no. In other words, there are times when defending the life environment of individuals is not necessarily compatible with patriotic acceptance of the decisions of a given nation. My point here is that, especially when we think of nuclear weapons, nations and their peoples may not necessarily be in agreement. However, it may be possible to achieve a powerful solidarity across national borders at the city or the grassroots level. Cities must, of course, recognize national borders. Furthermore, differences in nationality, ethnic group, religion, etc., do exist. However, those differences can be resolved through the effort of the people who actually live in those communities, resulting in multi-ethnic cities where people live in harmony. I suspect that in the future, the small-scale creation, one by one, of this sort of community beyond national borders will be the foundation of peace in the 21st century. The diversity of NGOs, information exchange over the Internet—these activities allow cities and those that live in them to actually form broad, latent communities of solidarity that are not limited by national borders, that in some ways work to eliminate national borders. With regard to the problem of nuclear disarmament, for example, such communities could utilize that solidarity to work together for nuclear abolition. Let me make one more point. I believe it must be acceptable for cities and people to voice objections to the policies of the nations to which they belong. Politicians, even national leaders, are elected in their own districts. If we want political change, the place to start lobbying is in the local community. The goal of the nation is always national interest, but for cities and people, the top priority may not necessarily be the national interest. People are more capable than nations of accepting goals that may be in the Earth's interest or in the interest of the entire human race.

Nandakumar Sharuma, Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India: The primary problem for nuclear abolition is the general lack of understanding of nuclear war. Everyone around the world should know about the tragic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. If everyone were to actually recognize the horror of the atomic bombs, I think we could bring about the elimination of nuclear weapons. We must all be opposed to nuclear weapons in our minds and in our bones. At present, an enormous portion of many

national budgets are used for weapons. How wonderful it would be if all that money were used for food, clothing, and shelter. We must carry out a persistent series of efforts and inform people of the horror of the A-bombs. It is essential to amplify the voices of the people calling for nuclear abolition. Imphal is the only place in India that experienced the terror of World War II. Therefore, even for India, it is one of the most anti-nuclear cities. We very much expect that one day India will be a nuclear-free nation, and I am dreaming of the day when nuclear war and nuclear weapons are abolished. Thank you.

Manaobi Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India: My state in India borders Myanmar. My grandfather and grandmother remember well, during World War II, when Japanese soldiers came in the night begging for food. Even though they couldn't speak the language, they understood clearly that these men needed food. The people of the village were not concerned about language, religion, or any of the other usual barriers. This was not a matter of Japanese and Indians. They gave food to save starving Japanese soldiers as one human being to another. No one can express the pain and grief suffered by the people of Hiroshima and Nagasaki due to the A-bomb. So what in the world can we do? First, student groups and other pressure groups, NGOs, political parties, farmers and labour unions—all these groups must work within their own powers and qualifications to persuade their governments of the horror of war and the absolute necessity of peace. All religions everywhere say it is a sin to kill, that there is never an excuse for killing. On the other hand, poor people are struggling every day just to get enough to eat. To talk to them about nuclear disarmament is not easy. Still, we need to establish links among groups with the same objectives. The US government did not drop an atomic bomb in Vietnam. Some wanted to, but they were prevented by public opinion. We have to make sure that a diversity of opinion is respected in the decision-making process. If we can do that, we can achieve nuclear abolition. Thank you very much.

Mizumoto: Near the end of the Second World War with the war going badly in Asia, the Japanese army devised an extremely desperate plan to march tens of thousands of soldiers from Burma to Imphal, with almost no food or ammunition. The plan went badly, and tens of thousands of soldiers died along the way. In towns and villages, many were given food, but many are still sleeping there. For Japanese, that failed march has been a terrible wound of the heart. It derives from the fact that we embarked on an extremely reckless war. The reckless tactics adopted gave no thought whatsoever to the lives of the Japanese soldiers

themselves. In the throes of militarism, we invaded surrounding nations, but the lessons from that experience are the primary source of Japan's pacifism. Our intense desire for peace may not be well understood by people outside Japan, but when I hear the name Imphal, I invariably think of such things.

Harry Lawson, Councilor, Napier, New Zealand: Fifty-six years have passed since the destruction of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. It is wonderful that nuclear weapons have never been used since 1945, but we must make sure that we never forget the lesson we learned. What is peace? Is it just the absence of war? I believe that true peace lies in understanding, tolerance, respect, and genuine concern for other people and other cultures. It can only be established by maintaining the determination to seek global consensus. To have this sort of understanding of other cultures is not to totally accept that other culture as your own. We can have respect for our own culture and for other cultures. The most important thing is to eliminate the fear of people we don't know. I am from the New Zealand city of Napier, population 50,000. What can a little city like ours do for world peace? This is just a small example, but forming sister-city relationships is a great step. Ours is not just a relationship between one city hall and another. We have deeper exchanges, exploring our ways of thinking and seeking mutual understanding. We have sister-city relationships between high schools and kindergartens, between Rotary Clubs and Lions Clubs. We encourage as many people as possible to participate in these exchanges. In doing so, we create a general atmosphere of goodwill and build genuine friendships. Tomakomai Port in Japan and our port in Napier also have a sister relationship, and there is interaction among various support groups. We have soccer exchange matches. The important thing is not to overburden the sister-city relationship with economic motives. We need to have sincere concern, respect, and tolerance for each other. We need to genuinely want to know each other's culture. Then, those communities will be linked by a friendship that will survive even death. What we are doing is a very small program. Still, it plants seeds that will lead to a great deal of fruit. What I want is for everyone to keep peace in mind at all times, to really want to establish peace. Peace is like a good marriage. We have to work at it every day.

Alfred L. Marder, Chairman, Peace Commission, New Haven, U.S.A.: Our theme tonight is how to abolish nuclear weapons, but recently the problem of nuclear weapons has been complicated by the problem of missile defense. This is a program that seeks to put nuclear weapons in space by the year 2020. Many countries around the world have signed a convention guaranteeing the peaceful use of outer space. Even the

US has signed it, but what the US is doing now clearly violates this agreement. The US is the only country seeking to control space. Therefore, those of us who are seeking the abolition of nuclear weapons must combine our efforts. We must get together, cooperate, and do everything we can to oppose missile defense, then link this action to the total abolition of nuclear weapons. October 13 is a day of international mobilization. Hiroshima, Nagasaki, and New Haven-let's get together and carry out a demonstration. Please join us in raising your voices against missile defense. Thank you.

Maurizio Martellini, Secretary General, Landau Network-Centro Volta, Como, Italy: It is not enough to have a dream you want to realize. What is nuclear war? What are ballistic missiles? What is the market mechanism? Then, we have to think about why we need to eliminate nuclear weapons. At present, we have 300 tons of plutonium in the world. A nuclear weapon requires only 10 kilograms. That means we have enough for 30,000 bombs. Furthermore, there are 440 nuclear power plants. In Japan, I believe you have about 51. In any case, the fact that you have all these nuclear power plants means you have a lot of plutonium. In the mid-sixties, the US succeeded in making weapons from the plutonium in spent nuclear fuel. In other words, we can now make weapons using the spent fuel from nuclear power plants. About 75 thousand scientists are engaged in military industries. During the past 50 years the US and the Soviet Union spent 10 trillion dollars on weapons. In the process of producing plutonium, Washington State in the US and Seamusky in Russia were contaminated at the level of 20 million Curies. The deterrence theory is the idea that we can avoid the use of atomic weapons if there are enough nuclear weapons on both sides for Mutually Assured Destruction. To that end, ballistic missiles become necessary, then anti-ballistic missiles become necessary. Today, in the US and Russia, 1,000 ballistic missiles are still on high alert, and now they say that the so-called rogue nations are developing their own ballistic missiles. This is the situation we find ourselves in. We use millions of dollars to maintain this sort of equipment. They say the US has 2,000 missiles targeting Russian bases. Accordingly, we can't reduce our missiles to less than 2,000. Friendship is wonderful and important, of course, but in reality, this is the sort of harsh situation we face. We have to confront this reality head on. Obviously, we can never allow a nuclear war to take place, but we need to recognize that we are now in a situation we cannot control.

Mizumoto: In Japan, we have more than 50 nuclear power plants. They produce plutonium in the spent fuel, and as was just pointed out, this plutonium can be made into weapons. In that sense, Japan has its non-

nuclear policies and non-nuclear principles, and nearly all the people are against nuclear weapons. Still, from overseas I'm sure we are viewed as a country that has fissionable substances, we have the technology to launch missiles, and because we have money, we could make nuclear weapons any time we want to. This is a fact, but in most cases the Japanese themselves are not aware of it. About half of the people here today are Japanese, so I wanted to make this point. Now, let's have questions from the floor and comments from specified speakers.

Miho Cibot, Director of Hiroshima – Nagasaki Institute, Malakoff, France: The problem of depleted uranium weapons has not come up, so I would like to raise it. First, we have many young people here, but how many people here know anything about depleted uranium. Please raise your hands. I see. Thank you. Most people don't consider depleted uranium weapons to be nuclear weapons, but this is an extremely heavy metal that is a waste product from the process of enriching uranium. It is radioactive waste with significant radiation. Bullets or penetrators made of depleted uranium can penetrate right through thick metal, especially through tanks and the like. In the Persian Gulf War, tons of these weapons were used in Iraq, and many children, soldiers, and other people have come down with various illnesses as a result. The same has happened in France. Later, in the Balkan Peninsula, in Bosnia, and in Kosovo. They have been used in all these places. Some soldiers stationed in those areas developed leukaemia and died. In France also some have been exposed. Unfortunately, the fact that those people died due to depleted uranium weapons has not been admitted by the NATO governments. The US, France and other countries that produce depleted uranium weapons are selling them to over 20 countries. They make these depleted uranium weapons using cheap waste products and sell them. This should be a violation of international law. Even though you cannot see an explosion or a mushroom cloud, they are actually radioactive weapons, and they are being used as conventional weapons in conflicts around the world. This is spreading radioactive contamination around the world, and this is already a serious problem. I just want everyone to know about this.

Katsuya Kodama, assistant professor, Mie University, Japan: I would like to ask a question of our guests from overseas. In thinking of nations and cities, we see that when nations think about peace, they think in terms of pursuing their own national interests, which leads to national defense. In other words, their interest in peace turns toward increasing their own military strength. In practical terms, for protecting the

human rights of the nation's people, this can be a quite peaceful approach. However, as we look around the world, I have heard that there are countries in which it is extremely difficult for cities to oppose the policies of their nation. In other words, I have heard that many cities find it extremely difficult to use their own municipal budgets for international activities or any sort of international involvement. So my question is, how difficult is it for your cities to engage in such activities? I would like to hear from those who live in other countries more about the situations they face, especially those who experience difficulty. We have just heard some wonderful speeches, but unless we can solve this problem, it will be impossible for cities to actually implement peace activities. This is an extremely important issue.

Martellini: It is exactly as you say. The separation of city, national, and regional governments is the kind of division of labor we see in the cells of our body. And among our citizens, we have lawyers, professors and other important members of the community. I think we have to convey the actual information throughout our population. What is the meaning of nuclear weapons? Why should we abolish nuclear weapons? We have to make such information completely open and communicate it. It is wrong to think that our people lack the ability to form their own opinions on this subject. Italy, Germany, France, and the NATO five worked at the NPT Review Conference last year in a bottom-up way, from an extremely low level. That is, we prepared and submitted a formal document expressing our ideas as an NGO.

Lawson: New Zealand became a nuclear-free zone after one of our cities became a nuclear-free zone and started a movement that spread through the country. Once that happened, the national government was unable to just ignore it. The US said they wanted to dock battleships carrying nuclear weapons in our port. The US applied tremendous pressure, but the New Zealand government stood firm and refused to allow such ships into our harbors. The problem of nuclear weapons is a national problem, but our local governments united and put pressure on the national government to achieve that result.

Manaobi Singh: I, too, believe that cities and mayors have a vital role to play in bringing about peace free from nuclear weapons. However, there are many countries that do not recognize the right to have peaceful demonstrations or even express contrary opinions. When the average person is unable to express an opinion, how can a local government express its opinion? This is actually still quite difficult. I cannot say those cities, local governments, mayors, city

councils and the like are in a situation that allows them to do something large-scale and meaningful.

Bernard Murray, Student at Howard University, U.S.A.: I did not know much about the nuclear problem until I came to Hiroshima and saw the effects of the A-bomb in the Peace Memorial Museum. Now we have weapons that are tens of thousands of times more powerful, but why have we made such weapons? We know it is wrong to drop a nuclear weapon on a city. Why is it necessary for us to build and deploy them like this, even taking them to space? We know we can't drop them, so why have we made them? That's my question.

Masahiko Uemura, Earth Village, Japan: The biggest peace network in Japan is called Earth Village. It has 100,000 members, with 226 branches in Japan, and two branches in Brazil, there are plans to develop another branch in the US. We hear about lots of really wonderful action plans and declarations and conferences and seminars about abolishing nuclear weapons. And yet, very little change is taking place. We are still very far from a world without nuclear weapons, without hunger, without environmental destruction. 99% of the world is against nuclear weapons, war and violent conflict. Only about 1% supports these things. So why is there still no change? Why is it that 1% of the population continues to dominate and get their way? I wonder how all of you would answer this question, but my answer is that the 99% have no mechanism for action. In other words, there are mechanisms by which the 1% take advantage of their power. They have a network, a way to communicate and act. Therefore, the 99% must also have a network. I propose a federation of world citizens, a worldwide network of people working for peace. NGOs around the world, colleges and universities, organizations and individuals could all work as one through a network designed to transcend differences of nationality, race, and religion and work to bring about genuine peace. With such a network, I believe we could bring about change. In the past, the great difficulty was the lack of a mechanism for creating a widespread network. But now, we have information technology. If we use this information technology, e-mail and the like, we can much more easily create the sort of worldwide network I envision. Hundreds, thousands, tens of thousands of NGOs should get together and create a peace network. They should all broadcast messages toward a common goal. For example, in response to President Bush, we need a billion people to use the network and say, "We demand that you sign the Kyoto Protocol. We demand that you work to prevent global warming." If a billion people were to use their faxes, e-mails, and make phone calls,

or write letters, or visit the White House, what would happen? If a billion people vowed not to buy any American product until the Kyoto Protocol is ratified, that would bring about change. We could affect the position of the US. And, we can say the same thing about nuclear weapons abolition. We should take the same sort of action toward any country that possesses nuclear weapons. We should develop and use a worldwide network to warn those nations that we demand that they abolish their nuclear weapons. If they do not, we will not buy the products of those nations. This is one way we could make good use of information technology and a world network. We could launch boycotts and even say what things we will or will not buy. If we do this, we could even eliminate poverty. There will be a world summit in the near future. I would like to create a Federation of World Citizens by the year 2010. I hope you will all enthusiastically participate in this network.

Chieko Kiriake, A-bomb Survivor in Hiroshima: I am an old woman of 70. I was a girl of 15 and student in a girl's high school when the atomic bomb was dropped on Hiroshima on August 6, 1945. Toward the end of the war, I was forced to work every day. The students in my school were all hungry all the time. Our leader said it was contrary to the benefit of the people to say so, but it was exactly like that. "It's for the nation. You must endure," they would say, then they used us for labor from morning to night. And all that ended in the atomic bomb. I lost lots of my friends. Those who died know nothing of the peace we have today, the Japan we have now. These young boys and girls of 12 or 14 were burned black and killed. I managed to survive, but I do not think I am particularly lucky to have survived. Why was I the one? I have suffered with this terrible burden. It has been 56 years of suffering. I was always running away from the A-bomb. I didn't want to remember. All I wanted to do was forget. But recently, I have come to believe we must never forget. We must tell our tragedy to the young ones. Human beings tend to forget bitter experiences once they are over. I am a living witness to that. However, some things must never be forgotten. Those things must be conveyed to the young, at any cost. People must never again walk into the absurdity of war. It was when I began to think in this way that I stopped trying to escape. But I was a little late. Now that I am aware of what needs to be done, I am an old lady. I have no power. I can't even use the Internet. I don't even have the strength to raise my voice and shout. However, I have seen with my own eyes the sad scenes of the atomic bombing, the cruel scenes, the agonizing deaths of friends, of family. I know what it was like. I nursed them myself. I saw them through their final moments. I burned their bodies with my own two hands. A girl of

15 carried the body of her friend to a corner of the schoolyard, dug a hole, gathered wood, covered it with oil and burned it. A 15-year-old girl did that. I didn't even cry, but I never want my children or grandchildren to have to do anything like that. This is what I want to shout. I want to tell everyone in the world, directly, but I lack the power. Today, I heard that mayors have come from all over the world seeking peace, so I want to take this opportunity to tell my story of those days in Hiroshima. Then, when you return to your countries, if you will tell the story to your people, it might contribute to peace and the abolition of nuclear weapons. With this thought, I walked here on trembling legs. I am very glad to meet you. Today I have heard young people seriously discussing and offering their opinions about peace and nuclear abolition, and I am greatly encouraged. However, I do hope you will listen briefly to a person like me, who is old and an A-bomb survivor. My friends, the members of my family were burned over their whole bodies and died. Their muddy skin dangled like seaweed from their fingertips, peeled off because of the burns. The skin on their arms was attached to their fingernails, so it stopped peeling there and didn't fall. Just like gloves turned inside out. Black skins were hanging down. The skin on their legs was the same. The skin on their legs slid right off. They tripped and stumbled because they stepped on their own skin as they walked back to our school. The school was in Ujina, the southernmost tip of Hiroshima, so it wasn't burned. Many of my friends came back to school. I had been standing in the shadow of a large building. That's why I wasn't burned. I took care of those who were. There was no medicine. No doctors. I got some old used cooking oil that was in the home economics classroom and put it on their burns. But they were burned all over. A big 1.8 liter bottle of cooking oil was gone after two or three people. One after the next, they would get delirious and start saying, "Mother, Father" or, "I'm hot, I'm hot," then they died. The group in my school that suffered the greatest loss was the second-year students. The entire class was out demolishing buildings right behind City Hall. They all died. We never found even their bodies. Some good friends just vanished. We don't even know where they died. The friends who returned to our school tripping over their own skin were the lucky ones, but eventually, I picked up their bodies with my own hands. I burned them and gathered their ashes. As the tears fell, I put their ashes on pieces of paper and wrote their names and the times of death and lined them up. Day after day that work continued. Can we let something like that happen again? And I am not thinking only of nuclear weapons. Any bombing is the same. The ones who suffer are those who have done nothing wrong, those never wanted to fight any war, who never even thought about it. It's the young

children, the boys and girls, the women, who at that time didn't even have the right to vote. The people who controlled the government, really it was only 1% who made this happen, as was mentioned by the person who spoke earlier. And that 1% does not really understand the horror of the atomic bomb. Please tell them. If presidents and prime ministers and mayors and others really knew in their own bodies the horror and cruelty of the bomb, if they thought for a moment that it might happen to their own children, they would never have made nuclear weapons. They really do not know, not from their hearts. They have no idea of the cruel misery they are threatening. The one who steps on another's toe does not know the pain of the one whose toe is stepped on. I have a request. Please, when you go home from Hiroshima, tell everyone you know. Tell your families, your neighbors, your colleagues, tell everyone. Tell them how terrible nuclear weapons are. My eyes were damaged by that one day of war. I still have an allergy to bright flashes of light. Light hurts my eyes so much I have to wear these glasses. My thyroid gland was also damaged by my encounter with the A-bomb at the age of 15, yet I only contracted this thyroid problem 15 years ago. The doctor said, "You're a survivor, aren't you." I said, "Yes, but that was a long, long time ago, when I was young. This doesn't have anything to do with that, does it?" The doctor said, "The bomb is the cause. Your thyroid problem is undoubtedly a result of having been exposed to radiation during your peak growth stage." That's what he said. I have lived to 70, but only by fighting disease. This is the task of a survivor. I want to live to see nuclear abolition on the horizon. Otherwise my soul will never rest in peace. Please help me. I ask from my heart for you to do whatever you can.

Kruti Desai, Student in India: India has a long history of hope and peace. A movement seeking hope and peace has been underway since the time of Mahatma Gandhi, from the time of the struggle for independence. In this world, it is solidarity that is most important. It is from solidarity that we can obtain peace. Hiroshima and Nagasaki show us that nuclear weapons can cause enormous destruction, but the human race has been unable to learn that lesson. Since World War II, there have been many wars. In some cases, atomic bombs were nearly used. The message from Hiroshima and Nagasaki has been clear, yet many nations still seek to have nuclear weapons. In addition to the five nuclear powers, India and Pakistan now have them, but we are not accepted by the international community as legitimate nuclear powers. Still, many countries are seeking to become nuclear powers. These weapons can destroy the world many times over. It seems the threat of nuclear weapons will be with us for a long time. It is our duty to seek the abolition of nuclear weapons, and

the solution is peaceful coexistence. It is necessary to develop the peace movement globally, especially in India and Pakistan. Since 1974, we have had peace marches in Mumbai on Hiroshima Day. Thousands of students and faculty take part in these marches. There are huge rallies. There will be a large rally in Mumbai tomorrow because tomorrow is the day the atomic bomb was dropped on Hiroshima, and the same sort of rallies will take place in many other Indian cities. We do have anti-nuclear movements in India and Pakistan. I would like to see South Asia become a nuclear-free zone. In India and Pakistan, too, peace should be a human right. And it is also vital to eliminate hunger. In 1957, India's first Prime Minister Nehru said, "I hereby declare that we have no interest in having an atomic bomb. We have the ability to make one, but we choose not to. We will not use atomic energy for the purpose of destruction." I would like the Indian government today and in the future to abide by these words. I believe the people of the US should become aware of the danger of nuclear weapons and generate a movement, and the A-bomb survivors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki should participate in that movement. An active campaign is required. I truly believe that one day, nuclear weapons will be eliminated. Thank you very much.

Mamoru Nishimoto, President, Hiroshima Prefectural Council of the Second Generation of A-bomb Survivors: I would like to make four requests of the Mayors for Peace. First, as an NGO issuing the call to world peace, I would like you to issue a set of Mayors Conference peace recommendations designed to have a global impact. Second, I would like you to create a large executive department that would become the heart of the Mayors Conference. This committee would help to move the conference forward by making its plans and implementing its action programs. Third, to secure a stable source of funding for the Mayors Conference, I think all the member cities should make a commitment, in addition to soliciting donations as has been discussed. To implement our action plan, especially our mandated work in the nuclear weapon states and suspected nuclear-weapon states, we will inevitably be faced with the problem of securing funds. I would like to ask each city to consider this possibility. At the same time, I would like member cities to develop this Mayors Conference and its future actions horizontally to other cities after you go home. Finally, I would like to ask you to seek deeper city-to-city relationships. We wanted to eliminate nuclear weapons in the 20th century, but we failed to do so. The goal now is the 21st century. The people of Hiroshima have great expectations of you.

Mariam Peer, Student in Pakistan: Nuclear

weapons are not ordinary weapons. They are weapons of mass destruction. People in Pakistan and India, need to be informed of the repercussions of nuclear holocaust. Nuclear power does not ensure security, nor does it bring prosperity. There is no human justification for such military expenditures in the face of our feeding millions of poverty-stricken people, deprived of basic minimum needs and crime against humanity, that the use of nuclear weapons is ever considered in option. We do not perceive the nuclear power as a means towards security, self-respect, esteem, status, and power- whether economical or political. And 60% of the total budget of Pakistanis spent on defense, while a mere 2% goes to education. What national security are we talking about? Nuclear weapons go beyond the purpose of war. The purpose of war is to subjugate your enemy-not to completely destroy it, and yourself in the process. It is not the soldiers in the army who are the victims, it is innocent civilians. War is the killing of schoolchildren, of women. The city of Hiroshima is a glaring witness of what a nuclear attack is capable of. The mistake has been made once-let us ensure it is not repeated. The sheer folly of trying to defend a nation by destroying all life on the planet must be apparent to anyone capable of rational thought. Nuclear capability must be reduced to zero-globally, permanently.

Jun Sasaki, student at Aoyama Gakuin University, Japan: Mrs. Kiriake, thank you for your extremely valuable talk. In response, I have some thoughts. My generation knows nothing of war. However much we talk about war, or study about it in books, all we really can do is discuss based on imagination. And, no matter how many summit meetings are held, President Bush living in Washington DC and Prime Minister Koizumi living in Tokyo are not going to arrive at a solution for Okinawa. I don't think we will see a solution because the decision makers do not understand the pain of the people of Okinawa. I definitely want those who have actually experienced war to teach those of us who do not know war. Please, by all means, tell us your stories whenever and wherever you can. I ask the mayors and the people from all the various countries to please create such public opportunities. And please teach us about war. Please show us the pain in a way that will convince us not to fight wars. Thank you again for your valuable talk.

Dustin Garis, Student at North Carolina University, U.S.A.: I think there is some sort of gap here with regard to this problem of nuclear weapons. We should still remember that it is not bombs, soldiers, or bullets that kill; it is people that kill. We want to stop all sorts of destruction, all war, but I think we need to shift the focus a little. Of course, we all want to abolish nuclear weapons. This conference is very important.

However, there are evil people in the world. There are still people in the world who want to make chemical and biological weapons, or want to use lasers and satellites as weapons. Therefore, it is necessary to look into the motives. Why do certain people want to use weapons of mass destruction or weapons at all?

Koichiro Ito, Student at Kyoto University, Japan: How many people in Pakistan oppose nuclear weapons? To what extent is the young people's movement spreading? I would like to know more about what is happening there. The image we have of Pakistan through the Japanese media is that all the people of Pakistan, and India as well, support nuclear weapons. There is nothing anyone can do about it. Today, I am extremely happy to hear a different opinion. If possible, afterward, I suppose you have no time today, but later if I could meet with you personally and hear more detail I would be very grateful. Thank you very much.

Peer: Thank you for that wonderful question. When India got nuclear weapons, India and Pakistan were enemies. Accordingly, we began developing nuclear weapons in order to achieve a balance between India and Pakistan. However, we are nervous about this. If we have nuclear weapons, we might think we can attack India any time, but India could also attack Pakistan at any time. We do indeed recognize this reality. Then, Pakistan has the problem of poverty. Only 2% of our budget goes for education. As I said before, our education is woefully inadequate. In other words, people don't know much about destructive power of nuclear weapons. Many think we should be happy because we have nuclear weapons, but most young people are different. We think this is a terrible thing. I cannot give you names, but there are lots of peace activists. They are active in schools. I myself am active with UNICEF and the UN, and I am doing my best. I am trying to break down the barriers between various people. My father, too, has a certain level of authority with respect to Pakistan's nuclear weapons. He has authority with respect to any attack against India. Oh. Sorry, It seems I have no time. I will talk to you at the reception.

Kenji Huma, Student at University of Tokyo, Japan: I am sure you all know about infectious disease, but the germs of infectious diseases, even if they are eradicated, we can't eliminate them from the research laboratories. The reason is, if for some reason the disease should suddenly make another appearance, we would not be able to fight those diseases, we would be defenseless against those diseases. If we apply this to nuclear weapons, for example, if the present nuclear-weapon states were to eliminate all their nuclear

weapons, if somehow a terrorist were to get a nuclear weapon, we would be completely defenseless against those people. Of course, I am totally against nuclear weapons and I believe we must get rid of them, but on the other hand, only criticizing the US and Russia and getting rid of the nuclear weapons they have would not take care of the problem. As was mentioned earlier, we each of us have those weapons inside us, and we have to think about the motives behind the production of such weapons.

Mizumoto: Rather than trying to do a thorough wrap up of this discussion, I believe it is better to make a very brief summary and ask you to take the main points of discussion that arose today and put them to use in your activities, your studies, and your research. We encountered the problem of poverty and nuclear weapons. Isn't poverty more important than nuclear weapons? In this regard, the story of soldiers in World War II came up. Then, we heard that New Zealand have chosen the non-nuclear path, but during Q&A it came out that they had to withstand intense pressure from the US. The same might be said in the future about Japan, if Japan were really to adopt a non-nuclear policy. Naturally the US and its allies would apply great pressure. If so, what can we do? This is a serious problem. We also heard that the missile defense plan is not merely for defense. It is a plan to deploy weapons in space. We raised the problem of nuclear power, the problem of plutonium, and the problem of depleted uranium. Even if people try to lobby against these things, some may not have real freedom of expression or political freedom in the society in which they live. If basic human rights are not protected, is it not necessary to fight first for those rights? These are important problems for us. Among the concrete suggestions we received were the proposal for a network of world citizens. In her position as a survivor, Mrs. Kiriake said she was overcoming a long silence, and we received a testimony that required real courage. There are many such survivors who have for decades refused to touch on that experience, choosing instead to be silent and closed up, but many of them are recently overcoming the barriers in their hearts and are beginning to tell their stories. I think we need to listen carefully to such people. The young girls from India and Pakistan offered very clear and strong opinions. An American student participating in the US-Japan Student Conference raised a question. The Peace Memorial Museum and other such places show the tragic results of war, so why do nations continue to produce nuclear weapons when we already know about such tragic experiences. That question leads directly to the heart of the problem. The answer to that question is precisely the problem we are confronting. Even if we eliminate the weapons, people will continue to foment murder

and war. One answer is that we have no guarantee that we will ever create peace forever. In the UNESCO Charter it says, "Since wars begin in the minds of men, it is in the minds of men that the defences of peace must be constructed." So we have to strive to overcome those problems in the minds of men. Various other viewpoints were also expressed, and I hope you will all take them home and to your own hearts and, we must each make an effort to find our own answers for each issue. Thank you very much for coming today.

Discussion Meeting II with Citizens

What We must Do to Eradicate Poverty and Hunger

18:00 – 20:30, Sunday, August 5, 2001

Dahlia

International Conference Center Hiroshima

Coordinator: Omar Farouk, Professor, Hiroshima City University

Speakers:

1. **Bhumeswar Singh**
Joint Secretary, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India
2. **Aya Kagiama**
University student in Hiroshima
3. **Kiyotaka Nakashima**
University student in Hiroshima



(Summary of statements)

Coordinator, Omar Farouk, Professor, Hiroshima City University: Every day, 30,000 children die. This is a true tragedy for all humanity. One billion people live in poverty. If we allow this situation to persist, hunger and poverty will be like a cancer spreading political and social turmoil around the world. Conquering the problems of poverty and hunger is as urgent as eliminating the nuclear threat. I want to talk about three matters simply. First, I want to define poverty and hunger and then to discuss the seriousness of the problem. Secondly, I will talk about poverty around the world. Finally, I will focus on prospects for efforts to combat hunger and poverty and the problems that stand in the way. What is poverty? Firstly, it varies with time and place. The traditional definition says that poverty is a state of deprivation. An impoverished person has low income and cannot consume enough. However, poverty is defined more broadly by the social sciences. The United Nations defines poverty more broadly than the state of insufficient income. The lack of a place to live, the lack of a job, illiteracy, inability to go to school, these all signify poverty. Lack of access to medical care, living in unhygienic circumstances, these are also poverty. Lack of power is also poverty. Poverty is also barely getting by day after day, living in fear, living without freedom. A number of guidelines have been devised that explain what poverty is. All definitions point to situations of want and privation. Hunger is the other side of the poverty coin. Poverty is the main reason for hunger, and hunger is an extreme form of poverty. Many people die of hunger every day. More people die of hunger than of wars. Ironically, we live in fear that a nuclear catastrophe will destroy the entire earth, but we ignore the fact that many die daily from hunger. The nuclear threat is something that could happen in the future, but the tragedies caused by hunger are occurring this moment. We simply pretend not to see them. The severity of world poverty sends shivers down my spine. According to the 2000 UN Human Development Report, 251 million children are forced laborers. 100 million are street children. Of the 130 million children born each year, 30 million are born prematurely. One-third of children under five in developing countries do not develop normally because they are malnourished. Each year 18 million die of contagious disease. Poverty is the cause of death by contagious disease as well. Direct foreign investment in the 48 poorest countries was less than \$3 billion in 1998. This represents a mere 0.4% of all direct investment in the world. And those 48 countries only account for 0.4% of global exports. In contrast, in 1999 the income of the richest 200 persons in the world, which include some Japanese persons, reached \$1 trillion. The total income of the 582 million people living in the 43 poorest countries is only \$146 billion.

Despite global growth, development, and assistance, the number of poor countries in the world has doubled since 1971. This poverty was not caused by insufficient food production. There actually is enough food for everyone. The supply is sufficient. All research results indicate that enough food supplies exist to provide at least 4.3 pounds of food daily to each person in the world. A daily intake of 4.3 pounds would make anyone fat. The 43 poorest countries actually have enough food to feed their own people, but the people are too poor to buy that food. There is a bright side, however. The world is developing a conscience, a desire to end this problem. A movement is growing that says we must join forces to eliminate poverty and hunger. For example, we have had the Vienna Declaration in 1998, the 1990 World Summit for Children, the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro, the Conference on Population in Cairo, the World Summit for Social Development in Copenhagen, the World Conference on Women in Beijing. The global community has committed itself to banishing hunger from the planet. Various other, complex problems cannot be solved unless this is accomplished. The hunger problem must be solved in order to solve the population explosion and reduce social unrest and environmental destruction. Moreover, each person has the right to live. We must structure society in a way that will provide everyone the opportunity for a productive, healthy life. Our inability to do that is our collective failure. We must utilize the power of the market and humanity to resolve the problems of poverty and hunger, rather than making national interest the highest priority. As long as poverty persists, we can't guarantee human safety and security. We must unite our efforts to create strategies and have kindness be the motivator of our actions. Governments, the U.N., international organizations, NGOs, and individuals must find creative ways to cooperate. Individuals can play a role in these groups. Individuals and groups are responsible for making this a problem of civil society and dealing with it as such. We must use our living consciences to do this. Thank you very much.

Bhumeswar Singh, Joint Secretary, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India: What must we do to eliminate poverty? Eradicating hunger and poverty is very difficult. One reason is inadequate education. By "education," I mean, for instance, teaching people how to use materials. Everything in the world has its own natural principles and functions. We cannot ignore this great fund of experience and function. From an early age we must precisely teach the basic systems that govern nature and materials. If that knowledge is imparted, we will be able to secure enough food and housing. In other words, natural laws

control life, and our philosophies must reflect this. We also need the insight that everything is connected. Only if we have these can we build a trusting relationship with nature. But, what should we do now? We have forgotten these precious laws. Thus, we must examine anew the psychological and philosophical aspects of the functions of these systems. We have technologies, various advanced machines. Nuclear weapons are one of those advanced technologies. We must use technological progress in the appropriate way, which is to improve people's lives. If humans disappear from the earth, all meaning is lost. It is through the systems governing the world that we are given life on earth. Therefore, we also are required to take care of the natural world. For this reason, we farm and do various other activities. All people must reexamine the relationship between humans and nature. Let's consider the relation between individuals and plants. For example, say someone plants a tree, a guava tree. What is the relationship between that person and that tree? If the tree grows, it will put out flowers, then fruit. People or animals may eat those fruits. We humans are on this earth to take care of those plants. Humans have the responsibility to always use plants properly. Without human hands, plants cannot grow properly. For this reason, we must study plants from a scientific and systematic perspective. We must also carefully study the environment and pollution. Only when we humans learn to deal with these things properly will human existence have meaning. The international community—Japan, the U.S., Canada, European countries—must provide the necessary services to eliminate hunger and poverty. Governments and NGOs must reach out to poor persons. This includes education that will lead to rebuilding an environment that will enable us to trust nature once again. This second point also implies the necessity for education in advanced technologies, including IT. We must enable all people to use these technologies. World cultures must open up. Our lives do not belong to us as individuals. We exist within nature, and we must live in accordance with natural systems and principles.

Farouk: You are saying that solving the problems of poverty and hunger will require more than tackling them on the material plane. The solution must exist within a spiritual framework. Does anyone have questions or views to share?

Laticco Robinson, Student at George Washington University, U.S.A.: My question is as follows. In your talk you said we need to bring education and spirituality to bear on getting rid of hunger and poverty, on solving social problems in general. What are specific measures that we should take?

Cecile Guere, Mayor, Bangui, Central Africa: Poverty is a very old problem. Over here we have rich people, and over here poor people. And the rich people make no effort to fill in the gap between themselves and the poor people. People in Western societies throw away tons of food while poor people suffer in poverty. If we could haul the food thrown away by Westerners to the people suffering in poverty, we might be able to partially solve the problem that causes the most suffering to poor people—hunger. The land of poor countries is used for various purposes. The rich countries simply get richer while people in the poor countries suffer more and more from poverty. This situation is worsening. People in the poor countries are running out of food and people are dying of hunger. Perhaps their fate is to die out. I want the rich countries to think more deeply about the causes of this poverty, where it comes from. Active steps must be taken by rich countries if we are to eradicate poverty.

Paul Mba Abessole, Mayor, Libreville, Gabon: One source of poverty is ignorance. And we must have independence. This means not only material independence, but also psychological independence. Without the ability to make inventions and patent them, we will not have independence. Education is necessary to combat poverty, and the content of that education must be suited to Africa. There is a vicious cycle of children not going to school, leaving home to live as street children, and ending up as criminals. Education enables people to gain the humanity to live in freedom.

Naoto Saeki, Hatsukaichi, Japan: We often hear that civil war and conflicts cause hunger and poverty. Arms flowing from the U.S., Russia, France, Britain, Germany, and China to countries around the world evidently spur conflicts. At one point, the U.N. said it would restrict small weapon sales, but I wonder why it will not restrict conventional weapon sales. Japan, South Korea, Taiwan, and other countries are importing these from the U.S. There is a Self Defense Forces base in Kure, near Hiroshima, and a U.S. military base in Iwakuni. It is very important to solve these problems that affect Japan and reduce armaments to the minimum.

Bhumeswar Singh: There are so many problems we can't count them. But we must understand the base underlying them—lack of knowledge, ignorance about specific problems. Individuals, NGOs, governments, the international community, they all have things they can and must do. Only efforts by all of these will help solve these problems. Too many people don't understand the natural systems. This is why we have all these problems. The government must create systems and educate the people. Until the people are educated,

they must be provided food and housing.

Farouk: What about that other point about the weapons trade. Arms are being bought and sold. A sale of arms to poor countries is exploitation. How to stop it? Is this related to your approach?

Bhumeswar Singh: We need global-scale conferences at high levels of government to solve this problem. These conferences must determine policies that each country will carry out. And they must be done according to guidelines determined by the international community. This is because even solving problems of specific countries is difficult without cooperation by the international community.

Farouk: Please answer the questions put by the Mayor of Gabon and others.

Bhumeswar Singh: Providing food to poor people today won't stop their poverty. What is necessary is for those people to understand the natural order and the great principles they must follow in their lives. And they must believe in themselves. This is our responsibility. If we think we are good people, those around us will be good; if we think negatively about ourselves, those around us will behave badly as well. What each person feels responsible for is extremely important. No one should forget this. Everyone should keep this foremost in his or her minds. Thank you very much.

Eileen Collard, Research Consultant, Minneapolis, U.S.A.: I want to add another idea to the discussion of what is the root of poverty. Regarding ignorance and dependence, there are children and sick people who can't survive on their own. Regional conflicts, import and export of weapons, spiritual deprivation, insufficient education, these are all causes. And then there is capitalism. I believe that poverty is a product of capitalism. Greed may be spiritual deprivation, but everyone is greedy. If we think about our lives, I have more than I need while others have almost nothing. I must think about what I can do for my neighbors. I can do things as an individual, like invite needy for dinner, but there is almost nothing I can do to resolve the general problem of poverty. NGOs do things, but does the money really reach the people who need it? Multinational corporations make huge profits. We don't know which NGO to give our money and energy to. My head is full of questions. Listening to the discussion since yesterday, what I feel is that images are important. This morning someone said there are many paths up the mountain. We know what the mountain is, and there are many paths. We just need to follow the path we are able to follow. And,

when society changes, waves are created. Even small waves are important. Throwing a stone into the river makes ripples, which bring change. It's important for us all to choose a theme to work on in solving this big problem. But the problems are truly huge, so I wonder if I can actually do anything. Thank you very much.

Mahlubi William Biyana, Councillor, Port Elizabeth, South Africa: I see the root of poverty as capitalism. Capitalism has failed. It has destroyed the world. The 200 richest people in the world have one trillion dollars among them, while the majority of people suffer in poverty. The G8 countries must learn kindness, especially toward poor countries. Most poor countries' currencies are being devalued rapidly. The money they have has less and less value. These countries must be rescued. The second important thing is funds from various organizations and systems around the world that provide assistance. That assistance must be delivered to the poor people who need it. Many funds are actually used to rob even more money from poor people. No matter how long they wait, the poor people never see the money given for assistance. There is also the solution of people collecting money to create cooperatives so that the fruits of their labor come back to them. Unfortunately, the history is of doing something that appears good and helpful but actually continues the exploitation.

Aya Kagiya, University student in Hiroshima: In thinking about what to do for people living in hunger and poverty, we have to listen to what is said by the helpers who are on the front lines supporting those people. We never actually hear the voices of those actually suffering. Correctly understanding the situation of poor people and the problems confronting them is the first step toward improving those situations. The problems confronting them are varied, but they are related to each other and many are vicious cycles. For example, the uneducated parent is poor because he or she cannot get a good job. The children they give birth to often have no access to school. Or they can't go to school because they have to work. They have no time to study. I see this vicious cycle as the main reason hungry and poor persons cannot change their own situations. Breaking the cycle requires outside help. Precisely what kind of help must be decided together with the persons who need it in order to take root. Personal independence requires creating opportunity for education, preparing the necessary conditions, and a favorable environment. Let's consider together what is necessary for people in a weak position to live on their own strength and become independent. People in various fields and people who help at various stages must join forces. Thank you very much.

Paul Mba Abessole, Mayor, Libreville, Gabon: We want to climb the hill on our own two legs. For 30 years we received food and assistance, but this must stop. Now we are at the stage where we must think how to end this situation. After the atomic bomb was dropped on Hiroshima, the people here did not go to France or the U.S. to ask for food. You worked to get your own food. We people in developing countries too must understand our situations ourselves and think about what we can do under our own power. This is not simple nationalism. It is our effort to regain pride in our own civilization. At the same time, it is important that our civilization be open to other countries. The problem of overcoming poverty is common to every country. Poverty takes many forms. We must understand the poverty situation in each country and search for solutions that are suited to that particular situation. Africa has many countries that depend on overseas aid. This does not mean they are satisfied with this dependence. To recover after the war, France depended on the strength of its own people. After the atomic bombings and its surrender, Japan also worked its own way to recovery.

Jibon Singh, Ex Minister Art & Culture, Imphal, India: I am now visiting Hiroshima for the first time. This city is highly symbolic. I must apologize for India's two nuclear tests. We must bring peace in the 21st century. In India, more than 45% of the people live on less than one dollar a day. Only 1% are among the rich of the world. Many people in the Indian subcontinent and Africa live without clean drinking water or electricity. They lack food, medical care. They live malnourished lives in unsanitary places. These days, the world is characterized as a global village, but globalization is exploitation by the capitalist countries, the advanced industrial nations. Exploitation has made the economies of poor countries small and weak. The advanced countries have industries and education, and they must use these for the benefit of all humankind.

Guere: There are poor people in industrialized countries too. The word "poor" makes us think of countries in Africa and Asia, but poverty exists in America and Europe as well. Rather than thinking about particular countries in isolation, we need to come up with an approach to raise all people out of poverty. What can we do to help all poor people prosper, regardless of which country they live in? Some people have food to throw away, while others die because they don't have enough food. We could take the food thrown away by some and give it to those who need it, but this would only be a temporary solution. In some countries, people die because they have only rainwater to drink. We must think of how those countries can supply potable water to their people. In some countries

people cannot cultivate crops. They cannot grow fruit or vegetables. They have to pipe water from other lands. We must consider what problems each country is confronting and what can be done to deal with them. Many people die of AIDS, but it is especially spreading in poor countries with insufficient medical care. More and more are dying.

Kagiyama: I am very glad to have heard all these opinions. Someone pointed out that poverty exists in advanced countries as well. Some kinds of poverty in advanced countries are the same as poverty in the so-called developing countries, but some kinds are different. We must look at those differences.

Kiyotaka Nakashima, Student in Hiroshima: Even though most people living in Japan somehow know that hunger and poverty are big problems, they don't know what they can do about it. We Japanese see governmental, corporate, and individual aspects in the causes of and solutions to this dilemma. Therefore, measures to solve the problems must be varied as well. For individuals who recognize the importance of eliminating hunger and poverty and want to do something, I believe the best thing is accumulated small actions. Japan has an old proverb that says, "Perseverance is power." By bringing together every day a little time, individual effort, money, right-mindedness and courage, we create hope for solving these problems that are huge for individuals to tackle—hunger and poverty. Governments, corporations, NGOs, etc. must have plans and the wisdom to call forth the power of individuals. The power of individuals may be small. But we cannot use this as an excuse to say, "I can't do anything. It's got nothing to do with me." We must continue our small efforts. Every sphere, every layer, every field must bring wisdom and planning to bear on incentives and motivations for individuals. We must recognize together that even though hunger and poverty seem distant from us, they are problems for us all. When a large obstacle gets in the way of all humanity, we should spread hope that the obstacle can be overcome. Thank you very much.

Hua Wang, Student at Duke University, U.S.A.: Speakers have touched on the importance of NGOs, but NGO's lack of funds is a problem. Because of this lack, we have to get funds from corporations. In the U.S., food festivals are held in major cities every year. We sell tickets to the public and get funds from various charities. Those funds are delivered to NGOs who use them to combat hunger and poverty. Collaborations with corporations are an important form of partnership.

Marie-Claire Petit Perrin, Councillor, Malakoff,

France: What is important when thinking of poverty is the functioning of the global economic system, the rules of trade. We can think of this simply at the individual level. For example a cheap bag costing only five or ten francs comes in from overseas. It costs ten times more to make that bag in France. At the level of the consumer, we cannot intervene in this unreasonable, unfair trade system. We need to start buying only from the producer at a fair price. We carried out a consciousness-raising campaign in Malakoff City. When the city authorities bought school supplies, we demanded proof that the suppliers were bringing us those goods in a proper, fair way. We also demanded to know if the price was fair, and if the producers in developing countries were paid a fair price. The city stopped buying products from countries that do not protect the producer's social and human rights. The accumulation of individual approaches in many spheres will become a big pressure that may influence some functions in our global system.

Miho Cibot, Director of Hiroshima-Nagasaki Institute, Malakoff, France: I want to make a comparison, a comparison to nuclear weapons. We're in Hiroshima now, but I feel we are making too much of a separation between the problem nuclear weapons and the problem of poverty. Intellectual property owned by people is being used to make nuclear weapons. Conversely, the problem is that the human potential is being used not to solve global problems like hunger and poverty. I feel we must always put the problem of nuclear weapons at the center, at the heart of our concern and apprehension. It is both a global and a regional problem. In the discussion so far, we have said that the young must be educated. They must understand that we have the means to destroy all life on this planet. We don't think about the destructive power of nuclear weapons in connection to their position in society. In our times, all societal mechanisms—with nuclear weapons at the center—are deranged. The mechanisms of capitalism have gone awry because we have the destructive power of nuclear weapons. We have to think about the extent to which nuclear weapons have applied pressure to the ways society functions. These weapons even affect our psychological makeup. We have no choice but to live in fear of nuclear weapons. The threat that we have the ability to annihilate all of humanity, destruction on a scale never seen, affects all of our actions. This has led to detrimental development all over the planet.

Kabuye Takuba, Deputy Mayor, Kampala, Uganda: There are also problems with aid from international organs. For example, a developing country wants to build a road. The World Bank and other organs say they'll lend the money for the road.

They open up bidding around the world. Let's say that Japan supplies the money. The road project goes forward, but it doesn't employ local people to build the road. Though the money that comes in should be used to employ people, but instead it actually contributes to hunger, poverty, and unemployment. This is a serious problem. Moreover, as the world globalizes, it is structured so that all benefit goes to the advanced countries. We have to change things so that it benefits the developing countries as well. In Uganda and other poor countries, 70% of the budget goes to defense and weapons. Pakistan is the same. And many of the people don't even have houses to live in. There are many things the advanced countries must do.

Bhumeswar Singh: We must recognize that humans have both positive and negative sides. Without the positive aspects, we could not continue to live. The negative aspects are certainly real, but we must not only focus on them. The good things are equally important. Only by knowing the negative aspects can we understand the positive ones. We need various plans and measures to solve hunger and poverty. Each country and the international community must tackle these problems, not for profit, but for the survival of humanity. For example, small factories must be established in developing countries to enable people to live. Life is extremely complicated. People must work in order to live. We need to build factories—not for profit, but to enable people to live.

Nakashima: It is critical for NGOs and corporations to collaborate. But the question of how to structure cooperative relationships between NGOs and corporations is also very important. And the question of how to sustaining those cooperative relationships. Also, some have mentioned international organs and the World Bank. The reasons these cannot deal with these problems effectively are economic disparities and the fact the advanced countries are motivated by profit. The important thing is the extent to which the problems of poverty, hunger, nuclear weapons, and environmental pollution are given precedence over the problems facing individual countries or the advanced countries, or the developing countries, or corporations, or NGOs. Can the former be understood as problems common to humanity and acted upon?

Laticco Robinson, Student at George Washington University, U.S.A.: If individuals and small groups use their time and energy to combat poverty and hunger little by little, we will gradually solve the problem. These problems are not too huge to solve. I believe that each person in this room will think about what she or he can do, spread that idea to others, and work towards a solution. Of course they can't be solved in a day, but if we work at it, we will see change.

Farouk: The world situation now is deplorable. Various forces are lined up against each other. There is the problem of anti-poverty sentiment. NGOs have differing goals, and their effects vary. And the major corporations put their priorities on other things than the ones we are concerned with. National governments are the same. The situation is bad. This is why individual acts are so important. We must strive to conquer poverty. As you have all said, poverty has many causes. With a problem that huge, there are limits on what a conference like this can do. But I don't think the sponsors of this conference expect us to put out some lofty conclusion. I don't think the intention for this conference was for us to put out a resolution on how to stop poverty. The intent was probably for us all to raise our awareness through discussion. And for us all to share what transpired here with those around us. These are problems for the whole world. That is why we must work on them together. One person, one country, cannot solve these problems in isolation, regardless of whether the country is rich or poor. This is the special importance of a meeting like this.

Tomoko Watanabe: Because my parents happen to be survivors, I had the opportunity to watch how they lived. What strongly impressed me was the spirit that enabled them to conquer their despair. They are just ordinary people, but I learned, not only from my parents, but many survivors, how important it is to go on, to not give up. What was deeply meaningful for me in today's discussion is the serious pondering how individuals and the world are connected, and how they should be connected. I need more information about ways to connect to the world. I want to know new ways to make those connections. Let's take the opportunity of meetings like this to exchange specific kinds of information, to create specific kinds of connections with others. Listening to people talk today, I feel that solving the problem of poverty requires a simultaneous, double-pronged approach: societal development and political approaches on the one hand and the individual spiritual, philosophical approach on the other. Hiroshima should play a large role in developing the psychological, philosophical approach. I want to discuss this carefully again. To put it in my own words, can we together create a new value that will form a spiritual, philosophical basis of action? To me, that new value is the creation of peace culture. The value of wanting to do something for others. As the man from South Africa said, kindness, goodwill, giving what one has to others, these have great value.

Farouk: Two things of fundamental importance have just been pointed out. One is that we must never give up. We must have the will to conquer the problem, the

desire to succeed. A Japanese proverb says, "Where there is a will, there is a way." If we have the will, the way will appear. Secondly, challenging problems have been raised here. Each of us must somehow connect ourselves with large organizations, with the larger world. Using those connections, we must banish hunger and poverty step by step. The previous speaker wanted to talk very specifically about how to connect to and help the outside world. It's fine for large structures to consider various measures, but I see the question as, how does each individual come up and join with the large world, join with large organizations to help the situation. I'm sure there are plenty of examples of this happening around the world, but Ms. Watanabe wants to know what they are specifically. However, I suggest this is related more to what cities and towns can do, than to what individuals can do.

Joseph Boske, Student at University of Hawaii, U.S.A.: What meaning do cities have in the world today? First of all, cities are one of the most important bases of politics, economy, and culture. Thus, cities must involve their residents in various kinds of dialogue. This citizens meeting is an example of this. Such meetings should be held often. Secondly, the voices of people wanting to convey something to their own city or the world must be heard. We are seeing progress in the revolutionary transition of cities into global cities. Rather than firing guns to kill people, we need to listen to the people, and enable their voices to make a difference. Also, we must build networks. This conference is an example. Various systems are interacting here. For example, what sorts of assets do the members of this conference have? Does your city or town have a surplus of anything they could offer? On the other hand, is there something your city particularly needs? We could make a list like this to serve as the basis for exchanges. Rather than exchange price or market value, we could make exchanges based on the price of usage. Doing so will help each city understand the true value of our own goods and services with respect to other cities. We can share what we have.

Eileen Collard, Research Consultant, Minneapolis, U.S.A.: Let me tell you about a certain book that talks about the kinds of exchanges Joseph Boske mentioned. This wonderful book is called, "No More Throw-away People" and it was written by Edgar Kahn. It has a website too. His new philosophy is expressed in his "time-dollar model." The model is being tried out in various places around the world. Please read about it.

Kabuye Takuba, Deputy Mayor, Kampala, Uganda: There are lots of NGOs working for various

goals. I admire people considering which ones to choose, which methods are effective. These people are things about how to get the help NGOs are providing to the people who need it.

Farouk: Thank you very much. We are at the close of the session. On behalf of the organizers of this meeting, I want to say thank you to the participants, the audience, the people who expressed views, to everyone who participated. It was a great success because it provided many opportunities for learning. Let's give a hand for the success of the meeting. Let's give a hand to the hard-working interpreters too. Thank you very much.

Nagasaki Conference

Opening Ceremony

8:50 – 9:30, Wednesday, August 8, 2001

Main Hall

Nagasaki Brick Hall

Opening speech

Ichio Itoh

Mayor of Nagasaki

Vice President of Mayors for Peace

Greetings

Genjiro Kaneko

Nagasaki Governor

Naoki Torii

Chairman of Nagasaki City Council



Opening Speech



Iccho Itoh
Mayor of Nagasaki
Vice President of Mayors for Peace

Honorable mayors, distinguished delegates and honorable guests, ladies and gentlemen. Good morning. I am Iccho Itoh, mayor of Nagasaki City. We have completed the entire program of Hiroshima and now we are commencing the Nagasaki program. I would like to extend a few words of welcome to all of you who have come to Nagasaki City to join us in the program. And thank you very much for joining us from early in the morning. On behalf of the citizens of Nagasaki, I would like to deliver these sincere words of gratitude to all of you. On the basis of the tragic experience of the A-bombing 56 years ago, we, the citizens of Nagasaki have been appealing to the world to come up with a road map for the abolition of nuclear weapons within the 20th century. However, this task has been carried over to the 21st century. In last year's NPT review conference in May, a final document including 'an unequivocal undertaking by the nuclear-weapon states to accomplish the total elimination of their nuclear arsenals' was adopted. In order not to let these words result in only a verbal promise, we have to pressure nuclear-weapon states to put these words into practice. Against the wishes of the people of Nagasaki and the people of the world to make the 21st century a century free of nuclear weapons, there are no indications whatsoever that nuclear-weapon states are willing to show serious vigor in eliminating all nuclear weapons. Quite the contrary, we cannot help but have serious concerns over the fact that there is a movement in a superpower to unilaterally abrogate the agreements on nuclear disarmament created by the international community so far. But it is the cities which will be attacked first when a war, especially a nuclear war, breaks out, and it is their citizens that fall victims to A-bombing. In both A-bomb droppings on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, most of the victims and survivors were non-combatants and the civilian population including children, women and the elderly population. This mayors' conference was established approximately 19 years ago, as a venue for the mayors of the world, who are responsible for protecting their citizens safe and peaceful lives, to arouse world public demand for the abolition of nuclear weapons by deepening the solidarity among the member cities. Also, we have been grappling with the roles of the cities to protect children from violence as well as to fight against hunger, poverty, violation of human rights,

environmental destruction and other global problems. This year's conference actually marks the first mayors' conference in the 21st century. And we hope that this conference will be of significance in further solidifying our efforts at transcending national borders, races and religions and also in discussing issues concerning the abolition of nuclear weapons and other peace-threatening issues. I really hope that all of you, particularly the young ones participating in this conference, will learn more about the A-bombing, peace, and human rights. In fact Nagasaki City is going to conduct a Nagasaki Peace Education Program. I really hope this conference of mayors will certainly give another opportunity for young people to deepen their thinking on peace. We cannot really rely on the nuclear-weapon states and the leaders of particular countries alone for the abolition of nuclear weapons. We, the citizens, should be the key players in realizing the abolition of nuclear weapons through combining the efforts of the world's cities and by the networking of NGOs. Although the power of the individual might be small, why don't we stand up together by combining our forces to create a major movement to change the world. With this I would like to complete my address and I would like to invite the governor of Nagasaki Prefecture, Mr. Kaneko, to give his address. Thank you very much.

Greetings



Genjiro Kaneko
Nagasaki Governor

Honorable mayors, ladies and gentlemen, good morning to you all. My name is Kaneko, Governor of Nagasaki Prefecture. I am very pleased to host the 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity on the eve of the 56th anniversary of the atomic bombing on Nagasaki. On behalf of the citizens of Nagasaki Prefecture, I would like to extend our heartfelt welcome to you all who have come all the way from other parts of Japan and from abroad. And I thank you for coming to Nagasaki. And welcome to many citizens who have come to participate in this opening ceremony early in the morning. Distinguished mayors, you have been working very hard through inter-city solidarity not only to abolish nuclear weapons but also to protect the global environment and human rights and to alleviate hunger and poverty. I pay my respects to these activities by mayors which contribute greatly to the promotion of world peace.

Fifty-six years ago on the 9th of August, Nagasaki was reduced to ashes by the blast of an atomic bomb and a large number of people were killed. Over 50 years have passed since that atomic bombing and Nagasaki City has revived to be a beautiful and peaceful city. But behind the scenes, a large number of hibakusha are suffering from the aftereffects. We believe it is the duty and responsibility of the citizens of Nagasaki Prefecture to relate the tragic experiences of the atomic bomb to posterity and to appeal to the world for the abolition of nuclear weapons. Nagasaki Prefecture has designated the 9th of August—that is tomorrow—as a day of prayer. And on this day of prayer, we pray for the repose of the souls of the victims of atomic bombs and renew our commitment to efforts for the abolition of nuclear weapons and for the realization of eternal peace. In order to pass on our peace-loving Nagasaki spirit to younger people, we have introduced peace study courses in school education. Nagasaki Prefecture has adopted the Nagasaki Declaration on the dignity of Freedom and Peace. And based upon such a declaration, we have promoted various peace projects. Many local authorities have declared themselves to be nuclear-free local authorities. We have witnessed increasing efforts among the local authorities for peace. To our regret, in spite of ardent appeals and efforts, to our regret, we are still threatened by nuclear weapons. However, last year, at the NPT review conference, nuclear-weapon

states agreed on an 'unequivocal undertaking to accomplish the total elimination of their nuclear arsenals.' So that was a positive step forward. And behind the scenes, there has been a very positive and very active movement by NGOs, including this mayors' conference, who have been working hard to eliminate nuclear weapons. And there has been a heightening of public opinion wishing for peace. The next step forward will be to arouse international opinion so that the unequivocal undertaking is implemented. We would like to strengthen partnerships with NGOs both in Japan and abroad, so that we can widen our movement. Last November in Nagasaki Prefecture, local authorities and NGOs worked together to hold an international meeting for the abolition of nuclear weapons. Fifty-six hundred people from 12 countries participated and at that meeting we adopted the Nagasaki Appeal. I am very happy to have this Mayors' Conference here, and to host those working hard to make this century a peaceful century. I pay my respects to your endeavor. We, Nagasaki Prefecture citizens, would like to renew our commitment and determination to work in partnership with you so that this century will be a nuclear-free peaceful century.

Last but not least, let me wish you great success and I hope this meeting will be a productive one and let me wish you good health and prosperity in the development of your cities. I thank you very much for your very kind attention.

Greetings



Naoki Torii
Chairman of Nagasaki City Council

Good morning, ladies and gentlemen. Thank you very much for your kind introduction. I am Naoki Torii, Chairman of the Nagasaki City Council. At this 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity, I hear that there are a lot of mayors and representatives of local authorities both from Japan and abroad, whose presence demonstrates the smooth progress of the efforts of the citizens of Nagasaki, who continue to seek a total ban on nuclear arsenals and perpetual peace. We are very privileged to host this meeting in Nagasaki. I would like to pay my deepest respect to all of your efforts and I sincerely welcome you all as the Chairman of the city Council. Now in the international community, although the disarmament process is progressing, there is still opposition to a total ban on nuclear weapons. Therefore we are still threatened by the terrors of the nuclear arsenals. We in Nagasaki hope that Nagasaki is the last place ever to be victimized by an A-bomb. We continue to be actively involved in the movement for the abolition of nuclear weapons. I believe this is our obligation as citizens who know first-hand the terror of the nuclear bomb. Many NGOs from all over the world got together last year in Nagasaki to attend the 'Global Citizens Assembly for the Elimination of Nuclear Weapons.' This was the first page in a new history of discussing the realization of peace at the grass roots level. In your conference, together with issues of the total ban on nuclear arsenals, there will be a lot of deep discussion of issues such as regional conflicts and other problems specific to each region. I sincerely hope that you will be able to continue to strengthen ties among cities so that you will be able to increase the momentum of the movement for peace and security at the grass roots level. In the 21st century, with your efforts, I'm sure that we will be able to realize perpetual peace in the world. Hoping for a lot of success and fruitful dialogue in your 5th World Conference of Mayors of Peace through Inter-city Solidarity, and hoping for good health and further prosperity of the cities, I would like to conclude my greetings. August 8th 2001, Chairman of Nagasaki City Council, Naoki Torii. Thank you very much.

A-bomb Survivor Testimonies

Hiroshi Matsuzoe

Member of Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace

Speeches by Young Citizens

Mayumi Ishizuka

2000 High School Peace Messenger

Shuko Miyahara

2000 High School Peace Messenger

9:30 –10:00, Wednesday, August 8, 2001

Main Hall

Nagasaki Brick Hall



A-bomb Survivor Testimonies

Hiroshi Matsuzoe, Member of Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace: On the 9th of August, 1945, an A-bomb was dropped on Nagasaki. Furious heat and the force of the blast, and horrifying radiation completely destroyed the city instantaneously. The scene in front of us was a living hell. Immediately after the A-bombing, A-bombed people came to my neighborhood for shelter. Those people were burned and severely injured. Four or five days later, many wisps of smoke from the cremation of the dead were seen near my home. Ten days later, when I was walking, I saw beautiful kimonos, Japanese clothes, on the cremation pile of timbers set up in a field. I had never seen such beautiful kimono-dresses in those days. I just wondered who they were? And I went up closer to them, and saw the faces of strangers in the kimonos.. Their faces were beautifully made up. And I found they were two very innocent looking girls who looked like Japanese dolls. I thought that was quite a sad thing to see-that such beautiful innocent-looking girls had to die. I thought how sad their family members must be. That was the most shocking event for me although I had seen a lot of charred bodies or injured people here and there. This sad scene has never left my mind. And I remember that I painted a picture of them while shedding tears from my eyes 29 years later. And I thought I had to investigate who those two girls were. When I retired from the city office, I took that opportunity to begin the investigation. I found one clue by chance one year later, and following that I was able to discover the stories behind those two girls one after another. 43 years after that day, I finally found the names of the two girls. The two girls were not sisters-they lived separately across the street from each other. The names of the girls were Namiko Fukutomi and Chikako Ohshima. Minako was a fourth grader at Shiroyama Elementary School at that time, and lived in a house 900 meters away from the hypocenter. She did not live with her parents but lived with her uncle and aunt because her parents were in Shanghai and had left their daughter with her uncle and aunt so that she could go to girls' school in Nagasaki. At the time of the bombing, Minako was at home, and her aunt, who was in a nearby air raid shelter, dashed home to rescue her. Minako was crushed under the totally collapsed house with serious injuries to her head. Her uncle was in a nearby senior high school building and he died instantly. So he was cremated. And Minako and her aunt collected his ashes and they lived in the air raid shelter for some time, and after that they moved to the house of an acquaintance. Minako died on the 18th of August, 9 days after the bombing, exactly on her ninth birthday. Her aunt prepared a beautiful kimono, Japanese dress, for Minako. She wiped blood from her

face where the bleeding had stopped, and put some cosmetics on her face. She combed her hair singing a nursery song to her. People around her could not do anything but cry. The other girl, Chikako Ohshima died in the house across the street from Minako's house. She was in the first year of Nagasaki Prefectural Girls' High School. Her father had passed away earlier, so she lived with her grandmother and mother in the house nearby Shiroyama Elementary School, 500 meters away from the hypocenter of the A-bomb. Her grandma died instantly. And her mother, who was in the nearby shelter was burned over her whole body because of the A-bomb, was taken home on a two-wheeled cart. But she died seven days later from her burns. Just before she passed away, she was putting her hands together as if she were praying for something. Probably she was praying for the happiness of her daughter, Chikako-for her future. Clinging to her mother, Chikako cried, "Mom, don't die without me. Don't leave me here alone, mother." And she just cried and cried. But Chikako also died as if she were following her mother. So these are the stories of the two girls. As neighbors talked together, they decided to cremate those two girls together with their beautiful kimonos on them. Looking back on the encounter with those two girls, I still now think it is very strange. Because if I had passed the place a few seconds later or earlier than that time, then I wouldn't have seen them and painted their figures later. After I found their names, NHK made further investigations. And it was found that Minako's aunt actually took Minako's ashes back to Miyazaki and died after that because of an A-bomb-related disorder. And Minako's mother had come back from Shanghai and took Minako's ashes to Ayabe, Kyoto. We found out that she was living there. For the NHK TV coverage, I took a photograph of my painting of the girls to Minako's mother in Ayabe City, Kyoto. Her name was Shina Fukuda. I showed her the photograph of my painting, saying, 'This is the final figure of your daughter, Minako.' And her father said, bursting into tears, 'Oh, I thought she perished like charcoal or something, but I am so happy to know that she was dressed in such a beautiful kimono and cremated.' Later I heard that Minako's mother put the photograph of my picture on her Buddhist altar and offered a Buddhist prayer every day to her daughter. Scenes of the day I visited Ayabe were broadcast on a nationwide TV program by NHK on the ninth of August, that year. This program was watched by some acquaintances of the other girl, Chikako, by chance. That was Chika's aunt on her mother's side, and her cousin, who were in Sendai City, in northeastern Japan. These two persons were flabbergasted when they saw the program, and saw the subtitle saying 12 years old, Chikako. In less than one month, they flew to Nagasaki to see me. There were many tears when they saw my picture

displayed in the Nagasaki Peace Memorial Museum. I took them to the place where Chikako was cremated and also to the ruins of the plant where her father used to work, and then they said, 'finally, the war is over for us and we feel relieved.' There was another person who watched the TV program in Toyama City. It was Chikako's father's close friend. He is the only surviving person who knew Chikako in person. He actually found the grave of Chikako's father and he has kept it clean since then. In the following year on the 50th anniversary of Chikako's father's death, in Toyama City, a Buddhist memorial service was held for the Oshima family for the first time since the end of the war. The owner of the house where Chikako used to live and former students from her old school joined the ceremony and so did I. And on the grave an inscription which read "Died in the A-bombing on Nagasaki" was engraved along with the names of Chikako, her Grandma and mother. Many tears were seen in everybody's eyes. I thought that what I had to do for those two girls was now finished. I was very relieved. After this ceremony when I came back to Nagasaki, the city office called me and requested me to be the director of the A-bomb Survivors' Nursing Center. I never thought of a second job after retirement, but I accepted the offer. The center is where A-bomb survivors can take a bath, have a meal and also stay in. I took it that the two little girls had returned kindness with this job offer. I couldn't stop shedding tears. I worked there for two years. I planted five trees in that center and named the trees 'Girls' Cherry Trees'. The place looks down over the whole town of Nagasaki. Also in this neighborhood was the girls' high school Chikako used to go to. And the other girl, Minako, also planned to go to the school. Therefore I planted the cherry trees in the place where we can look down at the school, -is this something like fate? In that year Minako's mother stayed in my center for one week to appear on a TV program. She saw the real picture in the Peace Memorial Museum. And she cried in front of the picture, saying, "Here I am. I am your mother, Minako." And she was guided to the site where Minako lived, the elementary school where Minako studied, and the place where the two girls were cremated. Since then she has come to fold a thousand paper cranes every year and give them to junior high school students in Kyoto who come to Nagasaki on school excursions. One day she wrote a letter to the junior high school students, saying, "I would like to build an image of Jizo, the deity which protects children, for the repose of Minako's soul". The school students who read the letter started a fund-raising campaign on the street. This news spread to every corner of Japan through TV coverage. A lot of financial contributions were offered. And teachers, students and other citizens organized the 'Association

to Build the Statue of a Kimono-clad Girl.' And the leader of the group petitioned the city of Nagasaki to build the statue somewhere in Nagasaki. At that time, the Nagasaki Peace Memorial Museum was being reconstructed and the Mayor of Nagasaki City, Mr. Ito said this statue could be erected in the roof garden of the new building. This is how the bronze statue was constructed on the roof of the building. On the 31st of March, one day immediately before the opening of the new memorial museum, the statue "the Girls in Japanese Kimono" was erected on the roof. The unveiling ceremony was held in the presence of many people from every corner of Japan, 70 students from high school in Kyoto, Minako's teacher, relatives from Miyazaki and Kagoshima, and Chikako's classmates from the girls' high school and the elementary school. Watched by many people, Minako's mother, the mayor of Nagasaki, a president of the City Council, the artist who made this statue, and a representative of the junior high school were there, and these five people unveiled the statue. The two girls in the statue were flying into heaven. At this sight, tears welled up in my eyes. Chikako's mother greeted us by saying, "Thank you for your contributions to erect the statue. The two girls will keep on appealing to the world for peace forever". When that monument was made, it was over fifty years since I had met with the two girls. I experienced a lot of emotional encounters with relatives and classmates of the two girls. I, myself, am an A-bomb survivor. I have been telling this old story and what I know about the A-bombing to young people because of a sincere hope that such tragedies as the stories of the two girls will not be repeated. I think I am speaking on behalf of those two girls. Distinguished honorable mayors and guests, who have come from all over the world, please understand that nuclear weapons are most dreadful weapons that kill citizens, including innocent children, indiscriminately, covering wide geographic areas. I hope that you will relate the story to coming generations so that this tragedy will never be repeated, and realize a peaceful world at the earliest possible time. Thank you very much.

Speeches by Young Citizens

Mayumi Ishizuka, 2000 High School Peace Messenger: Ladies and gentlemen, thank you for coming to Nagasaki. On behalf of the students of Nagasaki, I would like to extend a hearty welcome to you all. My name is Mayumi Ishizuka, a senior at Nagasaki Prefectural Nagasaki Nishi High school. Last October, a Nagasaki civic organization, the 'Anti-nuclear Network Nagasaki', dispatched me as a high school peace messenger to UN Headquarters in Geneva. As a third generation survivor, I made a strong appeal at the United Nations for the total abolition of nuclear weapons. The 9th of August in 1945-that was

my grandmother's 22nd birthday-two minutes past eleven in the morning, her parents and younger sister were burned to death in red flames. Tomorrow will be the 56th anniversary of that day. My grandmother says when her birthday approaches she has sleepless nights because she hears the voices of the friends who were asking for help under the wreckage of their houses. Over 50 years have passed since that time, but the atomic bomb continues to affect the health of hibakusha. Hibakusha are still haunted by the anxiety over their health and the fear of death. When I visited Europe, I had the opportunity to visit the Auschwitz concentration camp in Poland. And there I met high school students from Germany, the country which established the Auschwitz concentration camp. I got very ashamed after meeting the German students. Until that time, I was only aware of the damage that Japan had suffered from of the war. But those German students squarely faced the offenses committed by their forefathers. That motivated me to start something. And that was the collection of 10,000 signatures among high school students. Today's Japan is a peaceful and affluent country but its affluence is only a material. We have witnessed many incidents which have nothing to do with genuine peace and affluence. In order to have a breakthrough in such an environment, we considered what we could do as students from Nagasaki, and to work towards the elimination of nuclear weapons and the realization of eternal peace, we decided to start collecting 10,000 signatures from high school students. At first, the organizing committee was made up of only ten high school students. But now, over 50 people are members of the organizing committee. And we are collecting signatures from all over Japan. The target number, 10,000, was attained at the end of July. And we have been able to collect 16,000 signatures from high school students. Those lists of signatures will be committed to this year's Peace Ambassador who will deliver them to UN Headquarters in Geneva this August. We think that this collection of signatures alone will not lead to the elimination of nuclear weapons. But if this movement arouses awareness among people that wars are still being waged and that atomic bombs are still there, and if people realize the importance of life, then our effort will turn out to be a successful one. On that day 56 years ago, in Zenza Primary School 500 students and 4 teachers were killed. I will read a poem which conveys those children's wishes.

Please do not forget what happened on that day
Together with our beloved hometown, Zenza
Flames burned my hair
Flames covered my eyes
While alive and in a great agony
I was burned and reduced to a handful of ashes

Carrying with me the wishes and dreams of over 500 children

Perished in Zenza, I continue to fly over the sky of Nagasaki

Please do not forget what happened on that day

Thank you very much.

Shuko Miyahara, 2000 High School Peace Messenger: My name is Shuko Miyahara. I am a senior at Nagasaki Prefectural Omura Jonan High School. "Nuchido takara" This is the local word used in Okinawa, which means life is a real treasure. I lived in Okinawa for four years during which time I learned value of the peace, which is irreplaceable. When I was in Okinawa Prefecture, I came across the 'Cornerstone of Peace,' on which the names of all the dead who were victimized in the ground war in Okinawa are inscribed. The stone monuments are laid in the shape of a wave looking towards the fire of peace which is the gathering of fire from Nagasaki, Hiroshima and Okinawa. This represents our hope that peace waves continue to spread one after another. I also strongly felt like sending waves of peace to the people of the world. I came back to my hometown of Nagasaki when I was in the ninth grade. The nuclear bomb which was dropped on Nagasaki killed 74,000 instantaneously. And the aftereffect of radiation is still afflicting many people. Regardless of who wins and loses, war creates a lot of sacrifice and damage. The idea that praying was not enough to bring about world peace came to my mind. I thought about what I could do. Consequently for the past year I acted as a high school peace ambassador, during which time I experienced and learned many things. Last summer I was able to convey the appeal from Nagasaki for the abolition of nuclear weapons and world peace to a high official, Mr. *Bogomolo*, who is in charge of disarmament at UN Headquarters in Geneva. At the Conference on Disarmament at the United Nations, I came to realize that there are so many people who are working very hard against nuclear weapons, for disarmament and peace. I visited the Berlin Wall, the conference site where the Potsdam Declaration was released, and Anne Frank's house. The very moment I saw Auschwitz, I became speechless from the still fresh marks and scars. It shows how cruel and sinful human beings can be. It is the same with the A-bomb which killed many, many people indiscriminately in one moment. Whenever peace collapsed, whenever a war broke out, inhumane acts have been repeated. After I came back from Europe, I formed a committee. to get 10,000 high school students' signatures for the abolition of nuclear weapons and for world peace so that we could show our feeling in action, in voice, and in large numbers. I collected signatures on the streets on holidays and after

school together with 50 colleagues. We were finally able to get 16,000 signatures, which exceeded the target of 10,000. We are going to commit these signatures to this year's high school peace ambassadors. Each one of us has to make efforts to create a peaceful society, which will be a driving force to develop a full scale movement for world peace and the abolition of nuclear arsenals. We should never forget we are all equal as humans who were born on this planet called earth. Thank you very much.

Symposium

The 21st century-toward a peaceful world free from nuclear weapons
- Roles of local governments and their citizens (NGO)

10:00 – 12:30, Wednesday, August 8, 2001

Main Hall

Nagasaki Brick Hall

Coordinator: **Toru Okabe**,

Executive Commentator, Japan Broadcasting Corporation (NHK)

Keynote Speaker: **Tetsuo Maeda**, Professor of Tokyo International University

Panelists: **Masao Tomonaga**, Professor of School of Medicine, Nagasaki University

Rebecca Johnson, Executive Director, The Acronym Institute

Hiroshi Nakatsuka, Mayor of Hirakata

Rajana Ramani, Mayor of Visakhapatnam, India

Representative of Mayors from overseas

Hikomichi Umebayashi, Founder and President, Peace Depot NPO



[Symposium]

The 21st century-toward a peaceful world free from nuclear weapons-Roles of local governments and their citizens (NGO)

Coordinator, Toru Okabe, Executive Commentator, Japan Broadcasting Corporation (NHK): Good morning, ladies and gentlemen. We should like to start our symposium. As was introduced, my name is Okabe. There is a treaty by which many countries participate to eliminate or decrease nuclear weapons on the earth. That is a kind of commitment. It is called the NPT. Nuclear weapon states would like to maintain the status quo. They do not want to change the status quo because it is favorable to them. But some of the non-nuclear weapon states would like to have nuclear weapons so that their position will become stronger in the international community. Last year, in May, at United Nations Headquarters in New York, a meeting was held to review if the commitment not to increase nuclear weapons had been met or not. There was a very difficult negotiation at this review meeting of the NPT. But NGOs played a very important role. Countries which are strongly against nuclear weapons, and many NGOs from all over the world which support those countries, exercised pressure on the conference. So nuclear weapon states came to an agreement to eliminate nuclear weapons. That is an unequivocal undertaking by the nuclear weapon states to eliminate their nuclear arsenals. But the questions are how can they eliminate those weapons and what is the time frame for that. There's no clarity in that at all. So today with our distinguished panelists, we would like to have this symposium under the title "the 21st Century Toward a Peaceful World Free from Nuclear Weapons; Roles of Local Governments and their Citizens. At this symposium we will consider what we can do, and especially we would like to discuss how to reflect young people's views and opinions in the policies of government. Now let me go to the keynote address. The keynote speaker is a professor at Tokyo International University, Professor Maeda. He used to be a journalist. He used to work for Nagasaki Broadcasting Corporation as a reporter. He researched such incidents as the port call by the nuclear-powered aircraft carrier 'Enterprise,' and nuclear testings in Micronesia. He is now a professor of international relations at Tokyo International University. He is doing research especially on security issues as well as education, . Professor Maeda, please. Thank you.

Tetsuo Maeda, Professor of Tokyo International University: We are in a new century, but all of us feel a terrible discomfort. It might be because of the guilty consciences we have for the fact that the 20th century's product, nuclear weapons, were carried forward to the

21st century. All those feelings might come from the anxiety that nuclear weapons might live longer than hibakusha. That can't be. I try not to think about that. But the reality is to the contrary. That helplessness gives us very terrible feelings of discomfort. In order to heal that discomfort, we have to elucidate that root cause and confront it. Hibakusha are now becoming older and older. We try to recall their faces and we have to compete with time. And we have to renew our determination for the abolition of nuclear weapons and send out our message. Otherwise, the tragedy experienced in Nagasaki might become only a description in history within a few decades. What messages should we communicate on behalf of the citizens of Nagasaki to the international community in the 21st century? That is something which needs to be asked. In the 20th century, hibakusha who had actually experienced the misery of the nuclear weapons talked with in own words-Dr. Takashi Nagai, poets such as Sankichi Toge and Sadako Kurihara. They have experienced, in towns and cities, those unreasonable massacres and have communicated them to other people-earnestly, bitterly, and eloquently. In those days, the fact that you were a citizen of Nagasaki or Hiroshima meant that there were some hibakusha either in your family or among your friends. The A-bomb experience was linked directly to every day lives. Now, 56 years have passed. Hibakusha are now disappearing from home, from the working place, and from the communities. Elementary school children no longer have teachers who can tell them their own experiences of the A-bomb. Storytellers or A-bomb witnesses are now becoming very older and fewer. That means in the 21st century, children and grandchildren of hibakusha will have to inherit the experiences of their parents and grandparents, and convey their messages to the next generation-atrocities caused by the nuclear weapons, reasons why we should never forgive the existence of nuclear weapons, and the necessity for the total elimination of the nuclear arsenals. That is the task we are faced with now-succeeding and inheriting A-bomb victims' experiences. But actually what does that mean? Is that possible? Is that feasible? The individual experiences cannot be inherited by their offspring because the experiences will disappear with death. And memories will be gone. Experiences will fade away and memories will be forgotten. That is unavoidable. But what happened in Nagasaki on the 9th of August in 1945 was not the experience of one person. It was a collective experience shared by hundreds of thousands of people. Not only that, but it was the memory of the

city, which is inscribed on the streets, stone pavements and on the soil of the hills. That is the citizens' war experience. One bomber at one sally with one bomb killed many people in one city. That is an unprecedented memory. As long as we live here, as long as the survivors continue to remember the chagrin and regrets of the dead, it is possible for us to take over their messages and continue to tell them to others, "Don't call the dead dead, as long as there are living people, the dead can continue to live". This is a part of a poem. As long as there are living people, survivors' feelings can be shifted into their posterity, friends and colleagues. And those people will be able to replay the memories of hibakusha. That is the experience of the A-bomb in Nagasaki. That is going to be our strong objection to the existence and the use of the nuclear weapons. That is going to be the driving force for the deterrence power of human beings. We should never forget- we should, so to speak, clone the experience of the A-bombing for future generations. That is going to be the strongest expression of our stance for the future. I was born in Fukuoka Prefecture. Forty years ago, in 1961, I moved to Nagasaki, starting to work as a journalist. At that time, I had gone through two unforgettable experiences. When the A-bomb was dropped on Nagasaki, I was a 7-year-old boy. My family lived in Kokura City. I didn't realize that Kokura was the original target of the A-bombing on that day until I moved to Nagasaki. The bomber reached the sky over Kokura. But because of the clouds, they were not able to see the town and they headed to Nagasaki, the second target. One day when I was walking the mountain of Urugami, I came across a small graveyard. There were a number of tombstones on which the dates of the deaths of a whole family were graven with their names starting from the 9th of August. On one tombstone, I found a 7-year-old boy's name. I realized that there are some people who died in my place. If on that day the bomber had come to Kokura when the sky was clear, the names of the families on the tombstone could have been our families' names. Although I do not know the face of the boy in that tomb, he is still in my recollections. I believe this is one example of what I call 'cloning' of the experience. In those days, there was a fierce discussion about a port call by a U.S. nuclear submarine at Sasebo, which is near Nagasaki. It was accepted by the then Prime Minister, Hayato Ikeda, a politician from Hiroshima Prefecture. One of the hibakusha wrote a letter to Nagasaki Newspaper saying, "Prime Minister Ikeda is from Hiroshima, which experienced the A-bombing for the first time in world history. And Sasebo is in Nagasaki Prefecture which became the second to experience the bombing. Nuclear submarines are devices which are utilized for a nuclear war. Accepting the port call was an act of profanity to Nagasaki and Hiroshima as well as to

hibakusha. Please reconsider." That was the message. I will never forget the strong impression of that message. Here again, with the actual experience as a starting point, we can find a way to spread the message, to replay and to resuscitate the experiences. Based on my experiences there, since the 1970s, I have come to be involved in the fieldwork of the surroundings of the nuclear testing sites on Pacific islands. I have come to be keenly aware of nuclear strategy and nuclear disarmament. In the course of my fieldwork, I came to know that Nagasaki did not become the last city to be bombed. Unfortunately, even after the 9th of August, more than one hundred mushroom clouds were seen on the islands and on the seas of the Pacific. And many innocent inhabitants were involved in and afflicted by the radiation-related disorders from fall-out. We cannot tell exactly how many people have been afflicted there. Polynesia, in the south Pacific, is very famous because Paul Gauguin, an artist, lived there a hundred years ago. In a corner of Polynesia there was the French nuclear testing facility. Of course, there were no nuclear weapons at the time when Gauguin was there. But French colonialism had oppressed people in this beautiful tropical paradise. To the last masterpiece painted in Tahiti, he gave the mysterious title, "Where did we come from? Who are we? Where are we going?" This is the title of his masterpiece. On the big canvas, 12 men and women are depicted. They look gloomy and depressed with vacant eyes. There is no throbbing of life and no energy. His biographer later said that Gauguin decided to paint his last memento work with the theme of "The reason for existence of human beings as well as the fate of human beings". Gauguin himself criticized the colonial French government. "All governments look silly and dumb. Even if human beings are given the freedom to become dumb and silly, they have an obligation not to be so," he said criticizing his country's colonialism. Probably the perspective or the viewpoint of Gauguin in the 19th century foretold the destiny of the late 20th century-the colonialism by nuclear weapon powers and the destiny of the islanders under radioactive fallout. He had completed this masterpiece as a spiritual will. I thought this might be his message for the citizens of the 21st century. If that is the case, the question 'where did we come from? Who are we? Where are we going?' should be taken as our own matter here in Nagasaki. That strong message has to be fully understood in Nagasaki. Even if human beings are free to become silly and dumb, we do have an obligation not to become dumb and silly. That message has to be fully thought of together with the question 'where are we going?' or the proposition 'how should we cope with the nuclear age?' In Tahiti, Gauguin was alone. Any big movement originates in the mind of one person and starts out as the action of one person-as is the case of the anti-

nuclear movement. In French Polynesia, there was a man called Oscar Tamar. Oscar Tamar is the descendent of the islanders drawn by Gauguin. He did not accept his fate obediently. He stood up on his feet against French nuclear colonialism. Starting from a small fight, he has gradually gained support for his campaign. He is now the mayor of Faa'a, the second largest city in Tahiti. "Without independence, no anti-nuke. Without anti-nuke, no independence." This is his slogan. Although independence has not been accomplished yet, two nuclear testing facilities of France were closed in 1996. Damage caused by nuclear tests at Bikini atoll, Micronesia, was disclosed to the eyes of people by one person's action. Then a high school principal in Majuro, an aborigine from the Marshall Islands, Mr. Dwight *Haini* rushed to UN headquarters in New York with a petition of 191 inhabitants' signatures on March 9th 1954. This action made the world realize that the nuclear tests at Bikini brought about damage due to fallout not only on a Japanese boat, but also on the Marshall islanders. Mr. Haini was fired by the administrator, the United States, and deported from Majuro Island. But the United States government was not able to hide any longer what had happened in the Bikini Atoll. The island, Ronglap, where radioactive fallout accumulated as deep as three inches, suffered from the biggest damage. From that island, the head of the village, Mr. Nelson *Anjain* made a trip to Japan solely by boat in 1976 to request the rescue of inhabitants who were heavily harmed by radioactivity. He thought if he visited Japan there would be some hope that he could see doctors who are different from the doctors of the medical investigation team from the United States Atomic Energy Commission. In the 1980s, hibakusha from the Ronglap Island were able to have tests and treatment in Nagasaki University and Atomic-bomb Hospital several times because of the bold step made by their town head, Mr. Nelson Anjain. Speaking of individual anti-nuclear activities based on individual will, we can not forget Mr. Tokuma Utsunomiya who passed away last year. He was a conservative politician, but at the same time, he was a strong advocate for anti-war and anti-nuclear-weapon principles. He once said, "I would rather be killed protesting nuclear weapons than be killed by nuclear weapons. This really shows his very daring spirit. Mr. Utsunomiya actually established "The 22-man committee in pursuit of nuclear disarmament," including the mayors of Nagasaki, Hiroshima, and Naha, and published the journal called 'Nuclear Disarmament Materials.' There are 250 volumes of it. And on the front page of every volume, his slogan "I would rather be killed protesting nuclear weapons than be killed by nuclear weapons" is written. , At a symposium on peace held in Nagasaki City in May 1988, under the title of 'the Abolition of Nuclear

Weapons and the Power of People's Opinions,' Mr. Utsunomiya said, "Since history started, Nagasaki has been the second site where an atomic bomb was dropped after Hiroshima. After that, fortunately, there has been no third city to go through an atomic-bombing which can not be forgiven from a humanitarian point of view. If there were to be another nuclear weapon strike, the world would be completely annihilated judging from the condition of nuclear weapons at the present time. Transcending the damage at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, we have to avoid the destruction of the world. Whether the world can survive in the 21st century is now questioned. We have to exert our maximum effort not to trigger the third nuclear war." We, thus far, have managed to arrive at the 21st century. But we are yet to be free from the concerns Mr. Utsunomiya spoke of. Even if the cold war has ended, there are almost 20,000 warheads on high alert status in the arsenal of nuclear weapons. The nuclear deterrence strategy is still held. The nuclear deterrence strategy means, according to the United States' classic definition, that it has the power that could destroy one-quarter to one third of the population of the enemy, and destroy one half to two thirds of the industrial capability of the enemy. All in all, the intention is to prevent or deter nuclear wars by taking citizens and cities as hostage and by taking non-combatants' fear as a form of collateral. Since the advent of nuclear weapons, warfare is no longer a group fight which is conducted based upon the rule of war in the battle field by the combatants. As the yield of the weapons expanded, and aircraft and missiles were incorporated into warfare, the theater was expanded almost limitlessly, by targeting cities and citizens. Incendiary bombs, napalm bombs, carpet bombing, city air raids, and the words of the war leaders that the morale of the citizens is certainly the strategic target,- all those new warfare methods and words are reflected in the character of warfare at the present time. Until the 19th century, when we say war victims, that meant soldiers. In the First World War, 540,000 non-combatants were killed. The recorded indiscriminate killing rate was 5 percent. In the Second World War, 18 million combatants died whereas 25 million non-combatants lost their lives. And the indiscriminate killing rate jumped to 58 percent. Needless to say, the rise of this rate was due to the existence of weapons of mass destruction. It is an undeniable fact that the majority of the victims were located in cities. Citizens in the urban areas were the major victims. After the Cold War, although we have fewer nuclear warheads, the idea of the nuclear deterrence is still maintained by taking citizens as hostage. As long as more than sufficient nuclear forces is ready for use. We cannot help projecting the day when a 100 percent indiscriminate killing rate would be accomplished. When the theme

'the 21st Century—Toward a Peaceful World Free from Nuclear Weapons' is considered, we have to go back to Gauguin's question "Where did we come from? Who are we? Where are we going?" And Oscar Temar, Dwight Haini, Nelson Anjain, and Tokuma Utsunomiya are good role models for us. By learning lessons from them, we will be able to clarify the roles to be played by citizens, cities and NGOs for the common objective of creating a world free of nuclear weapons. Of course, at the sheer sight of the potential damage of nuclear weapons and nuclear powers, we are somewhat overwhelmed. But if it is human thought that created nuclear power, it should also be human thought that destroys such power. One thing we have to remember is that the movements against hydrogen bombs and nuclear bombs were initiated from the wills of NGOs. Actually, one housewife living in Suginami town of Tokyo started a signature campaign in 1954. Within one year she had collected 30,404,980 signatures. In the world, this movement was supported by 500 million people and gave strong impetus to the conclusion of the PTBT. That was basically triggered by the incident where a Japanese tuna fishing boat, Lucky Dragon No. 5, was exposed to radioactive fallout from the hydrogen bomb test at Bikini Atoll. People worried about the radiation contamination of tuna. This incident actually evolved into a nationwide campaign because already people had had unsurpassable emotions against nuclear weapons. A kind of magma of emotion erupted because of the Lucky Dragon incident. So there is a huge energy, a potential energy in the citizen movement. Secondly the anti-nuclear grass roots movements arose in Europe in the 1980s. This teaches us the strength of the civilian populations. There were nuclear arms races for new types of missile deployment by the two superpowers. In response to the scenario of limited war, European citizens held consecutive meetings called 'From Easter to Christmas', and also they demonstrated a people's chain that encircled the military bases where missiles had been deployed, and protested by issuing the 'Non-nuclear City Declaration.' And they changed the slogan created by government, "PROTECT and SURVIVE" to "PROTEST and SURVIVE". This Mayors' Conference was born from a non-nuclear-city movement. Also this movement gave tremendous pressure to the conclusion of the INF treaty in 1987. Thirdly, the 'World Court Project' in the 1990s really showed us some good examples of the roles to be played by citizens and NGOs. A housewife in New Zealand, Ms. Kate Duce, started a 'learning meeting in the kitchen', which developed into the "World Court Project" with the support of legal experts and international law experts. And it led to the UN resolution to seek for the opinions as to whether the threat and the use of nuclear weapons would be

accepted in the spirit of international law. The ICJ elaborated on this issue. As you know, during the proceedings the Mayor of Nagasaki, Mr. Ito, and the Mayor of Hiroshima, Mr. Hiraoka made oral statements, and at last the ICJ issued the advisory opinion: "The threat or the use of nuclear weapons would be contrary to the rules of international law." As a result of that, in January 2000, "Nagasaki Global Citizens' Assembly for the Elimination of Nuclear Weapons" was held. It was quite a historical meeting where the A-bombed cities, citizens and NGOs assembled, and the Nagasaki Appeal was adopted. The appeal certainly was a guideline for peace. Well, several thousand nuclear warheads are on high alert status in the nuclear weapon states. It is a fact. But on the other side of the coin, the nuclear deterrent advocates are driven into a corner, at the same time. An anti-nuclear activist in UK, Robert Green, drew an analogy between the doctrine of nuclear deterrence and the slavery system. When he talked about the doctrine of nuclear deterrence, he is quoted as having said, "In the past, the slavery system was only accepted by a limited number of nations and their allies, as is the case with nuclear weapons at the present time. The fundamentalists who are the advocates of nuclear weapons say, nuclear weapons are a necessary evil, efficient in cost, legal, and also that there is no alternative to nuclear weapons. These assertions were the assertions of the slavery advocates in the past as well." So he pointed out the immorality common to these two parties. Nowadays, nobody advocates the slavery system. According to Robert Green, after the anti-slavery movements started it took as long as 58 years until the worldwide convention to prohibit the slavery system was enacted. So if we draw the analogy to the abolition of nuclear weapons, we will say that it will be 2003, 58 years after the start of the anti-nuclear campaign. It is just around the corner. But if we ever accomplish the convention to prohibit nuclear weapons, we will be able to pave a way to the abolition of nuclear weapons while the hibakusha are still alive. Let's target the 58th year, the year 2003, to establish the convention to prohibit nuclear weapons. I will be on a journey the day after tomorrow to cross the Pacific on the Peace Boat. By contemplating the ocean where the nuclear testing was conducted, I would like to talk with young people about 'roles of local governments, their citizens and NGOs—toward a world free from nuclear weapons.' I really hope that the Peace Boat with a lot of young people on board will depart sometime from Nagasaki, and hope that Nagasaki City and its citizens will spread the message about and act towards terminating the 'slavery system of the present time,' to the rest of the world. This concludes my speech. Thank you.

Okabe: Professor Maeda mentioned the cloning of the memory of the A-bombing. Well, at the present time, victims of war are not militants but citizens. He further went on to say that how important it is to extract the potential energy of the civilian populations. This lecture was quite suggestive and insightful. On the basis of his keynote lecture, we would like to start discussions on the topic. Ladies and gentlemen, let me introduce to you our panelists today. Professor of School of Medicine, Nagasaki University, Dr. Masao Tomonaga, Director of the Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace. And from the United Kingdom, we have Executive Director of the Acronym Institute, Ms. Rebecca Johnson. She is an anti-nuclear activist. Mayor of Hirakata City, Mr. Nakatsukasa. He is Vice-chairman of the Japan Declaration of Nuclear Free Conference. From India, Mayor of Visakhapatnam of India, Ms. Rajana Ramani. Last but not least, Mr. Umebayashi, Founder and President of Peace Depot. I would like to ask Professor Tomonaga first. It is fifty-six years since the A-bomb was dropped in Nagasaki. As Professor Maeda said, the story of the disaster and tragedy of the A-bombing will have to be passed down to the next generation, but the number of hibakusha is decreasing. In Hiroshima, an association called 'Talk about Hiroshima', which had conveyed the stories of their experiences to young people, was dissolved in this March. I would like to ask Professor Tomonaga to tell us what kind of activities you have done to pass down the history of Nagasaki to young people.

Masao Tomonaga, Professor of School of Medicine, Nagasaki University: Thank you very much. I would like to refer to what Professor Maeda said, cloning of the collective memory of the atomic bombing. I am an internal doctor and now cloning of people is now a big issue. You know the word, cloning, don't you? And Professor Maeda's keynote address was very impressive to me, referring to the cloning of the memory of the experiences. As for the cloning process, in fact, the same thing happens in Nagasaki as Hiroshima. Hibakushas are aging now. We do not have easy time in keeping activities of narrating the experiences. We have the Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace, that is a public and private sector organization. And 39 hibakushas are still working to tell the stories and they go to visit primary schools and middle schools in Nagasaki. Or when school students come to Nagasaki on a school excursion, they share the stories. Last year, 1,100 schools and organizations, a total of 168,000 people listened to the stories told by hibakusha. Of course, hibakusha are aging and it is very hard to pass on such stories of experiences directly to young people. How can we solve this problem? In Nagasaki, we have

introduced a program called the Nagasaki Peace Study Program. That is targeting at young people living in Nagasaki or young people visiting Nagasaki. They will get the knowledge of the experiences of the atomic bomb and they can deepen understanding of what would happen if an A-bomb were dropped. Twenty students form one group and one volunteer joins them as a moderator and have a discussion on atomic bombs, peace, and human rights. This program has already started and we have received a lot of feedback. We hope that we expand this program to overseas so that we can let people know about A-bombs. In the Nagasaki City Government, they have a supporting mechanism and they help promote programs of this Nagasaki Peace Study Program. This project has just started but has a great significance in producing clones of hibakusha to tell the stories of hibakusha's in place of them.

Okabe: Yes, Dr. Tomonaga pointed out the problem that hibakushas are decreasing in number because of aging. I have a question to Mr. Umebayashi. The tragedy and crustily which hibakusha went through should be kept told and we should continue to make an appeal for peace. But you said that in addition to that we have to have a rational discussion based on accurate knowledge. What do you mean by saying that?

Hiromichi Umebayashi, Founder and President, Peace Depot NPO: Yes, Mr. Maeda gave a very good presentation. We have a movement, an international movement to eliminate nuclear weapons. We have citizens' movements all over the world. Their movement has achieved good results showing step-by-step progress. So we have to know at what stage we are now in the course of the abolition of nuclear weapons. When you go through a tunnel, after going out of the tunnel, you have a quite new scene around you. So if you make a step forward to the elimination of nuclear weapons, you will come to a new stage and you will find out a new approach. So it is important to know where you are in the movement. That is what we have realized. Maybe I can cite one example. As our coordinator, Mr. Okabe said, in April and May last year there was the 2000 NTP review conference. And there was a big achievement. There was an agreement on an unequivocal understanding by nuclear powers to eliminate their nuclear arsenals., but a big change occurred around us. That was a real breakthrough. This caused a big change in Japan although it is not known so much. The Japanese government had to take a new approach under the agreement of the unequivocal undertaking by nuclear powers because unequivocal undertaking by nuclear states is contrary to what Japan had proposed in the past 6 years. Because the Japanese position was the ultimate elimination of nuclear

weapons-but you do not know when nuclear elimination will be done. That's why unequivocal undertaking was agreed that is far beyond the ultimate elimination of the nuclear weapons. So the Japanese government had to change its position. Last fall, the Japanese government submitted a new draft resolution to the UN. The title is 'A path to total elimination of nuclear weapons.' Since nuclear weapons states agreed upon this unequivocal undertaking, the Japanese government proposed a path to a total elimination. As compared to one year ago, we have gained a new foothold in our movement. Now that the Japanese government proposed a draft resolution with a very ambitious title, a path to the total elimination of nuclear weapons, we, citizens, will have a very good opportunity to monitor and check whether the resolution will really lead to a path to the total elimination. Under such a new environment, we will have to think about what we should do next, and we have to discuss this among civil organizations and make progress toward total elimination. But how can we make progress?

You may be asking how we can make progress toward the total elimination of nuclear weapons. We can use the Internet and other information media by electronic means. Young people are very good at using the Internet. Ms. Rebecca Johnson is from the Acronym Institute. They have a good home page which we can access. That is one example. Many international NGOs have a very nice web site. Of course, United Nations' organizations and Japanese Government have web sites as well. Hiroshima Prefecture and Hiroshima City have home pages. So you can access and visit those web sites. But the problem is that most of the information is given in English. That is a big language barrier. It's a hurdle for Japanese people. I represent the Peace Depot. It is a very tiny NGO of only a few people. What we do is translate important information into Japanese. Although our NGO is a small one, we devote a lot of efforts to translating English into Japanese. We issue a bimonthly newsletter titled 'nuclear weapons and nuclear test monitoring.' We also publish an annual yearbook titled 'nuclear disarmament and nuclear-free local authorities.' We have some samples at the booth. Why don't you look at those publications we published? I would like to advise you that you should update your information so that we know where you are and think of next step. That is my advice to you all. Thank you very much.

Okabe: I believe the information by NGOs is becoming very powerful. Rebecca, what is the level of NGOs' power? Could you comment on that?

Rebecca Johnson, Executive Director, The Acronym Institute: Good afternoon. To begin with, I

want first of all to say how very honored I feel to be invited back to Nagasaki-a city that is very close to my heart. And I would very much like to thank the Mayor of Nagasaki, Mayor Ito and the Nagasaki Peace Promotion Office and those connected with the Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity, for holding this very important symposium. But particularly, I would like to say how delighted and honored I am to be speaking to so many young people that I can see, particularly at the back of this hall. The power of NGOs, I think, is related to three things. It's the courage to speak your heart and your mind, and not to be embarrassed when people try to silence you, but to keep speaking persistently about what you know is right. Secondly, to become as informed as you can. So when they come with arguments, you can turn around and answer them. And thirdly, it's how much you can raise public awareness and focus public opinion towards your own governments or international objectives. Now, different NGOs use different strategies and tactics. Really, what I want to talk about is civil society. Civil society includes NGOs but it goes much further than that. It encompasses parliamentarians, local and city authorities such as the distinguished mayors and councilors here today. Groups of concerned professionals such as doctors and lawyers and women's groups and young people, not all of whom may be tied to a specific NGO program or platform, but all have an important role to play and personal responsibility to work for peace as much as we can. So thinking about what should be the priorities now. I would say four international priorities, and one which I would like to speak about in relation to Japan, specifically. These four are; missile defense which now underpins everything because regardless of whether or not the Americans can get it to work, missile defense is already having a damaging and destructive effect on the international security regime of treaties and arms control and disarmament. Secondly, the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty. Last night, I was watching CNN and they had a program about European attitudes towards what President Bush had been doing in the first 6 months. And a question came about the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty-CTBT. They had an expert and he immediately started talking about the ABM treaty-the Anti-Ballistic Missile Treaty of 1972-and saying, "You know, this treaty was from the Cold War and was 30 years old." I was so angry because the CTBT-the Test Ban Treaty-was signed only in 1996. It is your treaty. It is our treaty. It does not come out of the Cold War. It comes from after the Cold War, after 40 years of the work of civil society, raising awareness and stopping the nuclear tests. There's Nevada, and the Semipalatinsk people stopping Soviet tests, the legislative initiatives in the United States finally getting a moratorium on American tests.

You remember the French testing. When they started again in '95, I remember seeing on French TV, Japanese citizens pouring French wine down the gutters to protest about French testing. And the work that people like I have done. I was sent to prison. I was sent to prison in the 1980s and the early 1990s for protesting to try to stop British nuclear testing, and then of course, there's still Chinese nuclear testing. So this is our treaty. And we have to work hard to stop the Americans-the Bush administration-and also India and Pakistan from destroying this treaty that we worked so hard for. Thirdly, I think Umebayashi-san has spoken a lot about implementing the NPT 2000 disarmament plan of action, so I won't talk too much about that now. And fourthly, I think it is very important to prevent conflict and religious intolerance from turning into nuclear war in South Asia. Here, I think there are two important tasks that civil society here in Japan and the distinguished mayors can play. Firstly, I remember in the 1980's when we feared a nuclear war in Europe, how important it was to learn the messages and the lessons of what happened in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Now, in May 1998, when India and Pakistan exploded several nuclear bombs in underground tests, there was celebration in the streets. Millions of people in India and Pakistan celebrated. Why? Celebrating the power that they would then have the capability to do to each others' cities what was done to Hiroshima and Nagasaki? But I go to India and Pakistan some times and the children in schools there wearing uniforms very often not so different from yours and the uniform I wore as a child. There are schools full of children, who I think can have their minds changed. Here it could be done in two kinds of ways. Through exchanges between the children from Hiroshima, Nagasaki and other Japanese schools with India and Pakistan. And also on the Internet. In particular, India is becoming more and more Internet-connected. Then there is distinguished mayors. And here again, Arundhati Roy, the Indian writer, in her wonderful essay "the End of Imagination" showed clearly the only way you could support becoming a nuclear weapon state, is if you could not really imagine or understand what it would be like if nuclear weapons were used. Now again in Europe, some of the nuclear free zone local authorities and mayors did studies in their own hometowns to show what a bomb would do. You know, concentric circles from an epicenter-how many people would die, how many hospitals and schools would be destroyed? Which public parks would have to be turned into mass burial grounds? Now this was not done to provide an exercise to protect against nuclear war because very quickly they realized that the only protection against nuclear war is to prevent nuclear weapons being used, and that means nuclear disarmament. But these were used by cities to raise consciousness and awareness. I

think it would be a very, very important use of resources, both people and money, to make some connections with some of the local authorities in Israel, India and Pakistan, if you can. It is of course, much easier in more democratic countries. And to work with them on doing studies, putting their city at the center of the nuclear bomb hit, to show what would happen, to bring that imagination closer. Finally, one important task, I think, for you as Japanese citizens here in Japan, the pressure to keep up is to keep Japan's non-nuclear constitution. This is very important because I am already hearing that in the future, there will be more pressure coming from government and some sectors of policy to change that constitution for Japan to become more militarily active. I think that particularly again, I am speaking to the young people here. It is your generation. It is your responsibility to make sure that Japan does not become another nuclear country sometime in the future, to keep Japan's voice a strong voice for nuclear disarmament, both nationally and internationally.

Okabe: Thank you very much. One after another you have given very specific examples and I can tell how active your movements are. Now as for the NMD, there will be the time that we will have a discussion on the NMD. Let me go back to the original question. Mr. Nakatsuka. In order to proceed with the peace movement what is the role to be played by the citizens and the local authorities?

Hiroshi Nakatsuka, Mayor of Hirakata: First of all, . I am very much delighted to be able to attend this mayors' conference with many mayors and other distinguished guests from different cities and regions. . Through this symposium, sharing ideas together with citizens of Nagasaki, young people and all the participants here, I would like to convey our firm resolution for the abolition of the nuclear weapons to the world. And we, as local authorities, would like to accomplish whatever we can do. With this in mind, I am sitting here today.

Nuclear weapons were created in the 20th century but the abolition of the nuclear weapons was carried over to the 21st century. I believe that in the 21st century, the earth will be integrated as one. There have been citizens' movements seeking for peace in Hiroshima and Nagasaki as well as NGOs activities. In order to heighten the public awareness of the opinions of nuclear abolition in the world, they have played very important roles. And international public demand is now driving the nuclear weapon nations into the corner. Specifically speaking, as was discussed earlier, in May last year at the NPT review conference, there was an agreement on an unequivocal undertaking by the nuclear weapon states to accomplish the total

elimination of their nuclear weapons. With this as a basis, nuclear weapon nations and other national governments have to be the targets for us, local authorities, citizens' groups, and NGOS, to start our lobby activities, seeking for the implementation of the undertaking. At the central government level, I believe the national interests are the essential focus of the policies. On the other hand, at the local government level, we see things from a different perspective based on the citizens' every-day lives, and we can take independent actions-apart from the central government. Especially, Japan is the A-bombed nation. It is necessary for us, local authorities, to play a significant role. Peace policy on the part of local authorities is to collect and build up the voices of citizens one after another. Policy for peace should not be transient. We have to work together with citizens to maintain and develop such peace policy in each local authority. For example, there are a lot of heated debates on the ratification of the Kyoto Protocol, which aims at the reduction of carbon dioxide, with the adamant objection by the United States. As is exemplified in this case, due to the confrontation of national interests, governments cannot solve problems such as the environmental contamination and the abolition of nuclear weapons from the global perspectives. In reality, this is very difficult. I believe it is NGOs and civic movements that can transcend such national borders or national interests. As for the global environmental issues, NGOs, are able to heighten the awareness of people through their activities based on the local situation, and that is going to be the driving force to move the government. In order to seek for the ways for the abolition of nuclear weapons, what we have to do as local authorities is to cooperate strongly with NGOs that work for the non-nuclear and peace movement. We have to heighten the awareness of each one of the people for peace and environment. We have to foster NGOs activities. We have to work in collaboration with NGOs. In spite of the confrontation of national interests, I think we will be able to create a momentum to overcome such a political barrier through the collaboration with NGOs. From now, the world's NGOs and citizens will put their hands together to seek the abolition of nuclear weapons. Through the Internet, we continue to exchange information to expand the movement. For example, the boycotting activity vis-à-vis the nuclear weapon country is one way. I believe we can heighten awareness of each citizen. We have to pressurize nuclear power so that we can accomplish the abolition of nuclear weapons as early as possible.

Okabe: Mayor Nakatsuka will come back later to explain the activities of his city. Mayor Ramani, thank you for waiting. Well, as Ms. Rebecca Johnson

mentioned previously, India and your neighboring country, Pakistan, did a series of nuclear tests three years ago. The tension has risen in those two countries. Ms. Rebecca Johnson said we have to change the minds of young people. I just wonder what is the understanding-idea-particularly the young people's idea about the horror of nuclear weapons?

Rajana Ramani, Mayor of Visakhapatnam, India:



Rajana Ramani, Mayor of
Visakhapatnam, India

Thank you very much, sir. Dear mayor of Nagasaki, Mayor of Hiroshima, distinguished delegates, members of panel, young ladies and gentlemen. I feel honored to be one of the panelists at the Symposium at the World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity. Nagasaki is

a historic city, the savage destruction of which on 9th August 1945 is still remembered with horror, pain and agony by humankind. On this day at 11:02 a.m., an 11,000 pound heavy bomb containing 12 pounds of plutonium was dropped killing 35,000 people, injuring 14,000 people, destroying 52,000 buildings and 80 percent of its hospitals. The beautiful city in the midst of hills bore the brutal infliction with dignity and has regained its past glory and vigor thanks to the courage and determination of the people of the city. May I add here that the city of Visakhapatnam, of which I am the Mayor, owes its natural beauty to the hill range in addition to the seacoast on the other side. Here I would like to mention that most of the young people in India, because of huge illiteracy, are not being exposed to the outside world. They do not know anything about hibakusha. We, as heads of cities and representatives of the people, have a special responsibility for ensuring world peace in the 21st century. I am particularly happy that the theme chosen for the symposium is '21st Century Toward the Peace: World free from Nuclear Weapons: Roles of Local Governments and their Citizens.' Really it is. I would say that it's a million-dollar question whether we can achieve total elimination of nuclear weapons. Since the terrible bombing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the world has witnessed an alarming growth of nuclear arsenals. Not only the five nuclear weapon states, called NWS, but also a number of other states have acquired nuclear weapons. The Cold War was based on such dreadful theories like balance of terror and mutually assured destruction and the last fifty years have witnessed a

race for the possession of these deadly weapons. Yet, nations and leaders know that these nuclear weapons and arsenals are enough to destroy the planet earth 15 times over. The nuclear bomb, wrote George Kennen, is the most useless weapon ever invented. It can be employed to no rational purpose. It is not even an effective defense against itself. Nuclear weapons cannot prevent war. If war breaks out, these weapons may be used and sometimes even by mistake the nuclear button may be pressed. That will send the world into flames. Millions of precious lives and cities and towns will be reduced to rubble. That is why the weapons have to be wholly and totally eliminated. The United Nations is committed to the elimination of all nuclear weapons and nuclear disarmament is at the top of the U.N agenda. The U.N. Charter makes a firm declaration that there can be no world peace unless nuclear weapons are eliminated. The UNESCO rightly points out that war begins in the minds of men and in the minds of men should be built the defenses against war. As a writer aptly said, that if war begins in the minds of men, the minds of men are nurtured in nurseries. Therefore it is in the young minds that we must instill the high ideals of peace and universal brotherhood. The 21st century will be dominated by urban culture. Cities will play a major role in human development. In the last fifty years, a majority of the world's population has been shifting to urban areas. Our cities are getting increasingly crowded, making huge demands on resources. Policy makers and leaders must face the challenge of urban growth with determination and careful planning. The cities of the world must come together to plan and prepare a common agenda for urban development. Focus should be on energy, environment, health and welfare, and also on the prevention of violence and conflicts. In that context, inter-city solidarity is going to be a vital component of human development. Peace can be promoted through inter-city solidarity. The new century will also be dominated by NGOs and civil society institutions, called CSIs. These voluntary associations will become the main arteries through which will flow ideas, plans and projects for the promotion of peace and development. Their number is growing fast and there are thousands of these associations all over the world. At the same time, they work in a spirit of cooperation not competition with the help of a common plan of action, at least in some vital areas. I would like to suggest here some areas of cooperation for these NGOs as far as world peace is concerned because we are today talking about how to eliminate or to bring a total elimination of nuclear weapons. A lot of NGOs, they wanted to work for it. They are trying to bring the attention of their nations towards the elimination of nuclear weapons. But the information and support given by the governments,

local governments or the state governments or the national governments is not enough, the information regarding the tragedy of the A-bomb. Because I have seen since the time I have arrived in Hiroshima, I have observed the people, the citizens of Hiroshima. They are always talking about this conference. They are scared of the A-bomb because they have witnessed it, they have experienced it. The hibakushas, they are narrating their stories. Films are being shown. But I would say, as a mere student, not as a leader but as a politician, I have never gone through all these things. I have not seen all these things. When a person like me could not know how to approach such things, how could I expect common citizens of India to understand the agony and tragedy of the A-bomb. This august forum should think about how this information should be spread to the agencies or the NGOs or the CSIs for working for a total elimination of nuclear weapons. First and foremost should be free flow of accurate information on nuclear weapons and the amount of money being spent on these dangerous instruments of war. A UN report itself admitted that the ratio of expenditure on nuclear weapons and medical research is 7:1 which means that for every 7 dollars we spend on weapons; only one dollar is spent on medical research. That is 7 dollars on how to kill people as against just one dollar on how to save life. Unless accurate information is provided, people's awareness of the menace will not grow. Secondly, in all schools and colleges there must be a compulsory course for all students regarding peace and the danger of nuclear weapons. Audio-visual programs should be there to make the students aware of the threat to world peace. Children are the best ambassadors of peace and we must instill in their minds the values of peace and freedom. Thirdly, I suggest that the media, which are very important, both print and electronic must constantly focus on the necessity of nuclear disarmament and the hazards of weapon proliferation. In the century of information revolution, the media will play a major role in promoting peace. Last but not least, the NGOs must organize in every village, town and city and hold regular programs and symposia highlighting peace and development. The NGOs can innovate and reach every section of the society and they should play a more active and innovative role in promoting peace and solidarity of humankind. In my city as a mayor, I lead people in many programs and our city observes Hiroshima Day every year, with peace marches, seminars and meetings being the highlights. During my tenure, I wish to further activate the process and as a lady mayor my voice will reach more numbers of people, especially women and children, and it will be not just my voice but the voice of all of you. Thank you.

Okabe: Thank you, Madam Mayor. To make the world in the 21st century free of nuclear weapons, what should we do? How do we feel and what should we do for the future? The panelists have talked about all these points.. Can I invite Mayor Nakatsukasa to talk about what Hirakata City has done in terms of peace administration?

Nakatsuka: Thank you Mr. Chairman. Actually, I am serving as Vice Chairman of the Japan Declaration of Nuclear Free Conference. The chairman is Mr. Itoh, Mayor of Nagasaki City. This Conference was established in August 1984 through the initiative of the Mayor of Fuchu-cho in Hiroshima Prefecture. At that time, 40 people participated, representing 19 local autonomies. Right now, 300 local governments are participating in this Conference, which holds an annual convention to exchange information on peace administration activities. On top of that, we have held a National Convention since 1986 including cities which are not members of the Conference but have made a non-nuclear declaration. There are 2500 non-nuclear declaration cities out of 3300 local governments in Japan. Of all the non-nuclear declaration cities. 300 and odd cities have joined our Conference, and we are now trying to increase the number.

We have made a strong protest against nuclear weapon testing, and in particular, the nuclear testing done by India and Pakistan in 1998. Nuclear tests by both those countries were conducted in an environment where there was a particularly strong positive movement toward nuclear disarmament. Therefore the Chairman of the Conference, Mayor Ito and other executive mayors visited the embassies in Tokyo to submit a letter of protest, saying that their nuclear tests had posed a 'grave challenge to the nuclear non-proliferation regime.' We called for the immediate suspension of the testing. This actually led to the Tokyo Forum on Nuclear Disarmament and Non-nuclear Proliferation sponsored by Japan's government. Mayor Ito participated in the NPT review conference in the United Nations at the end of April last year. On behalf of this Mayors' Conference, which is one of the NGOs registered in the United States, he made severely criticized the fact that nuclear disarmament has not been progressing. Well, overseas there are many local governments who have already made declarations of their intention to be non-nuclear entities. We would like to build up an even stronger network among those cities, both inside and outside Japan.

Let me elaborate on what Hirakata City is doing for peace activities. Hirakata City is known as a 'bedroom town', located between the international tourist city of Kyoto and the capital of economic activities, Osaka. It's population is well over 400,000. But before the war, a Japanese Army ammunition warehouse exploded in

the city on March 1st 1939 and it caused extensive damage to the city.. On the basis of that lesson, we embarked upon programs of to remember the experience of war, under the theme of Peace and War. In 1982, we made a non-nuclear peace declaration. The 1st of March, the day when the ammunition warehouse exploded, was designated by Hirakata City as a 'Day of Peace' to further promote peace measures. We have conducted a lot of commemorative activities for 'Peace Day', such as the exhibition of photographs to convey the messages of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, peace art exhibitions, and tours to various cities and facilities to study peace. Also, we have a meeting to hear the experiences of the A-bomb survivors. This year in March, we had a picture exhibition about Mr. Chiune Sugihara. He was called the 'Schindler of Japan' because he rescued a lot of Jews during the war. Also in May, we had some lecture meetings and an exhibition on 'Doctors without Frontiers', who provide a lot of medical assistance internationally. For peace education, school kids in our city go to Hiroshima on a school excursion before they graduate from school to see and hear about the experience of Hiroshima. In the future we would like to organize school excursions for junior high school students to go to Nagasaki. Through these activities, we will continue to make efforts to raise citizens' awareness of non-nuclear and peace issues even more.

Okabe: Thank you very much, Mayor Nakatsuka. About 16 years ago in 1985, in Geneva, Switzerland, a US-USSR summit meeting took place. Reagan and Gorbachev met in Geneva. At that time, I was in Washington. I followed President Reagan to cover this summit meeting in Geneva. But during the meeting, the press secretaries of the United States and Russia did not share any information. It was a so-called 'black out'. Nobody could follow what was discussed by the two leaders. The press was at a loss because there was no news release by the press secretaries. We tried to get hints of news, and exchanged information among reporters. But on the last day of the meeting, both presidents had a press conference and said that the United States of America and the Soviet Union had agreed to eliminate all nuclear weapons from the surface of the earth. That was a shocking and surprising announcement. We didn't have mobile telephones at that time. All the reporters jumped to the public telephones so that they could report the news. They fought over the telephones because the number of telephones was limited. But since then, the Cold War has ended, and the picture of East-West conflict is gone. But have they kept their promise to eliminate nuclear weapons? I would like to discuss current issues. The time is very limited, so I would like to ask you to limit your speeches to 3 minutes. Your intervention

will be only 3 minutes so that we can keep on schedule. Now I would like to invite Dr. Tomonaga. The only superpower, the United States of America, as Ms. Rebecca Johnson told us, is trying to intercept missiles. That is, a missile defense program is now being promoted by the United States. What do you think of this missile defense program?

Tomonaga: Yes, that was a surprise for us in the first days of the 21st century. We have no confrontation between the East and the West. So people say there is no need for deterrence by nuclear weapons. But still there are nuclear weapons held by nuclear weapon states. They do not comply with the commitment to reduce their nuclear weapons totally. The United States has a program of nuclear missile defense, and seems to be haunted with the idea of intercepting missiles. Some American people think that if a missile defense program is introduced, there is no reason for the existence of nuclear weapons, so there will be elimination of nuclear weapons. I am surprised with such a simplistic way of thinking. If the United States and its allies have missile defense, who will govern, who will dominate the world? What will happen to other nations? Other nuclear weapon states will try to develop new missiles which will not be intercepted by the missile defense program. So there will be a new round of nuclear weapon development. So the first half of the 21st century may see a nuclear weapons race. We have huge problems like global environmental destruction. We cannot afford to have a nuclear weapon race among different countries. I hope that American citizens will have the good intelligence to know what is the situation and I hope that they will have common reason to seek for the spirit of equality and peace. I am a member of IPPNW, International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War. Many American doctors participate in this organization. They started thinking about how to prevent the missile defense program. In alliance with NGO groups, IPPNW is considering how to prevent the missile defense program. As a country, as an NGO, as a citizen, this missile defense is the largest challenge posed against the total elimination of nuclear weapons. I hope that the Japanese government will listen to the voices of the citizens. Thank you.

Okabe: Ms. Rebecca Johnson, you mentioned the missile defense program. But as an NGO, what can we do to prevent the program?

Jhonsen: First of all, one of the things I have learned in more than 20 years of activism against nuclear weapons is if you just go head to head, then you don't get very far. It seems to me that the first thing we have to do is turn the question around. The real central

question that needs to be asked is what is the actual potential threat from nuclear, chemical and biological weapons. Before the United States is allowed to destroy the existing arms control treaty regimes, we need to get them to address that question. Because in my analysis-and it's analysis shared by many, many academics in a range of countries--missiles are probably the least likely means of delivery. Much more likely would be a terrorist, which is as possible to originate nationally as internationally, trying to deliver bombs by truck or by boat, or in the Tokyo subway as happened with Aum- shinrikyo, or in a big city's water supply or by some low tech means. So let's not try to tell the Americans that there is no threat because they are just not going to listen and they are going to believe us. Let's try to get analyze the threat and then let's look at how you can reduce the real threat. I have a four-point plan on which I try to do very quickly. First of all, I think it's very important. We have to reinforce and implement the existing arms control and non-proliferation treaties, the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty, the Nuclear non-Proliferation Treaty which is also about disarmament. There is a plan of action for complete abolition of nuclear weapons enshrined now in that treaty. And also the Chemical and Biological Weapon Treaties. We have to encourage regional dialogue and confidence building in areas of tension such as the Middle East, such as South Asia, also for example, with regard to the sunshine policy in Korea begun by Kim Dae Jung. And yet, this is the opposite of what the Bush administration seems to be doing. Secondly, we have to control or prohibit the raw materials for weapons of mass destruction. Now there are attempts to do that with chemical and biological weapons. But they run into some trouble. Nuclear weapons depend on highly enriched uranium and plutonium. Actually, those are difficult and expensive to make. It should be easier to control those. And yet a treaty to ban the production of fissile materials for nuclear weapons is, at the moment, deadlocked in Geneva. The victim of the politics of missile defense. Also, I think there is a problem as Japan, Britain and France continue to trade in and ship plutonium around the world. Thirdly, we have to control and prohibit the production of ballistic missiles and cruise missiles. For that matter, there is a regime called Missile Technology Control Regime, but it is inadequate. We need something less discriminatory to prevent the proliferation of missiles and missile technology. And for this to be achievable, then the major powers including the nuclear weapon states and other advanced nations with existing missile programs will need to accept transparency and controls, and potentially the elimination of destabilizing missile technologies. And fourth and finally, and this would not apply so much to the nuclear situation because as I discussed before, I

think there is no civil protection against nuclear weapon attack except to have a nuclear disarmament. But if we put more resources into education, emergency planning and health facilities, we could help to avoid an attack involving chemical or biological weapons from turning into an enormous catastrophe. It would be limited tragedy, any attack of that sort. But we could prevent it becoming an enormous catastrophe. And that would also, I think, limit the incentive for terrorists to use this. So we need a lot more education and a lot more resources put into worldwide education about the actual threats, about the need for disarmament and controls, and the need for emergency response. And we need to resource our hospitals with basic amenities to be able to respond as quickly as possible to potential chemical or biological threat. Instead of which, as we heard, of the millions and billions of dollars that go into defense, only a fraction are ever used for health and education.

Okabe: Thank you very much, Ms. Johnson. Big applause from the floor for you. For the missile defense program, we have a huge opposition. Ms. Ramani, may I ask you a question? America says it is not an offensive weapon but a defensive weapon. So this is a conversion from offensive to defensive. So this is a good thing. What do you think about the American attitude of saying that this is converting offensive weapons to defensive weapons?

Ramani: I would say that the statement made by the USA does not comply with disarmament-saying that missile defense purpose is only to convert offensive arms to defensive arms. They want to be away from total disarmament. And they are not supporting the CTBT. That itself shows that this statement given by United States of America cannot be accepted.

Okabe: Thank you, Ms. Ramani. Mr. Umabayashi. Because an ICBM flies in the atmosphere, we thought that space would be just a part of the battlefield. But now, if missile defense is put into practice, space will be the major battlefield. That is my feeling. What do you think about this, Mr. Umabayashi?

Umabayashi: We have heard opinions that Missile defense will not contribute to nuclear disarmament, it will not contribute to the reduction of nuclear arms. I agree with this, and I won't repeat it. But there is one thing that I hope you will think about. That is space. I majored in physics at university. When I was a young boy, I loved to look at stars and outer space. I loved astronomy. I believe that space was an exciting unknown world to me to explore. I think space was a source of inspiration to me. I am not a philosopher. But space is something which you adore. I think there is, in

space, something very ethical and something very big which transcends small human beings. That is the image of space for me from very young days. But now space is going to be used by human beings.

Yes, space is now converting itself into something which will be used by human beings. And in the 21st century, human beings are going to utilize space for their own sake. I hope that young people who are here think about what will happen to space. And I hope that you will remember that missile defense is a mechanism to use space. I'm afraid that the days are coming when young people develop their imagination based on an idea that space is a battlefield.

I majored in physics and I know that in the 20th century electronics-related technology and nuclear-related technology had been dramatically developed mostly in times of war. War triggered the development of those technologies. Computers and information technology are based upon cybernetics which manages electrons. And the idea of cybernetics was born at first through the advancement of military operation technology. Hiroshima and Nagasaki suffered from atomic bombs. Those bombs were the breakthrough in terms of releasing nuclear energy.

Mr. Okabe said that we have a lot of missiles and a lot of spy satellites flying in space. And therefore people may think that space has already become a battlefield, and it is too late to stop it. Actually, this is not the case. But there is a very important line which has not been crossed by human beings yet. That means that we do not have weapons deployed in orbit round the earth for attack purposes. And by space convention, deployment of weapons in space is prohibited. Although it is not prohibited in the convention to put weapons of offense in orbit around the earth, they are not launched yet.

But on the 1st of May, President Bush made a presentation statement on missile defense. And his statement included the element that the United States may go across this important line. According to the 2002 U.S. Defense Plan, they have already allocated a budget for that. That is the laser weapon, a space-based laser that is necessary for intercepting missiles. So a space-based laser will be launched in orbit round the earth. Then for the first time, people can attack the earth from space or intercept weapons which are flying in space. Maybe, in the future, when people look at space, it will give you the image of a battlefield, not beautiful stars and galaxies. So we must commit ourselves not to make space a battlefield. Unless we have a strong commitment, we will step across that important line which should not be crossed. Japan and the USA are going to have a joint program for research on the missile defense program. We should stop it. I would like to call upon young people to consider this issue.

Okabe: Thank you. Now let us move onto the last theme. But before that, I am sure that everybody looks very tired. So would you do some stretching in order to refresh yourselves? Please stand up and make a stretch.

Mr. Umebayashi has talked about outer space. It has not become a battlefield yet. But probably in the end there is possibility that outer space will be utilized as a battlefield. And we have to prevent that. Now what do we have to do in future? Now we would like to talk about this.

Thinking about what had happened between the Soviet Union and United States in the Cold War period, they have developed a lot of nuclear weapon arsenals. They have the full stocks. If there is an attack, there will be retaliation. That is the deterrence. Because of that intimidation, there has been no nuclear war. This is what they call, nuclear deterrence, which was discussed in many places. Japan does not have nuclear weapons. But Japan is protected by the U.S. nuclear weapons, people say. We are in the U.S. nuclear umbrella. Now how can we respond to that very serious issue? Mr. Umebayashi? In November, when you held the Nagasaki Global Citizens' Assembly, there raised a strong criticism against the Japanese government who advocates itself for the nuclear umbrella. What do you think about the nuclear umbrella?

Umebayashi: Before I came to Nagasaki, in Hiroshima there was an open forum. At that time, from the Japanese government, the director of the Arms Control and Disarmament Division of Foreign Ministry attended as one of the panelists. And we had a discussion there on the nuclear umbrella. Based on what we discussed there, I would like to touch upon how I understand the nuclear umbrella.

At that time, the official from the Foreign Ministry Arms Control and Disarmament Division said the Japanese neighborhood is under a very high level tension militarily including the nuclear weapon terror. We need umbrellas because it rains. We have to stop the rain to fall. That is the environment we have to create, so he commented. And I responded to the comment raising two points in that symposium.

One. I agree that we have to create the environment where there is no rain to fall. But what Japan is going to do in collaboration with the United State for missile defense is a contrary move vis-à-vis the creation of a favorable environment. It looks like we are trying to create the environment to instigate other neighboring people to increase their armed forces. So although I agree with idea to improve the environment, what they are doing in the central government in Japan is quite contrary to what they are saying.

No matter how much tension there is, if we are dependent on the nuclear weapons under the nuclear

umbrella, we are wrong. That has to be clearly stated. "Possession of nuclear weapons and being under the nuclear umbrella are two different things", people often say so. –When India and Pakistan carried out nuclear testing, there was an adamant opposition from the Japanese government to those countries. In spite of the fact that Japan is under the nuclear umbrella, it opposed those two countries possessing nuclear weapons. That means that if there is the fear of the security, probably India and Pakistan have to be under somebody else's nuclear umbrella. That is the logic of the Japanese government.

What does it mean to be under somebody else's nuclear umbrella? We have to think about it a little more realistically. If one nation is asked to give the nuclear umbrella, it has to prepare an adequate stock of nuclear weapons in order to protect the country concerned. For example, if you asked for a nuclear umbrella fearing the DPRK, you would have to determine the number of the targets and how many stocks of the nuclear weapons should be kept aside in the United States? Suppose that tens of nuclear weapons are kept side. Then you would need to arrange what groups or military forces would use those nuclear weapons in what procedures. The posture would have to be set. They would have to prepare for action. And you would need the drill for those soldiers. Therefore, if there is a request to be under the umbrella of nuclear weapons, those postures have to be set, which is almost as close to as the posture of possessing nuclear weapons. The case is the same with in India and Pakistan. There is tension in the Middle East, and if all those countries wished to have the nuclear umbrella just like Japan, probably with that posture alone, several hundreds or several thousands of the nuclear weapons have to be deployed. So the need of the nuclear umbrella is quite contrary to the movement of nuclear disarmament. There is a very strong contradiction. And it is built-in into Japanese policy and Japanese politics. That has to be eradicated and eliminated.

Okabe: The nuclear umbrella contradicts nuclear disarmament. That is Mr. Umebayashi's comment. Mayor Ramani and Ms. Johnson, I have a question, a very simple question. In the international community, Japan being under the nuclear umbrella is the equivalent of holding or possessing nuclear weapons, people say. To the eyes of the foreign countries, do you think Japan is considered to be a nuclear weapon nation or not? Mayor Ramani, please.

Ramani: Just now we heard Professor Tomonaga, and during his comments regarding this nuclear umbrella, he said it is very much contradictory to disarmament or the elimination of nuclear weapons. So I totally agree

with this. Going under the protection of nuclear umbrella and saying that we are against possessing nuclear weapons or that we are against disarmament, and that we are for the total elimination of nuclear weapons is very much contradictory.

Okabe: Yes. Ms. Rebecca Johnson, what do you think?

Johnson: I think between the nuclear weapon states that were defined by the NPT in 1968 and genuinely non-nuclear countries, there are a range, if you like, of different characteristics and relations vis-à-vis nuclear weapons. In that connection, I would say that Japan perhaps is best described as a nuclear insurance state. One with a nuclear insurance policy both through the so-called nuclear umbrella and because of the plutonium program. Now, actually the nuclear umbrella could more accurately be called a sort of nuclear fetish, a kind of superstitious talisman, that both the United States and Japan fervently believe in and invest in, but which rationality suggests would not keep you safe in a real crisis. I'm reminded of these tennis stars that have to wear the same shirt, and then one day, they forget their shirt or it tears. And they have to go out and fight the match without it. And they find that actually they can, and that they can win. So I think it is necessary to ask, "Yes, this nuclear alliance has political salience. But is it impossible to conceive of a friendly and supportive alliance between the United States and Japan and other countries, including a security dimension without Japan agreeing to support U.S. nuclear policies and without the concomitant possibility of U.S. nuclear weapons being used against another country on behalf of Japan or from a Japanese base, not necessarily with Japan's request or acceptance?" And I think this is a serious question. What is also clear to the international community is that having a nuclear insurance policy rather than a genuinely non-nuclear disarmament policy, has implications for Japan's role internationally. I hear diplomats say that Japan has a reputation, it 'talks the talk', but it does not 'walk the walk' on nuclear issues. What that means is that because anti-nuclear sentiment is so strong among Japan's people, the government has to be seen to be supporting nuclear disarmament in principle. But at the same time, the U.S. nuclear alliance makes sure that Japan does not actually campaign effectively for nuclear disarmament, unless and except once the U.S. has come to support a measure, as for example the U.S. did in 1994 with the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty. Then you saw Japan play a really important role. So this tension between the two opposing requirements and expectations of the domestic, strong sentiment for nuclear disarmament and the government's attachment to nuclear alliance

makes Japanese policy appear schizophrenic. On missile defense, for example, where does Japan stand? Because it seems me that like Britain, my country, your officials and government, are sort of hovering on edges, keen to be able to see what you might get out of missile defense and also fearful of offending a major ally. But if you think of alliance as a friendship, and friendship between countries that really maybe have differential levels of power but are also, in citizen terms, equal, good friends do not stand by and let their colleagues wreck the world or let their colleagues make disastrous and terrible mistakes. Good friends and allies have the courage to pose what is wrong and speak openly in favor of what they know to be right even if it is not politically expedient at the time because history would judge that courageous decision to have been the right thing to do.

Okabe: Thank you very much. Japan is under the nuclear umbrella. Although it does not belong to the club of nuclear weapon states, it is called a nation with a nuclear policy. Because of those conditions, Japan's policy appears to be schizophrenic.

Just away from Japan, let us talk about the meaning of possessing nuclear weapons. In another words, by possessing nuclear weapons, of course, your country will be stronger militarily. On top of that, your country can carry much more political voice, which is very tempting. That's why sometimes this really makes nuclear weapons abolition more difficult to achieve. Mr. Nakatsukasa, what would you have to say on this?

Nakatsuka: The nuclear umbrella issue is another issue we really have to seriously contemplate. You said that some people would believe that possession of nuclear weapons makes the country stronger militarily, and lets them have a much stronger political voice. However, as I said earlier, I think we have to abolish nuclear weapons in any way in the 21st century. We are trying to have 'one world,' and we have to conclude that when we have on world, why do we have to have nuclear weapons? I think that solidarity among the cities is very important in this sense. For example, by making full use of the Internet, several million people can be connected to the Internet to make "our voice" stronger through solidarity and communication. I think there is a high likelihood that by combining or networking, we will make our voices much stronger to put pressure on the nuclear weapon states. I think the best example of that is last year's conference in Nagasaki. That is the Nagasaki Global Citizen's Assembly. Yes, I think in the course of such activities people come to understand, or we have to make people understand, that the formula or thought that the possession of nuclear weapons makes a country's political voice much stronger is not right. Once people

recognize the mistake in this thought, I think we can mobilize hundreds millions of peoples for our cause. NGOs and local governments can unite together to move each one of global citizens I think there is much more potential in terms of what we can do, and we'll do our best.

Okabe: Well, I think the nuclear deterrent theory is another issue and it is very difficult for some countries to get rid of this theory. If the country abandons the nuclear deterrent idea, it has to come up with a security policy which does not rely on nuclear weapons. A kind of new formula has to be devised. Well, we do not want to have any other more powerful weapons than nuclear weapons. If that is the case, what will be the possible security measures without relying on nuclear weapons? Mr. Tomonaga. In your group, the IPPNW, there have been movements to make northeast Asia a nuclear-free zone. This autumn, you are going to have a meeting for this objective in Pyongyang in the DPRK. Where should we start to come up with a new security policy without relying on nuclear weapons?

Tomonaga: This is a very tough question given by the coordinator to me. As Ms. Rebecca Johnson said, I think she said Japanese policy is schizophrenic. I fully agree with what she said, because even the people in Japan are somewhat schizophrenic under the nuclear umbrella. We tend to criticize the nuclear testing done by India and Pakistan without hesitation, though we are under the nuclear umbrella. There is a sort of dichotomy-contradiction-there. I think neighbors sometimes point out or outsiders in neighboring countries tell us what is wrong with us. In that respect we have started to have dialogue with neighbors in North Asia.

Well let me say something about, at this juncture, the IPPNW's activities. This organization, the IPPNW, is an international organization where sixty countries participate, and more than 300,000 medical doctors and paramedics are participating. In Japan, we have a 4,000 membership. We have 9 regional chapters and in the North Asia region, China, DPRK, ROK and Japan are the members. The first North Asia meeting was held in Nagasaki in 1997. We discussed the non-nuclear framework in North Asia as a common theme, and the second conference was held in Beijing in 1999. In October this year, we are planning to have the third meeting in Pyongyang. The issue of the non-nuclear framework will be picked up as well. Why do we need to consider the nuclear-free zone initiative in Northeast Asia? Well, people say that there is still the legacy of the Cold War in Northeast Asia. There are four countries with different national systems, out of which, China is a nuclear weapons nation, and in the periphery areas, we share the borders with Russia and the US-

both nuclear weapons nations. Another nuclear state, China, is the only nuclear weapons state which declared non-use of a nuclear preemptive strike. The DPRK and the ROK are divided states. They are working toward a common objective of the reunification of Korean people. Japan and the United States have a security treaty. So this area is a very complex area. Some people say that it is not realistic even to think about a nuclear-free zone in Northeast Asia. However difficult it is to envision North Asia in ten years or 20 years time, there is something we have to do immediately in Northeast Asia. Can Japan stay under the U.S. nuclear umbrella in ten years time? Or would the Chinese sacrifice the wealth of the people of China by keeping development work of nuclear weapons? After being reunited, what will it be like on the Korean Peninsula? These are the questions we have to grapple with. Our organization, the IPPNW, is a group of doctors. Therefore it is our duty to looking to our future where people are very sound and healthy. There is some advantage in our group because medical doctors can have dialogue transcending the differences of national systems. The upcoming Pyongyang meeting is one of a series of such efforts. From a medical point of view, the future of humankind which is protected by nuclear weapons would be a quite unhealthy world. Doctors and scientists who are involved in the development of nuclear weapons have to keep saying that assertion. As Ms. Rebecca Johnson mentioned, Japan and the United State are allied nations, and at the same time, are good friends and neighbors. Japan should become a nation that can say what it believes in to the United States because we are friends. Together with the experts from the four countries in North Asia, we will keep talking of this issue in the biennial meeting, and convey our messages to the home countries and the rest of the world.

Okabe: This is a very important but difficult issue. Now I'd like to ask Mr. Umebayashi. You have been claiming that this is our homework to come up with a security policy without relying on nuclear weapons. You have done a lot of investigations and research on this theme. What specific actions do we need in order to put the theme of this symposium into reality?

Umebayashi: Well, it is quite difficult. But if I find the answer, I will immediately jump to the answer and act. However, as Ms. Rebecca Johnson mentioned previously, there is already strong national opinion here in Japan for nuclear weapon abolition. How can we take advantage of the strong voice of people in Japan? A key issue is that national opinions do not really lead into national policy. There are a lot of obstacles which prevent national opinions from being reflected in national policies. We have to overcome those

obstacles. We have to really face squarely this fact. And how can we change the bottlenecks? I think I can say three points at this juncture. First, you may take it for granted but one obstacle that prevents national opinion being reflected in policy is that people tend to forget or politicians tend to forget that the nuclear weapon abolition issue is an issue of humanity. Going beyond political belief, religions and races, all people have to take the nuclear weapons issue as an issue of humanity. I think we have to really confirm again this basic stance of nuclear weapon abolition movements. In Japan, in particular, We have a long history of working against nuclear weapons and we tend to forget what we were concerned of a long time ago. So we have to go back to the basics, the issue of all humanity. The second point is as follows. We have a lot of young people as audience here today. I would like to emphasize the following point. As Professor Maeda described in the keynote speech, a change can take place from one individual Even a small group can initiate something. Well, in Japan, you may feel that anti-nuclear movements are only carried on by huge organizations mobilizing quite a colossal number of people. But even a small group of people can start. Usually, a very significant change can be triggered by one individual or small groups of people. I really want to see the diversity of initiative by a lot of individuals or small groups. I think that is the prerequisite for people's opinions to be growing into the national policy. I myself was an initiator of such movements. No matter how small our activities are, I am confident that what we have done really have contributed to the peace movement in Japan. Thirdly, we should keep contact with the decision-making organization closest to your community. Let's approach them. For example, local governments are one of them. City council members, town council members, and also the members of the national Diet and the national assembly are elected from your constituency. It is essential for us to approach them on an daily basis so that we cause them to be exposed to nuclear weapon concerns at all times. That type of approach is necessary. Sometimes, local governments declare themselves a non-nuclear government. But some criticize that those local governments only declare and do not conduct any specific actions or activities. I truly understand that criticism. I think that's because of the citizen's negligence. We can't really ask the government to do something. We have to create the movements on our own. We, individuals or small groups of people should start something. Once this movement starts, it will grow. For that purpose, we have to always approach decision-makers at all times. That will really constitute a new process of anti-nuclear weapon movement in Japan. For that to happen, we have to receive accurate information and transmit it. Let me emphasize that this

is very important.

Last year we had the Nagasaki Global Citizens' Assembly for the abolition of nuclear weapons. This conference was co-sponsored by a civic organization made up of various groups in Nagasaki and local authorities such as Nagasaki Prefecture and City. I think it was a great success. Why could it happen? Because there are already small groups and individuals here in Nagasaki. And particularly there are some groups in this region that have been trying to transmit the information accurately on what they do in their own community. I think they have served as a base for other different groups to come together. Anyway things start from small areas and small groups. Japan should be proud of the very powerful people's opinion against nuclear weapons, unparalleled in any other parts of the countries.

Okabe: Thank you very much. In order to make the world free from nuclear weapons, he mentioned that we have to bear in mind this is the issue of all humanity. One person can cause change. Let us positively approach the decision-makers closest to you. These are the three messages I heard. Professor Maeda, having listened to the opinions raised by panelists, how do you think we can get rid of the nuclear deterrent theory? How can we make a nuclear weapon free world? What did you think and what observation did you draw from the panelists?

Maeda: Well, I listened to insightful opinions. If all of us here share and trust the outcome of today's discussion, we can surely get free from the argument over the nuclear deterrent or we got a small space to get away the nuclear deterrent. As Mr. Tomonaga mentioned, a world with nuclear weapons is truly unhealthy. And as Mr. Umebayashi mentioned, a world with nuclear weapons is a world of immorality. The nuclear deterrence means, for example, that in Moscow and New York, one half or one third of the population is targeted by the warheads on a high alert system. Under this fearful situation, the use of nuclear weapons is prevented. This shows the decay of morality in the logic of nuclear deterrent. If you are to live under the nuclear umbrella with this logic of nuclear deterrence, what implication does it have? If you think this point very seriously, you will find that peace under the nuclear umbrella is intrinsically against humanity. You will understand the point that this is not a choice or a way of living for Japan and people of Japan, who are the only people to have experienced the A-bomb.

As I said earlier, It took a long time for people in the 19th century to realize that the slavery system was immoral and a kind of absurdity. The belief in the 19th century was that the slavery system was a necessary

evil and that there was no alternative to that. It took a long time for them to get rid of that idea. As I said, it took 58 years. However we should not forget that the people in the 19th century could overcome that myth in the end. The same applies to the nuclear umbrella and nuclear weapons. The nuclear umbrella has been discussed as if it were the concept which has a certain authority. We tend to believe that it will be very difficult to say something against the nuclear umbrella. But when we recall the efforts made by our predecessors, and at the same time if we are to remember the disasters Nagasaki and Hiroshima had experienced, the logic of nuclear deterrence and nuclear umbrellas should be terminated with the advent of some alternative initiative. I think that opinions could be equally shared by every panelist.

Okabe: Thank you very much for your encouraging message. Although we have to close this symposium very soon, we would like to entertain questions. But before that, I would like to introduce to you a guest from the city of Aubagne, Vice Mayor, Mr. Daniel Fontaine. Are you here? The Vice Mayor of the city of Aubagne, are you here? He is the president of ASCDRP. He has been participating in this mayors' conference from the very first conference. I would like to ask Mr. Fontaine to share his impressions after listening to the interventions by the panelists.

Daniel Fontaine, Deputy Mayor, Aubagne, France : Ladies and gentlemen. We have a rather large delegation to participate in this 5th Mayors' Conference. We have listened attentively to the speeches and interventions by the panelists. You have talked about the importance of peace. France is one of the nuclear weapon states and for the citizens of France; the nuclear issue is a very important issue. The French government has its strategy and policy based upon the logic of nuclear deterrence. For the next several years, France is going to maintain nuclear weapons, and plans to build new nuclear submarines and aircraft carriers. They have the plan to construct those new means of war. I think it was about 15 years ago that we had a very energetic discussion about the deployment of Pershing and SS20 by the United States and the former Soviet Union respectively. We could mobilize the huge number of citizens who were against the deployment of the nuclear weapons. But we do not have that kind of movement any more. Because we saw a certain outcome by a civic movement to reduce nuclear weapons deployed in France, citizens in France have thought that the problems were solved. However, organizations of peace and local authorities are facing new challenges. In order to respond to those challenges, they are endeavoring to establish a new identity of peace. And French division of the World

Conference of Mayors for Peace is one of such movements. Forty cities are the members of the French division. We have attended the World Conference of Mayors for Peace since the very first meeting..

We have many activities under the subject of peace. We ask young people and adults to draft long-term action plans. Our Peace Local Authority Association involves schools and school children and asks them to accept new ideas, have a good understanding of the importance of peace, and pay respect to others. I hope that people stop antagonizing against other people in other countries. We would like to have a very dynamic movement so that peace will be maintained. We would like to have a spirit of friendship so that we can live in harmony.

The French delegation is paying attention especially at this conference to the efforts to make a nuclear free world. Especially, we have a lot of conflicts around the Mediterranean, from Algeria to Palestine, the Balkans and the former Yugoslav Federation. We have many regional conflicts based upon the difference in ethnicity and fundamentalism. So the Mediterranean area is suffering from a multiple of conflicts. And the American Forces or American military posture seems to be encouraging such conflicts. A member of the Peace Local Authorities in France would like to help convert such negative dynamism into positive dynamism. We will continue to fight. And friends of Hiroshima and Nagasaki and friends from the Mayors' Conference, we need your cooperation and friendship. And we thank you for your encouragement, cooperation and friendship. Thank you very much.

Okabe: Thank you very much, Mr. Daniel Fontaine. Thank you very much. Now this is the time for us to open the floor for questions or comments. If you would like to ask a question, would you please identify to whom you are addressing your question. But before that, would you please identify yourself. We have two or three people raising their hands. Somebody in the white shirt, please, followed by a lady over there.

Harry Lawson, Councilor, Napier, New Zealand: My name is Harry Lawson. I am actually from New Zealand. I represent Napier. I am the only representative from the nuclear free zone that we already have, which everybody is trying to achieve. I have come to this conference to listen, to learn and to help. I have a question I would like to ask Rebecca, if I may. My question is this. What can we do in New Zealand that we already have nuclear free zone? We have to continue to work to maintain that. But what can we do to help the rest of the world to achieve what we have already achieved? I would like an answer to that. But just one last thing before I get the response, I would like to thank everybody who has organized this

panel, who has organized this conference. From New Zealand, I have learned a lot. But Rebecca, I would like your response. Thank you.

Okabe: Thank you very much. Maybe I would like to invite Rebecca to respond.

Johnson: OK. Yes, a very interesting question. Perhaps it relates to the response I made earlier about Japan's schizophrenia, because I think that Japan had a more fully genuine non nuclear and nuclear disarmament policy, then we would've seen Japan taking an active part as New Zealand and six other countries took, that formed the new agenda coalition in 1998. These countries were countries like New Zealand, Ireland and Sweden, who are often considered quite small on the international stage. But, they have a very strong kind of non-nuclear motivation. Countries like South Africa and Brazil, which had nuclear weapon programs and stopped them and got rid of them in the case of South Africa. Both South Africa and Brazil only recently joined the non-proliferation regime. A country like Mexico, which is a close neighbor of the United States and on its own can not do very much against it's neighbor because of the economic connection, but together with the new agenda, could play a leading role. Finally, also Egypt, which again was a country that could have chosen to develop weapons of mass destruction. After all, close neighbor Israel developed nuclear weapons. Iraq developed chemical and biological weapons. But Egypt again chose not to be a part of the regimes. But these countries, for many years, were almost ignored by the big powers. But this time, they made a big difference because they got together. And they got together not just on the rhetoric, not just saying nuclear disarmament now. Or as you hear some states say, nuclear disarmament yesterday! But with a pragmatic program of a good strategy and clear steps, as we heard from Umebayashi-san calling for an unequivocal undertaking to eliminate nuclear weapons. Making language that had been agreed on the treaties very much clearer and, in a sense, instituting diplomatically what the International Court of Justice had agreed in its advisory opinion, but made in such a way that it is now being accepted by the nuclear weapon states. But in addition to this pledge, they had very concrete steps like dealing with tactical nuclear weapons, dealing with, you know, taking nuclear weapon off alert, although they did not exactly say that explicitly. They said it explicitly but in the process of negotiation, that was changed to the operational change in the operational status of nuclear weapons. Everybody knew what it meant. And getting transparency-to get the nuclear weapon states and everybody else to say exactly what they have, what they do with it and where

it goes. There are a lot of elements that could be worked on unilaterally. They called on all the nuclear weapon states to get rid of their nuclear weapons unilaterally. But they also called for negotiations among the nuclear weapon states. They called for multilateral negotiations for disarmament and so on. That seems to me that that's the kind of role that even a relatively small country like New Zealand or Ireland can play, and they made a crucial difference. At the NPT conference in May 2000, the final negotiations for disarmament really ended up between the nuclear weapon states and the 7 countries of the new agenda coalition. And countries like Japan and Australia, which shelter under the nuclear umbrella but have some rhetoric for nuclear disarmament, frankly, were marginalized. They were marginalized not only by the non-nuclear weapons states who put their support behind the new agenda, program and strategy, but they were also, frankly, marginalized by the nuclear weapon states-their allies. Because when push came to shove, and an agreement had to be reached, the nuclear weapon states wanted to negotiate with the real non-nuclear states and not the ones hovering in between.

Okabe: In the interests of time, I would like to ask the audience to ask the questions first at one time, and we would like to ask the panelists to answer the questions at one time after listening to all the questions.

Miho Cibot, Director, Hiroshima-Nagasaki Institute, Malakoff, France: My name is Miho. In



Miho Cibot, Director,
Hiroshima-Nagasaki
Institute, Malakoff, France

French language states, I have been involved in the movements to voice the needs of peace. And I have made an animation cartoon titled 'Sadako and the flying cranes' in three languages, and have shown it in many countries in the world. As you know, France has been advocating the logic of nuclear deterrence. And under President De Gaulle,

Admiral Galoa embodied the logic. But he is now involved in a movement for the banning of depleted uranium. Admiral Galoa once worked to materialize the logic of nuclear deterrence believing that it will eliminate the use of nuclear weapons. But after he went to Iraq, he realized that there are so many children and inhabitants who are suffering from strange sickness which resulted from the depleted uranium used in large quantity during the Gulf War. After witnessing those

terrible scenes, he has written various articles to French newspapers, but they were not taken up. However, in Bosnia and Kosovo, depleted uranium was also utilized. And of the soldiers who have come back from the Gulf War and the wars in Balkans, many are suffering from leukemia or other types of sickness. The other journalists and films directors are very much interested in this incident. And since last year, books on depleted uranium have been published one after another in France. And there is the emergence of a new movement scene under the initiative of Admiral Galoa. He is emphasizing that in more than 20 countries, depleted uranium is sold. They are mixed in the conventional weapons, and utilized in many conflicts, and there will be the spread of the use of depleted uranium, which will cause the radiation side effects. Therefore, whenever we discuss nuclear weapon issues, I hope everybody will give consideration to the seriousness of the depleted uranium. When it comes to the depleted uranium, it is utilized not only in weapons of war but they are also using it to balance the weight of ordinary aircrafts. And one such aircraft crashed in Holland and there was a spread of depleted uranium from the aircraft. I'm afraid that such an incident is happening more often. Therefore, to the people who discuss the nuclear power and weapons and people concerned with other issues, I would like to ask not to forget the serious terror caused by the depleted uranium so that the public awareness on this issue will be raised. Thank you very much.

Okabe: We should be alert to the depleted uranium bombs. Any other question?

Manaobi Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India: I am from



Manaobi Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India

Imphal. I am a student of international law. I am in residence in Imphal, India. Sir, the most important factor which leads to the collapse of so-called disarmament efforts and all of the factors leading to the futility of disarmament or any other non-nuclear free attempts, is mainly the superpowers. Their refusal to comply with or to accept to the demands of international community of nations. They are responsible for that. For example, sir, Japan is placed in a very precarious situation because of the U.S. and other nuclear countries' doings. Japan requires

its survival. At the same time, Japan likes to answer that it is also free from nuclear armaments. But Japan has to survive. So they look for a country which ensures survival. At the same time, Japan also likes to see that it is ensured of being a nuclear disarmament region. But in the meantime, the U.S and Russia are seen as liberators-in the name of liberators or as protectors of Japan. So the precarious situation in which Japan is a trapped is because of the doings of a nuclear nation like the U.S. Another factor, sir. India tried to be a non-nuclear nation. From the time of Kwame Nkrumah of Ghana, Josip Broz Tito of the then Yugoslavia, Abdel Nasser of Egypt, and the Indian prime minister, Jawaharlal Nehru, they introduced a non-aligned system so that they did not belong to any other blocks-the superpowers, the Russian block nor the United States block. In the course of time, they came to realize that it is no use because they have no bargaining power in international situations. Any efforts at the time of UN committee meetings or any other things when resolutions took place, the so called non-aligned nations, with India leading the pro-Asian countries, the African nations and the developing nations of Asia, although they outnumbered the then nuclear power nations ten times, their words were never heard. And non-alignment nations movement had to come to a collapse. And leaders, also, in the course of time died. So India came to realize that it is only because of the nuclear nations' refusal to come and listen to the people's voices, that they had to take up some other course to survive themselves. Now first, India demands that all the nuclear nations should declare themselves non-nuclear and obliterate all their belongings of their nuclear arsenal. If they do not do that, why do they like to control all the nuclear powers in the world? And they like everybody to be their slaves. So unless and until you obliterate all your arsenals of the nuclear weapons, then we will be allowed to spend for ourselves. So we make nuclear weapons not to destroy anybody but ensure that we don't go by your words, and we make sure that we survive, as Japan does. Japan goes one step further because, although it hasn't made nuclear weapons so far, Japan can make nuclear weapons instantly. But at the press of a button Japan, I think, can change because of obvious advancement in electronic gadgetry, to anything to defend it. But still Japan does not do it because of the dangers of nuclear holocaust. And people in Hiroshima, Nagasaki and all over Japan know very well about the dangers of nuclear weapons. So Japan does not go ahead until and unless it is very much apprehending instant death. So, sir, I think that all said and done, nuclear weapon nations should understand that they are very much responsible for either success or failure of this movement of nuclear disarmament. So, I expect my answers from Miss

Rebecca. Thank you.

Okabe: Thank you very much for your comment. I believe there was a trigger point for a nation to become one of the nuclear weapon nations. When voices are not listened to in the various international communities and conferences, there is a possibility for nations to resort to possessing nuclear weapons. Are there any other questions? Yes, please.

Cécile Guere, Mayor, Bangui, Central Africa:



Cécile Guere, Mayor,
Bangui, Central Africa

Thank you very much. My name is Cecile Guere, Mayor of Bangui, a town in the Central African Republic. It might be surprising for you that an African speaker makes a comment on nuclear disarmament. There are no primary resources in African countries. But listening to the comments raised by the panelists, I came

to realize, indeed, that the superpowers do not have any intention to get rid of or eliminate nuclear weapons. Mr. Okabe, in his speech, compared the nuclear weapons with the slavery system. I think that nations who wish to eliminate nuclear weapons should get together and collaborate together with their neighboring nations solidifying their strength. By so doing, we will be able to encircle the nations who intend to purchase nuclear weapons. Then we will be able to isolate nuclear weapon exporting countries. The efforts of nations who try to sell nuclear weapons will be nullified. And we will be able to go back to the starting point. Then what can we do in reality? They have already invested billions of dollars in the development of the nuclear weapons. And nuclear weapon nations say that we don't want to destroy those weapons because we have made a lot of investment in that. –But we are confident in the value of the peace. Therefore this fundamental idea has to be spread and disseminated to every corner of the world. As Mr. Umabayashi said, no matter how small it is, the movement needs a starting point. It might be a tiny, tiny firework, but there will be a spread of a wonderful firework that we will be able to see in the sky. We need to foster those movements. By so doing, citizens' opinions will become stronger and say, "No," for the development of nuclear weapons. But history will prove in 15 or 20 years that our insistence is right. Our town is a member of this Mayors' Conference for Peace, and we are making our best efforts in grass roots

in the community. We've been doing this in the past several years. Points which need to be understood by superpowers is that nuclear weapons do not do any good for the citizens, in particular for the children, of their countries. Thank you.

Okabe: Thank you very much. I am sure there are a lot of different questions. But we have already exceeded the time allocated to us by 10 minutes. We have discussed what we need to do, what the grass roots and citizens need to do for the total elimination of nuclear weapons and for peace. NGOs are now having very strong powers in the world. I hope you will bring those messages back to your home so that you will start to communicate those messages to your friends or to your neighboring people. I hope this is going to be a very good starting point. Thank you very much for your participation. The meeting is adjourned.

Subsession III

Bequeathing a Beautiful Earth to Our Children

14:00 – 17:00, Wednesday, August 8, 2001

Meeting Room 1-4

Nagasaki Brick Hal

Coordinator: Ronni Alexander, Professor, Kobe University

Speakers:

1. **Fumio Takahashi**
General Manager, Environmental Department, City of Nagasaki
2. **Keisuke Honda**
Chairperson, Nagasaki Cooperative of the Environmental Standards Establishment
3. **Yoko Matsuo**
Nagasaki Global Village NGO
4. **Subrata Mukherjee**
Mayor, Calcutta, India
5. **Dakshina Ratnasinghe**
Mayor, Gampaha, Sri Lanka
6. **Nandakumar Sharuma**
Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India
7. **Ken Wyatt**
Chairman, U.K. Nuclear Free Local Authorities, U.K.
8. **Marie Claire Petit Perrein**
Councillor, Malakoff, France
9. **Vladimir Papkovsky**
Chairman, City Council, Minsk, Belarus
10. **Harry Lawson**
Councilor, Napier, New Zealand
11. **Yuri Strelnikov**
Deputy Mayor, Volgograd, Russia



[Subsession III]

Bequeathing a Beautiful Earth to Our Children

Secretariat: Thank you very much for waiting, ladies and gentlemen. We should like to start Subsession III, the coordinator will be Professor Ronnie Alexander, who is a professor of the School of International Cooperation Studies, Faculty of Law, Kobe University.

Coordinator, Ronni Alexander, Professor, Kobe University: Thank very much. My name is Ronni Alexander from Kobe University. You may be wondering why I am here. I came to Japan 25 years ago. I meant to stay here for one year, but I have stayed for 25 years! The first place for me in Japan was Hiroshima. Therefore I have been entrapped in Hiroshima, and have lived in Japan for the past quarter of a century.

I'll tell you briefly about this session, The theme of this Subsession III is 'Bequeathing a Beautiful Earth to Our Children,' and the subtitle is "Cooperation between Municipal Government and Citizens."

Most of you have come from Hiroshima, and you attended the morning session. But there were a lot of speeches, there were not enough time for interactive discussion. So I would like to listen to as many people's opinions as possible. We'd like to have a dialogue session with the people on the floor. So, we have ten speakers who have been assigned as speakers, but I would like to ask for the cooperation of speakers. Please limit your speech to 5 minutes. I would like to ask each of the 10 speakers to give a five-minute speech.

In the morning, we attended sessions-symposium-and I consider it is very meaningful to have this meeting in Nagasaki. It is very good to have this meeting in Nagasaki, and I would like to do something very unique at this subsession. It's all up to you to whether or not this subsession turns out to be successful. Success or failure depends on your participation, of course, everything depends upon simultaneous interpretation.

We have three special guests here with us and I shall introduce them to you later. But before that, following the symposium, I would like to confirm something with you. That is, today's big subject is the environment, but the damage to the environment by nuclear weapons and war is the largest one-the most drastic and irreversible damage environment. the Damage by war and nuclear weapons is the most drastic and irreversible. Preparation for the war, experiments, exercises, and military industry, those war-related things also give negative impact on the environment specially nuclear weapons have a special

meaning and take a special position.

If you have nuclear weapons on this earth, it will damage global environment, but in the future, we not only cannot bequeath a beautiful earth to the children, but also children themselves will be gone along with animals, plants, and all the living things on earth. But not only nuclear weapons-but also nuclear power has a big potential threat to our environment, so we will have to eliminate nuclear. I think that is a mission to all of us. In this Mayor's Conference, I would like to discuss not only nuclear weapons, but also other environment-related aspects. In that respect, I think Nagasaki is a special and unique place and it is good to have this meeting in Nagasaki.

As for the subtitle, the cooperative relationship between municipalities and the citizens, that was taken up in the symposium. The national government, or a local government alone cannot solve the environmental problems. Civil society plays a very important role. Civil society includes citizens, NGOs, the private sector and others. Nagasaki City has a basic plan of the environment that has been drafted by the cooperation between the city government, citizens and the private sector. The objective is to preserve a good environment in Nagasaki.

Since you are in Nagasaki, first I would like to hear what they are doing in Nagasaki City. We have special guests from Nagasaki and they are going to make interventions. They are, first of all, Mr. Fumio Takahashi, General Manager of the Environmental Department of the City of Nagasaki; secondly, President of Matsuo and partners, and also the President of Nagasaki Cooperative Environmental Standards Establishment, Mr. Keisuke Honda; and thirdly, a representative of Nagasaki Global Village, Ms. Yoko Matsuo. Very nice to meet you all.

So, first, we are going to hear from those local representatives, and they're going to give us a short speech. After their remarks, we will have a 10-minute 'Questions and Answers' session with the participants on the floor. Then we will have four presentations by overseas mayors and representatives, and we will have a coffee break, and proceed to another round of presentations. And at the end of each part, we are going to have a 'Questions and Answers' session. As time is running out and we had a technical hitch in the very beginning, but in order to get as many opportunities as possible for interaction, I'd would like you to be brief in your comments.

So first, Mr. Takahashi, General Manager of Environmental Department of the City of Nagasaki,

please.

Fumio Takahashi, General Manager, Environmental Department, City of Nagasaki: Good afternoon, ladies and gentlemen. Welcome to the City of Nagasaki. My name is Takahashi, General Manager of the Environmental Department of the City Government. It is indeed a great pleasure and honor



Fumio Takahashi, General Manager, Environmental Department, City of Nagasaki

for me to speak about environmental policies and measures we have been taking in our city in front of such an august body of audience. It's indeed a great honor for me.

At present, the city of Nagasaki has a population of about 420,000 with 165,000 households. It began to develop as a port town when the port opened in 1571.

It has mainly developed as a city of a port and harbors. It has a beautiful, exotic climate, bordered by the sea and green mountains, but we are now faced with the air pollution due to the traffic congestion, water pollution from the domestic wastewater, waste, and degradation of the nearby natural environment.

And as you know, as a global environmental issue, and as it is reported in TV and other mass media, preparation of the working rule of the Kyoto protocol is now a big issue. Such global environmental issues require the concerted efforts among civic societies, businesses and governments, and they have to cooperate together in view and in line with international framework for the preservation of natural environment, the prevention of pollution, the reduction of waste, and the recycling of resources. And by so doing we have to construct a community friendly to the environment in the 21st century. In March 2000, our city prepared the basic environmental plan, which has already been put into practice. Today, I would like to specifically speak about the international cooperation activities we have been doing and some other environmental preservation measures we have been taking based upon this plan.

First, as for international corporation, since 1997, we have been receiving personnel of overseas local government, one or two persons per year for technology exchange, and for the promotion of people to people exchange, and also for the promotion of the friendly relations with our sister cities and friendship cities. Especially noteworthy is that in October 2000,

the mayors of Fuzhou City of China and the City of Nagasaki signed the agreement that should promote city friendship in the 21st Century. This covers not just environmental preservation cooperation but also the exchange of trainees and exchange of youth groups between the two cities for the promotion of the friendly relationship.

Secondly, I would like to talk about the promotion of the world peace. Our city recognizes that war is the worst form of environmental destruction. And by promoting peace as an A-bombed city, we believe we are able to make a contribution to the global environmental conservation. So we try to disseminate a peace message to the rest of the world, and try to make a peace promotion appeal in various international conferences, and trying to preserve A-bombed buildings. With regard to global environmental preservation, our city targets to reduce the whole city's greenhouse gas emissions by 6% from the 1990 level, by the year 2010. And also, as for the city government activities, we are trying to cut the greenhouse gas emissions by 6% from the level of the year 2005, from the level of the 1998 for city's project. As for the specific measures against water contamination, in the two rivers in the city, we have been using some specific fish species as water quality indicators for the rivers, and we have tried to arouse citizens' awareness about the water pollution. And also, we are promoting the development of sewage systems, and its prevalence rate is now about 74%. And at the same time, we are trying to promote the use and installation of less expensive combined sewage purification and treatment facilities at various households.

In order to facilitate this measure, from this year, the city government is providing subsidies; very generous subsidies indeed, for the citizens when they would like to install such a combined sewage purification and treatment system at home. Also as for the waste, we are promoting the reduction of waste, and also, the recycling of waste. This year, in addition to the recycling of bottles and cans, we have begun to tackle with recycling of plastic containers and packages. Furthermore, in order to get ISO14001 accreditation, we will begin preparation this year, and next year we would like to get all the city government sites accredited for ISO14001.

We are also trying to declare Nagasaki City as an environmental city through cooperation among citizens, the government and the business sector. We believe that we need to make the city of Nagasaki a place where children are very happy to live, and would also like to make it a city which able to contribute to the preservation of the global environment as a whole. Our earth is a very precious planet, the one and only planet for us, and we have a big responsibility to hand a sound environment over to posterity. And for that

reason, we need to make a daily effort for environmental conservation.

Thank very much for your kind attention.

Alexander: Thank you very much. He has spoken of very specific measures taken by the City of Nagasaki. Now I would like to invite Mr. Honda of Nagasaki Cooperative of the Environmental Standards Establishment.

Keisuke Honda, Chairperson, Nagasaki Cooperative of the Environmental Standards Establishment: My name is Honda. Currently, I am the President of Nagasaki Cooperative of Environmental Standard Establishment. Our Cooperative is making a lot of effort to support small and medium sized companies in Nagasaki to acquire accreditation of ISO14001. Thus, we are trying to help small and medium sized companies, when they are trying to establish environmental management system to preserve the environment.



Keisuke Honda,
Chairperson, Nagasaki
Cooperative of the
Environmental Standards
Establishment

We are faced with resource consumption, global warming, acid rain, and natural environment destruction. And we have been tackling with the establishment of environmental management systems. But as you know, small and medium sized companies do not have enough resources to address very big environmental issues. And in recognition of this problem, in January 12, 1999, we established such a cooperative to assist small and medium sized companies in establishing the environmental management system, EMS. Prior to the establishment of our cooperative, for about 3 years, another body called Nagasaki Cross Industrial Exchange Society studied about ISO4001 to understand the requirements better to be accredited for ISO14001 and to understand some of the issues and important problems in trying to construct and operate environmental management systems in various companies.

As I mentioned earlier, the greatest challenge for small and medium sized companies is the shortage of resources, that is, men, goods and money in operating and establishing EMS. So, in order to assist small and medium sized companies in those regards, six member companies came together to establish our cooperative. Now we have 10 member companies, and the purpose

of this cooperative is to put together our limited resources and try to help each other in establishing environmental management systems at a minimum consulting fee.

And by establishing EMS, environmental management system, we are trying to pursue environmental preservation and business management. In other words, we are pursuing sustainable development of the companies while trying to preserve the natural environment. And fortunately, none of our member companies are polluter companies. None of us pollute air, water or soil. So when we tackle with the establishment of EMS, we are able to directly address very important issues, such as energy saving, waste reduction, and reuse, and recycling.

Thus, we believe that by establishing or by trying to establish an environmental management system, we are able to pursue environmental conservation while trying to cut down expenses and raw material costs as well. In this way, environmental preservation helps to make good business sense as well. And as a matter of fact, two companies out of the ten member companies are already certified for ISO14001. And the remaining five are going to get the accreditation between 2002 and 2003. And our member companies cover a wide variety of industries: the civil engineering, steel sheet production, industrial furnace and machinery production, or waste transport or collection and so forth. And the members who are already accredited for ISO14001 provide the practical know-how to their fellow member companies in their effort to establish EMS. When such know-how transfer is given to member companies, we believe that we are able to provide such know-how to member companies at a cost of one third to one fourth of the external-consulting fee.

Another activity we are doing is the development of environmental impact assessment technology. We are trying to establish a lifecycle assessment system, which can be easily used by small and medium sized companies. And with the support of Nagasaki City, we are planning to complete it in 2002. And actually, in Japan, the Green Purchase Law is already enforced, and we believe that life cycle assessment technology is going to be very helpful with that regard. And furthermore, in March this year, we established the Environmental Counseling Society, which was registered as a non-profit organization this March, and through this society, we are providing various kinds of support to raise public awareness about environmental preservation, and also to educate companies and local governments. And by making those efforts, we are trying to promote environmental conservation. Thank you very much for your kind attention.

Alexander: No matter how many excellent policies are

there, without citizens' and enterprise's cooperation there will be no environmental improvements, so he explained what cooperation is given by business corporations. I would like to invite Ms. Matsuo.

Yoko Matsuo, Nagasaki Global Village NGO: Good afternoon, ladies and gentleman. My name is Matsuo from Nagasaki Global Village NGO. Our organization is doing a variety of activities for bequeathing our beautiful earth to our children. I am not a good speaker, so I would like to read my text. But anyway, I feel very grateful for the fact that I have this opportunity to talk before you.

I'd like to talk about cooperative relationships between the city and Nagasaki Global Village. In the past, environmental NGOs and citizens are used to pointing fingers to the governments and business corporations whenever problems arose in the past. There were lots of criticisms and protests against administration and business corporations. But if we just keep doing that, that will really give disincentive to the government to do better, and city officials would never try to turn their ears to the opinions of NGOs and citizens.

The confrontation will not lead to resolution of the problem. In order to resolve the problem, we have to thoroughly know the facts, and by accepting the other's position, we need to mutually learn and combine our wisdom to jointly grapple with the issues. Therefore, my organization, Global Village, NGO, actually base our activities on the concept of non-confrontation. We never directly confront with other counterparts face to face. Actually Nagasaki City and our organization have already established a good cooperative relationship. The fact that I am invited here to speak is testimony to such an excellent relationship.

Last year in Nagasaki, the Nagasaki Global Citizen's Assembly for the Elimination of Nuclear Weapons was held. Well, I heard a rumor before this conference was convened that there would be no public relation activities for the conference, and the conference might not be attended by many participants. So we thought we could help this conference to be successful and we positively took part in the preparations and the conference itself. Well, our organization at least, has been very positive in possible problem areas because we are not afraid of anything. I believe that it shows the strength of NGO.

You may wonder why I study these activities, what brought me to these activities. The opportunity happened on the eve of the Great Hanshin Earthquake on the 16th of January, 1995. The representative of Global Village held an environmental lecture meeting one day. My friends invited me to the lecture meeting. I was not really positive, I was not really that interested in the lecture; I was really passively accepted the offer.

But anyway, I attended the meeting and that was a shocking experience, because I learned that I did not know anything about the environment. It was kind of a revelation given by the representative.

Of course, I personally had not been interested in the issue beforehand, and I was completely ignorant on the issue. I was very shocked about my ignorance and also impressed by the way of life and actions of the president of Global Village. And I was urged by myself to tell what I had heard and what I had learned through the lecture to as wide a spectrum of audience as possible. And although I was just an ordinal housewife, I started to convey the message of this lecture to as many friends and regular housewives as possible, and we decided to hold another lecture meeting by having ten housewives and shop owners. And by coincidence, it so happened that city officials actually initiated a project to formulate an environmental forum by combining the forces of industry, academia, government and civil society. Actually not a few high-ranking people were involved in the project. I thought this would be a great opportunity to convey our message to a lot of people. I encouraged a variety of people to come to the lecture meeting and I sold a lot of tickets. So the first lecture meeting was attended by almost 600 people. It was a great success. This event prompted us to work in cooperation with City and Prefectural office people and other NGOs in many different occasions.

Since then we have held 10 additional lecture meetings up until now on environmental issues. I believe by holding a series of lecture meetings on the environment, we could successfully share the common recognition on the issue. And not only that, our group participated in the discussion meeting for Nagasaki City to prepare a fundamental environmental plan and also in the meeting on the proper waste disposal issues. I think our opinions have really been reflected in Nagasaki City's policy on environment, and we are very grateful for that. We would further propose the establishment of a citizen's conference on the environment by close relationships between the government and citizens, and also I will call for the participation of cities overseas. We would like to work hand in hand with NGOs all over the world to resolve the problem on a global basis. We would like to expand the NGO network, and we are proposing to establish a 'United Nations for the Global Citizens'. May I conclude by wishing a beautiful earth to children and peace to earth. Thank you.

Alexander: Thank you. How this citizen's voice is being incorporated into the city policy was the main theme of her organization's activity, and I think Ms. Matsuo and other people have been working very hard on this issue. And there was a bell ringing, but I was

very generous. But after three minutes intervention is over, I will ring the bell so I will be more rigorous in terms of the punctuality of the intervention. So please understand my position and we would like to have 10-15 minutes to have your comments and questions from the floor on the three presentations thus far made.

Those who wish to speak, please raise your hand and identify yourself, name and affiliation, and please direct your questions by addressing them to the specific panelist. Any questions and comments from the floor to the presentations by Nagasaki? Do I see any hands? Well, you all look like Japanese college students—they are usually very silent! Any question or if you have any similar examples in your cities, please share your experience with us. Please, don't hesitate.

Singh, Imphal, India: Thank you, chairman. I am very glad to express my ideas. I want to contribute something to the matter. As we are trying to maintain peace, it is a matter, but without knowing the system of that matter, we cannot deal with the matter properly. So, our human life is related with matter-living matter. But there must be an origin of our matter. I want to suggest like this. The quality of a man is assessed from the philosophy of the person, not from his body or not from his wealth. And modern life is the clash between nature and artificial output. The problems of Nagasaki and Hiroshima is coming out from the artificial activities done by the mankind. Our every activity of man is related with negative force and positive force. But if human beings are related to positive force, only then can we maintain our peace. Without it, we cannot maintain our peace. Peace is the process of life in harmony with all people and environmental things. In order to maintain peace, what do we have to do? The living and the living things of nature is continuing under the process of law of nature. What we have to find out is thinking deeply the right process of things which we have to face everyday. Everything has its own process of law. Its purpose and its uses. And we have to show to the people, to all men of the world, to all men on the earth, that we are one.

How do we show that we are one? Let us see. The system of the world is represented by the universe, and the solar system is represented by the sun. Without this, we cannot see the solar system. And the earth is represented by man. Without man, the earth has no meaning. And the country is represented by the people of that country. And the house is represented by the family of that house. And every individual is a different thing. The father and the mother. Every individual should become a good father and mother. But all these men—all these individuals know—what is a good father and mother.

Alexander: Perhaps you can wind it down now?

Singh: Can I continue, sir?

Alexander: Thank you, can I have your name, please?

Singh: Myself? Singh from Imphal City, India.

Alexander: Thank you very much. Any other interventions from the floor? On the Nagasaki city's presentation and the Nagasaki NGO's presentation, any other intervention, or comments, statement, question? I don't see any hands?

So, three presentations have been made and through those speeches, I hope you feel that Nagasaki City is a bit closer to you. I hope that you feel familiarity with the City of Nagasaki. Also, we have planned this subsession so that you can feel that you are here in Nagasaki, here and now. And Nagasaki has had such a tragic history of A-bombing, but also, Nagasaki City is vibrant as a city, therefore it has a lot of problems. But on the other hand, it is trying to promote peace in various aspects and so we wanted you to see the present Nagasaki, where it stands today as a city. On the other hand, I hope this session serves as a good opportunity for the citizens and people of Nagasaki to have a dialogue with you, so that probably they are able to forge a new network relationship with cities from around the world.

So, I think we would like to end the first part, that was a presentation by the local representatives. Please give them a big hand of appreciation. Thank you very much.

And now, the three representatives are going to return to their seats in the floor, and in turn, we would like to have the Mayor of Calcutta; the Mayor of Gampaha, Sri Lanka; a representative from Imphal City; and also, from the UK, we would like to have Chairman of the UK Nuclear Free Local Authorities. . And while they change their seats, if you would quickly like to stretch yourself so that you will not fall asleep in the next session, please stretch yourself for two or three minutes while the seats are taken by the next round of speakers.

Are you ready? So, shall we start the next round of presentations? I'd like to invite you to speak about the main theme 'Bequeathing a Beautiful Earth to Our Children,' and about the sub theme 'the cooperative relationship between municipalities and their citizens.' First I'd like to invite four people to speak. I hope that you limit your speech to five minutes, then we would like to have a questions-and-comments session. The first speaker will be from Calcutta, the Mayor of Calcutta, Mr. Subrata Mukherjee, please.

Subrata Mukherjee, Mayor, Calcutta, India: Ms.



Subrata Mukherjee,
Mayor, Calcutta, India

Ronnie Alexander, ladies and gentlemen. I feel honored to be here today amongst you where we can discuss how our mother earth should be for our future generation. Nature has given us a beautiful earth to live in. The achievement of sustained global development remains the greatest challenge facing the human race.

The essential task of development is to provide for the people still living in abject poverty and suffering grossly inadequate access to resources like education, health, service, infrastructure, and land opportunities to enable them to use their potential. But though this disparity of development is universally recognized, the sustain years have witnessed rising concern about serious environmental damage impairing the quality of life of future generations.

There is evidence indicating that ways of protecting the environment is often high in inappropriate policies are adopted. Such policies are most effective when they aim at underlying causes rather than symptoms.

Focusing on protection of environment and striking a balance between development and the environment is one of the most important global issues of today. In a forum like this, I would like to highlight a few global issues like ozone depletion, bio diversity protection, destruction, land depredation and persistent organic pollutants which calls for action on a global scale.

Calcutta has recognized some of the local environmental issues, and we have taken very focused, concerted action for improvement of the environment at the local self-government level with the help of provincial as well as the national governments to ensure the quality of life improves. In the last ten years, Calcutta has witnessed some significant and positive steps like better soil management, expansion of water supply, extension of tea planting, etc. But we are not happy, we have miles to go.

At a global level, we have a responsibility towards making a quality of life for our children as best as we can, and that is possible if, and only if, we are conscious about the sustainability of a clean environment. This can be possible only if we focus on the environmental policies at all levels: local, provincial, national, and also the global level. Today, here, we represent all the major cities of the world and in the cities, we have moved away nature most. It becomes therefore imperative on us to ensure we strive for the creation of a better environment, so that our next

generation can have a beautiful earth to live in. Thank you.

Alexander: So, as a keyword for this session, I think there is one thing we need to remember as participants in this session. That is environment and development and the balance between the two. And another is sustainability. So, that was this specific speech from the city of Calcutta about sustainability.

Now, I would like to invite the Mayor of Gampaha, from Sri Lanka. Mayor Dakshina Ratnasinghe, please...

Dakshina Ratnasinghe, Mayor, Gampaha, Sri Lanka: Madam Professor, dear ladies and gentlemen. Actually, you would excuse me because I am not fluent in English, if I do it wrong.

Under submission for session III, I submit my paper.

Intercity Solidarity has flown all of us here to voice for Peace. World shocked Hiroshima-Nagasaki, man created volcano base now an established world center. May I appeal from this rostrum to 'Oust Disaster!' and to 'Welcome Solidarity!?' Rapprochement for our goal does not lies on a bed of roses. It's visible. Natural obstacles are ample on the thorny path. Vision can change the turmoil



Dakshina Ratnasinghe,
Mayor, Gampaha, Sri
Lanka

into a paradise. May I suggest for commencement to give a halt for massacre. Mass tragedies are the products of nursed misunderstanding. Remedy for its mutual understanding, where we approach to action of needs. Plain of cooperation. Then words go into deeds. What sort of deeds? As misunderstanding has been overcome by mutual understanding and its results perform good deeds, a new frontier comes into operation. Then frustration vanishes. Endless deeds will follow one after another. Society will move forward steadily. It will be an extraordinary experience where best will be appreciated and absorbed by lovers of Mankind.

In Japan, there was a pretty, lovely society similar to what we dream. That was centuries ago, when Statesman Prince Shotoku was the philosopher to the throne, it had been established.

In my country, Anuradhapura stood as capital for nearly one thousand three hundred years amidst foreign disturbances. Our chronicles depict that Anuradhapura in its founding had looked after round the clock by the

supremacy. Deputy to the heir was the caretaker from twilight up to dawn. Historical records show the ways and means how that panoramic city maintained its cleanliness for its benefit under herbal, edible or shady green on the roadways, which led to four directions commencing from inner city through ramparts to outer city up to flourishing hamlets where one and only green patch spread up to horizon.

An eminent royal physician in this city toured and handled sick will surgical care under grace shady trees in open air. What a hygienic environment was it then? He had carried his condensed surgical instruments attached to royal belt. It was not only for people he performed the need, but for serpents, such as poison snakes, too. When Anuradhapura embraced woods as ruling center crown sifted to Polonnaruwa, where one see the inland sea Parakrama Samudra, tank. At that prestige era, it stood as the Grannary of the East. It was a land with safeguarded water assets, manpower and with the needs of the masses. It was self-sufficient, therefore sustainable. There, even now, one can gaze the multi-colored belt on the flat land.

We the people of Sri Lanka irrespective of divisions product of the yoke based on divide and rule policy are pending on our heritage which holds bequeathing a beautiful earth to our children. The glorious traditional path enriched by Buddhist philosophy led by royal advisor Prince Shotoku will enrich our contributions for the beloved children future generation.

Allow me to quote a poetical narration. Decades ago, a poet in my city wrote to the UN representative thus:

Care well the blossoms
They the country's assets
Grown up ones
Will enrich the nests

Let's seek the past and manure for the future in order to
Bequeath a Beautiful Earth to Our Children. Thank you.

Alexander: Thank you very much. So not just the eradication of war and conflicts, but also the importance and value of nature, history, culture and religion have been stressed.

Next speaker will be from India, Deputy Secretary of Imphal, Mr. Nandakumar Sharma, please.

Nandakumar Sharuma, Deputy Secretary, Imphal, India: Thank you, sir, my dear friends. I represent both Imphal municipality and the NGO in the Indo-Japan Friendship Association in Manipur. I would like to share some of our practical experiences to which we try to bequeath a beautiful earth to our children. First of all, the Indo-Japan Friendship Association in Manipur has changed some Sakura plants-cherry blossom plants from Japan. It was

donated by His Excellency, Yoshio Sakurauchi, the former Speaker of the Japanese House. We planted some of the Sakura plants in Imphal and we have been asked by the Indo-Japan Friendship Association here in Tokyo to see whether the flower blossoms and to check each and every year, whether the date of blossoms changes or not. So it was in 1991, when we planted the cherry blossom tree. And after three years, some flower blossoms, so very happy. It was in the month of January, last week, it was around 26th January. And we immediately reported to Tokyo that the Sakura which blossoms in Japan in April, blossomed in Imphal in the month of January.

This showed that the climate of the flower, which is in April, which is available in Manipur in the month of January. So why we take care of this is that plants are only reliable source of meteorological importance. I heard it in Japan also, that people very much care, that they are very much conscious about the blooming of this Sakura Tree. So the next year again, in 1994 and '95, we found that the flower again bloomed in the month of February-in first week. Like that, every year, it started blooming a bit later. So this year, we found it blossoming in the middle of February. So this show that in our state in Manipur, Imphal city, the climate has been changed tremendously.

Manipur, Imphal city, is also a place like Japan, where 90% is hills and only 10% is valleys. In the hills, people practice June cultivation or sifting cultivation, where the forest has been cut down severely, and people are using a plot of land in the hills for cultivation purposes. And they burn the hills, make their cultivation, and again then they change to another place. Like that, next coming, the June cycle has been now increasing. Earlier, it was within one or two years. Now, the June cycle has been increasing five to ten years. So this has created lots of problem here. So how to tackle such changes in the environment? We suggested changing of this June cultivation to the terrace cultivation or these horticulture development programs.

But since the people there are extremely poor, and they have nothing to do, the progress is very slow, but still we are trying our best. And when we come to Nagasaki yesterday, on the way we saw so many green hills and we were very happy to say that Japanese people are far ahead in the process of bequeathing a beautiful earth to our children. At the same, a long terrain of hills with blue and green forests, now we have decided that these hills should not be disturbed at all. And it should remain as green as ever. Only then we can make sure of our environment.

Now I would like to mention some of our policies.

We have two ways. One is in the field of education and another is in some practical areas. So I'll tell you about our education programs. We have a national

pattern of education in India, and that we follow, also. So, in the national education policy, the government of India makes it shown that our children must realize the beautiful earth, in which the environment must be very peaceful and it should be good for the future, also. In Imphal, every year we organize children's painting competitions, in which we give the theme 'our earth-beautiful earth' and we find many of the children express their desire to keep this earth as green as ever. So these are some of the activities we have done. So I think last, all the cities, we should cooperate towards the goal of bequeathing a beautiful earth to our children. Thank you.

Alexander: Thank you very much. It was a quite specific explanation, quite interesting. Sorry that I am pushing you to be punctual within 5 minutes. I really appreciate your cooperation. The next speaker I would like to call upon is from UK. A Chair of UK Nuclear Free Local Authorities, and President of International Nuclear Free Zone Local Authorities, Mr. Ken Wyatt.

Ken Wyatt, Chairman, U.K. Nuclear Free Local Authorities, U.K.: Thank you, Chairman. I was very



Ken Wyatt, Chairman,
U.K. Nuclear Free Local
Authorities, U.K.

pleased that you introduced factors other than weapons in your introduction, including nuclear power and other environmental considerations, which even as the limited effects of the Kyoto Protocol are being considered, I think it is particularly relevant. I'd like to cover nuclear weapon questions, but also touch upon some nuclear power issues,

and reflect on an environmental future for our children, which I do not think at the moment looks very, very appealing.

I would like to make two points and draw one conclusion. The couple of points I would like to make is that nuclear weapons themselves are the cause of massive environmental degradation. And secondly, that nuclear weapons are an irrelevant response to the real security threats of the future.

In my opinion, it is entirely appropriate that the Mayors Peace Conference draws attention for the need to redirect expenditure and human effort in research, development, testing, production, deployment of nuclear weapons, and defense against nuclear weapons whether they are on the air, the sea or in space, and compare that with environmental remediation.

I'd just like to consider some facts, if we may. Firstly, the nuclear weapons industry is the only industry which specifically has the potential to destroy humanity itself. Nuclear weapons require the mining and production of large quantities of uranium that produces other toxic material such as solvents and PCBs and the 24,000 year half life of plutonium is well known. That fact should be borne in mind when we consider the plutonium trade between the United Kingdom and Japan, for example.

Thirdly, over 40,000 metric tones of depleted uranium, a waste by-product, has been produced. Fourthly, about three billion curies of high level nuclear waste has been created just from weapons. Fifthly, thousands of square kilometers of land has been highly contaminated from production processes and accidents. Lake Karachay, in Russia, is probably the most contaminated body of water on earth.

And lastly, the point I would like to make is that contamination from fallout due to atmospheric nuclear weapons tests is still floating around the earth. Every test adds to the amount of radioactivity in which we all share in.

In the United Kingdom, we've got radioactive and toxic contamination on and around the nuclear weapons factory at Aldermaston; we have a UK military plutonium stockpile vastly in excess of the needs of the current United Kingdom nuclear weapons program; and of course, we have the famous, or infamous, Sellafield nuclear site which is estimated to have deposited around half a ton of plutonium on the bed of the Irish Sea, making the Irish Sea possibly the most radioactive sea in the northern hemisphere. Sellafield began its life as a munitions factory, and after the end of the Second World War, it converted to nuclear reprocessing to separate out plutonium from spent nuclear fuel for the British nuclear bomb program.

Fifty years on from the beginnings of the nuclear weapons program, we are faced with a radioactive legacy in all nuclear weapon states and in many other states besides. These will require decommissioning work and site clean up, which will then possibly generates further volumes of nuclear waste for eventual disposal somewhere else.

Nuclear weapons programs have poisoned workers at nuclear plants, they've exposed servicemen and servicewomen to nuclear weapons tests; they have affected the health of the people who live near the nuclear weapon facilities; and the nuclear waste legacy will impact on generations to come.

Major contamination exists at nuclear weapons testing sites at Semipalatinsk, Nova Zemlaya, French Micronesia, the Nevada Desert and at sites in China, Pakistan and India. Other speakers at this conference will undoubtedly know more of the detail than I do.

So I would contend-argue-that nuclear weapons are irrelevant to the security of the planet and its people. It's been identified that the growing wealth divide between the global rich and global poor, environmental degradation and limitation, desertification, deforestation, climate change impacts, water, oil and mineral shortages, will possibly be the primary source of future world conflict. Population migration is likely to increase, caused by changing climates and the need to access resources. This will further strain social relationships both within communities and between communities.

In the case of the United Kingdom, it is possible that changes in ocean currents, as a result of climate change, could shift warm Gulf Stream water away from UK shores, which would cause our mean temperatures to plunge. Globally rising sea levels from melting polar ice caps threaten coastal habitats and low-lying countries. They also threaten islands with extensive flooding—and even extinction. It's already beginning to happen.

Nuclear weapons are completely irrelevant to addressing any of these global problems and causes of future conflict. Indeed, in the United Kingdom and internationally, expenditure on nuclear weapons pre-empt valuable resources to address these main problems. Nuclear weapons are part of the problem, not part of solution.

Writing about global environmental threats in the January 1997 edition of the NATO Review, a leading security analyst, Dr. Gwyn Prins, observed: "Present security institutions are spectacularly ill equipped..." to grasp environmental problems. Yet, they will have to be grasped-for us all.

Thank you, chairman.

Alexander: Thank you very much. Nuclear weapons and the weapons industry were mentioned in his interventions. Now, I would like to invite your comments and questions to the speakers. We have four speakers and if you have any comments or questions, or may be you can share your views related to the presentations made by the four speakers.

Miho Cibot, Director, Hiroshima-Nagasaki Institute, Malakoff, France: We have a lady mayor from Africa. I have a question to her. In her country, because there is a deposit of uranium, major countries are causing contamination of the environment, by exploiting the uranium. So may I invite her to speak about that more in detail now?

Cecile Guere, Mayor, Bangui, Central Africa: Thank you very much. I am from the Central African Republic. I am Mayor of the capital city. The capital city does not produce uranium, but 800 km from the

capital city there is a deposit of uranium, 800 km east of the capital city. Developed countries know about the deposit of uranium in our country, and they come to see whether this uranium can be excavated for industrial use. They go there to make a test excavation. I am not a scientist, so I do not know much about it, but after the feasibility study, they found that the quality of uranium is good enough for industrial use. And they have started to explore and mine uranium. And it is said that there are skin inflammation or congenital malformation of the new-born babies, so it seems that uranium is affecting people living around this uranium mine. Our country is an inland country and the uranium mine is in a remote area, therefore although we made an appeal, nobody would listen to us.

Even if we talk about this possibility of pollution, the central government does not listen to those voices. I hear that some companies from the United States of America and France have come to make exploration of that uranium mine. That is all I know about the possible contamination of the environment.

Alexander: I thank you very much for your intervention.

El Kanti, Western Sahara: About the comments made by the mayor of Bangui, please allow me to make some additional comments on the case of Morocco. In the Western Sahara region, waste from nuclear power plants has been buried. Such a problem, I am sure, is taking place in other regions of the world. Waste from nuclear power plants is sometimes dumped into the oceans in some other areas of the world. So the treatment and disposal of the radioactive waste from nuclear power plants has a lot to do with the environmental degradation and we have to thoroughly tackle such a question and problem.

Alexander: Thank you. The issue of uranium, or nuclear waste issues, do you have any comments to make on this uranium issue or nuclear waste issues? Anybody who'd like to make a comment on this? Yes, please.

Speaker from France: I am from the local authority of Normandy. We have a nuclear waste reprocessing facility in La Hague. From Japan, Germany and many other countries, nuclear waste is transported to La Hague and processed over at the nuclear waste reprocessing facility. They receive a lot of nuclear waste and the La Hague facility reprocesses that nuclear waste. I think it is dangerous that the plant in Normandy, France alone accepts all the nuclear waste from all over the world, and contaminates the area with radiation.

Nuclear power generates electricity and provides it

to the local people-that is a positive aspect of nuclear power generation. But all the nuclear waste is transported to other countries, and it contaminates their environment. Can it be continued forever? The answer is no. So I hope that every country will make a commitment not to transport and reprocess nuclear waste in other countries.

Alexander: A gentleman from Imphal, please.

Speaker: I want to put one more question to, actually, I don't know the name, actually, Nuclear Free Local Authorities from UK. Actually on his speech, I understand that global warming and destruction of ozone layer is caused by nuclear tests, explosions of nuclear bombs, and nuclear industries like that. So, what will be solution for this global warming and destruction of ozone layers? To our next generation, I mean, to our children, how we can insist to them to stop all these things? Thank you.

Wyatt: To stop additional nuclear weapon tests would be the first positive step, I would suggest. Secondly, as far as the destruction of the ozone layer, substantial investment into renewable technology, such as solar panels, wind, wave, geothermal, hydro-there are so many positive ways of acquiring renewable electricity. One of the major causes of ozone damage is the burning of constant fossil fuels. There is, some people would argue, that nuclear power does not add to ozone damage because of the reduced emissions. However, the problem with nuclear power is the long-term waste residue of which there is no solution. The gentleman from France mentioned La Hague. We have a similar problem at Sellafield-- I think La Hague and Sellafield, you can compare them-- and another interesting point was raised which I think the world must look at itself, and say "Is it right that rich nations who generate nuclear waste are then seeking sites, whether it be in the Western Sahara or possibly parts of the Soviet Union, to dump that contamination for generations and generations to come. And that is a major question which people should be thinking about.

Alexander: Thank you very much.

Harry Lawson, Councilor, Napier, New Zealand: My name is Harry Lawson. I'm from the City of Napier in New Zealand. I just want to comment about the passage of the nuclear waste between France and Europe. But what many of you may not know, is that the area where I come from is a nuclear free zone-Australia and New Zealand. We are pretty concerned that the traffic for this nuclear waste-the flow between the Europe and Japan-cuts right down between the middle of Australia and New Zealand and the Tasman

Sea.

Our governments have made many protests and all have been in vain. One of the problems that we have in New Zealand is that we are passionate about our nuclear free area. Many of our yachtsmen go out to challenge these ships. What concerns me -- that is real commitment -- but what concerns me, or us, is that there may be a disaster in the making. And what I would appeal for this group today is that, " Hey, if you've got some rubbish, don't come through my house to take it to your dump."

Thank you madam chairman.

Alexander: Thank you. Actually, my research area is the islands states in the Southern Pacific Ocean. And today I believe there are some people from the Solomon Islands. And islanders are very concerned about this particular issue, also. Please allow me to interject one comment here. In the morning session today, a rather schizophrenic aspect of Japan was pointed out in discussion. And another point, I might say, is although Japan is struggling against the nuclear weapons, but they are still pursuing nuclear power generation policies. In comments from the various participants, it has been mentioned that Japanese nuclear waste has been transported through the Pacific Ocean to France or to the UK. For us living in Japan, it is indeed a problem we have to recognize as citizens in Japan, and I personally believe that we have to stop that kind of policy pursued by Japanese government. Including such an issue in our session today, this afternoon, we have talked about all kinds of nuclear wastes or all kinds of nuclear materials, and the cross border effects as well as the eternal, long-term effects of such materials and wastes, and especially the effects caused by the developed countries on developing nations. There are extremely negative effects on the people in developing countries. We are concerned about the effects on the citizens in the developing countries. But this is my understanding-do you agree with this kind of summary? Do you have any objection to the summary I made? Thank you very much.

So, that point I think can be mentioned in tomorrow's general assembly. Thank you very much. So here, I propose that we have a 15-minute break, but before that, please give four speakers a big hand. We would like to begin at four o'clock. We will resume at four o'clock. Thank you very much, ladies and gentlemen.

(Break)

Alexander: Thank you for waiting. We would like to start the second half of the session. We have four distinguished speakers at the head table. And we will somewhat follow the irregular procedure for Russian interpretation and we have a new face. I will explain to

you later in detail. As in the format we followed previously, we would like four distinguished speakers to make presentation for five minutes each and after that, we will invite your comments and questions from the floor. We will do a conclusion, and we will sum up the session.

Also, in the conclusion part, I would like the three distinguished delegates from Nagasaki to give their own observations, including my conclusion as well. Without much ado, well next, I would like to make sure you are awake, we changed the seat arrangement at the head table, so you can identify who is the next speaker and follow the sequence.

First speaker, I would like to invite the councilor from Malakoff, France, Mme. Marie Claire Petit Perrein from the City of Malakoff.

Marie Claire Petit Perrein, Councillor, Malakoff, France: Thank you very much. I would like to say two points before I go in to main text. The first, to the interpreters, I will not speak based upon the text, I will speak something different, not following the prepared text. The second point, what I am going to say at this moment is not only on the conditions of the physical environment for children, but including any other conditions in order for the children to grow in a healthy manner.

Across the continents, the children of today witness a daily sight of a society that transmits the values and the projects for the future, offering the system that gives eulogy on the forces, the power, and the wealth as a reference. Shall we allow this dominant thought to suffocate flowers of hope that grow and flower here and there, everywhere in the world, as if ill herbs are invading all the ground? What we'd like to claim is several folds in France, numerous municipalities, some are here as representatives, decided to take action to deal with the following preoccupation, that is, the responsibility of adults and education of children.

First, the responsibility of adults as citizens, as parents, and as activists in the political, economic, and social life. And educating children and preparation for their future role as adults calling for constructing the world of tomorrow. These are two ideas based on which different cities are connecting their activities.

United within the bosom of AFCDRP, Association Française des Communes Départements et Régions pour la Paix, in other words, the French Association of Departments and Regions Communes for Peace, the French branch of this world conference, we share reflections and experiences, documentation and information, tools for formation and sensitization, to help the emergence of a Culture of Peace in the breast of our population, struggle against factors that threaten peace such as inequality, injustice, exclusion, etc, and construct a framework for spread of peace such as local

democracy, inter-community dialogue, preservation or improvement of living standards, etc.

Regarding specific activities, Malakoff City, which has a population of 30,000 and is located next to the City of Paris, has an old tradition of reaching out to the world, and endeavor to develop and deepen our reflections and our action.

Together with Italy, Russia and Japan, we do a lot of activities; German and British schools also offer cooperation and there are exchange programs in sports area. We also provide active support for various associations engaged in the international cooperation activities to fight against the huge drawback threatening the planet and mankind today, such as the following:

First, violence in all forms and disregard for human rights, Second, waste of natural resources, and degradation of the environment. Third, social and economic injustice, increase in inequality, poverty and economic insecurity. Fourth, arms trading and the "race for profit," in disregard of the massive debts and under development of poor countries.

Our organization, AFCDRP, has the global strategy to be dealing with the problems of a global nature.

And also, we, and most of the associations that we support must understand the "global" in order to act on the local level, and realized that the "local" acts on the "global." Since 1995, we have been involved in the Mayors Conference and we have been grappling with the issue of human rights violations and cooperative with the association ATTAC that fights for humanization and globalization. And also, in support of fair and ethical trade, we are actually in corporation with "Artisans of the World" associations and the "Ethical Labeling" collective. All those association and organization are based upon same principle that looks squarely at the society, and creates society where rights are protected for the individuals. In the city council member election, most of their debate was on what responsibility the city can have for global issues.

In Malakoff, we call our city the earth itself. Because in our daily lives we are faced with various problems such as poverty, unemployment, and racial discrimination, on a regional level, but they all are the reflection of what are going on in the world. We also firmly believe in the strength of citizen's activities so we provide a lot of support to encourage citizens to be involved in civil society activities.

In particular, we emphasize cooperation with overseas organizations as well for the same objective. And the evil of intolerance and violence are taught at school for children to let them learn the importance of getting rid of intolerance and violence. Energy saving issues and waste disposals issues are also the issues we are grappling with on a regional basis and the efforts are still going on. The city to be exposed to the outside

world, to be exposed to international problems, to share the same pathways to resolve the issues—that is the policy the City of Malakoff has chosen. .

Alexander: Thank you very much. Well, education, as well as the issue of globalization, which has not been dealt with in this conference in depth, and economic issues were raised by the distinguished delegate of the City of Malakoff.

Next speaker is from Belarus, the City of Minsk, Chairperson of Minsk City Council, Mr. Vladimir Papkovsky. The interpretation will not be simultaneous. Mr. Papkovsky will speak in Russian and there will be consecutive translation. Ms. Erena will read English manuscript. We have asked her to read; this manuscript is not translated by herself, but it was a translated version. So, Ms. Erena will read and that will be translated into Japanese and French.

Vladimir Papkovsky, Chairman, City Council, Minsk, Belarus: In the boundless expanse of the Universe, the Earth is very small and defenseless. Mankind has too many problems today, arising due to such severe natural phenomena of the earth as earthquakes, floods, drought, eruption of volcanoes, storms, soil erosion and others. The Earth citizens, peoples and countries have learned how to jointly withstand these cataclysms of nature.

But there is a horrible threat generated by human mind and man's hands—a threat to mankind's survival. It is a threat of war because of which people all over the globe have never got a moment's peace. And the new means of war become still more sophisticated and are fraught with much more catastrophic and atrocious consequences.

The Republic of Belarus is an East European state with a population of 10 million people. Its peace-loving people have known too much sorrow and suffering. During World War One, bloody battles were waged on the land of Belarus by armies of the great countries of Europe. A lot of civilians were killed.

Still much more suffering was brought to the Belarusian people by the Second World War, by the treacherous attack of fascist Germany that resulted in a three-year occupation of the country by fascist invaders in 1941–1944. Every fourth citizen of the country, that is 2.5 million people, died at the fronts and in concentration camps. 209 cities and towns and over nine thousand villages were ruined in Belarus by fascists, and the capital of the country, the City of Minsk, was destroyed 85 %.

Thanks to hard labor of the peace-loving Belarusian people, the Republic, like the mythical bird Phoenix, was restored from ashes. One would think there would be no more misfortunes. But on April 26th 1986, the Chernobyl tragedy befell the Republic. It was not

Belarusian people who had built the Chernobyl Nuclear Station, nor had it been exploited by the Belarusian. It wasn't located on the territory of Belarus but on the territory of the Ukraine, near the very border of Belarus. After the explosion 70% of all radioactive fall-out fell on the territory of the Republic of Belarus. As far as its consequences are concerned, the Chernobyl tragedy can be compared with the war of 1941-1945 during which fascists burnt down 600 villages of the country together with their inhabitants. As a result of the Chernobyl catastrophe 500 villages became unfit for human habitation of which 70 villages for good. 140 thousand residents had to be removed from the radioactive contaminated areas.

So, during the war every fourth citizen of the country was killed. And today, its every fifth citizen lives on the territory contaminated with radio nuclides. It constitutes 2 million people, including 500 thousand children. For 15 years since the Chernobyl tragedy occurred, about one thousand children have been operated on thyroid gland. To liquidate the consequences of the Chernobyl disaster within 30 years, Belarus would have to spend annually all its budget on it for 30 years running. But it is utterly impossible.

Now we are well aware that for hundreds of years we will have to live under the burden of Chernobyl. And this is why the Republic of Belarus is carrying on a decisive struggle for peace, is doing everything it is possible to clear radio-nuclides from the soil, 10-20% of the country's budget per year. After the disintegration of the Soviet Union, Belarus remained face to face with the Chernobyl disaster.

By the time of the collapse of the Soviet Union the Republic of Belarus had strategic missiles with nuclear warheads and over one hundred tactical nuclear warheads.

Since the nineties of the last century, sovereign Belarus has been pursuing a policy of demilitarization. In 1992, all tactical nuclear weapons were removed from the territory of the country. In 1996, strategic nuclear weapons were removed from its territory, too. The number of the armed forces has been reduced by about 10 times. Instead of nuclear clouds our children have got a clear blue sky over their heads.

And once more, instead of nuclear clouds, our children have got a clear blue sky over their heads. Thank you.

Alexander: Thank you. Thank you very much, Erena, for your beautiful translation, thank you very much indeed. Not only in Hiroshima and Nagasaki, but also in Chernobyl, there's also tragedy that should never be repeated. We shouldn't be forgetting all those lessons. Then I would like to invite the next speaker, from New Zealand, from the City of Napier, Mr. Lawson, who is

the member of the city council of the city of Napier.

Harry Lawson, Councilor, Napier, New Zealand: People of Nagasaki, good afternoon. My name is Harry Lawson, and nice to see you all (in Japanese). I am sorry, my Japanese is depleted, but I speak a little bit better English than my Japanese.

I am the longest serving Napier City councilor. And it's my privilege to come here and speak on a subject that is dear to all New Zealander's hearts.

How can we bequeath a beautiful earth for our children? Lots of lofty words have been spoken. But as I traveled around the world, they are not backed up by actions. Many multinational companies, promote themselves on the mass media, saying we are for the environment, we are for the clean and green. But as is often the case, the reverse is different. I am blessed with living in a wonderful country of New Zealand. But it's no accident that the place is a nice place to live. I am not here to promote my country. I've come here to learn, to observe, and to exchange ideas.

As you already know, we are a nuclear free country. We do not have any weapons, we will not allow nuclear ships into our ports, and we do not use nuclear power for electricity. Our electricity, 90% of it is manufactured, well, it's not manufactured, we use hydro schemes for about 90%, and we use geothermal power for the rest and some is from coal. What we have done in order to keep our country clean and green, is that in 1989 we passed an act, an all encompassing act called the Resource Management Act. The Resource Management Act is just what it says: it's a management of our resources. So if you want to develop anywhere in New Zealand, you must comply with the Resource Management Act, and you must prove that the effects of what you are going to develop is not going to be harmful to the environment. There is a big cost involved, because under the act, citizens get their points of view on any development in our country.

Other areas where we have worked very hard, we have four world heritage areas in our country. The third largest island in New Zealand, Stewart Island, has just this year been declared a World Heritage Area. The World Heritage Area also includes the Poor Knights, which is part of the sea. Also, under the Resource Management Act, we actually look after our fishing areas. We make sure that our fishing areas that we are responsible for, which is a renewable resource, is managed. So, we have the Fisheries Protection Act. And quotas are very strictly enforced. There have been cases with Korean, and I am not sure about Japanese ships, being arrested for over fishing.

Recently, just this year, government passed a Local Coastal Protection Act to protect our coastlines. Now you may say, what are they going to protect the coastlines against? We are protecting our coastlines

from development that may do harm to the actual coastline. So if you want to do development, you have to come under this act to ensure that effects of whatever you're doing on our coastline doesn't have adverse effects for future generations.

We've just this year, stopped the milling of native forests in New Zealand at great expense. You may or may not know that New Zealand has the largest man-made forest in the world. And what we believe is that all resources in our country have to be managed. Our clean, green image is an important tourism tool. And we are one of the very few countries in the world where you can actually come and view the whales. And I am sorry to say this, but if our children want to come and see the whales in the future, we are currently in dispute with Japan over the whaling issue. We believe that whales of the world are being depleted. And what will happen is that the only place our children see whales will be stuffed in a museum.

Ladies and gentleman, looking after our environment and our resources so we can bequeath them to our children, I'll leave you with two very good points. If we want to leave a good earth for our children, it's a bit like a marriage-if you want to it to succeed, you have to work on it everyday. And one last thing I would like to say. We are not the owners of this earth. We are merely the keepers in the meantime to look after, we are if you like, the tenants. It's our job to bequeath a better world for our children. Thank you for listening.

Alexander: Thank you. New Zealand's environment, including their environmental management policy, were elegantly described by the distinguished delegate of New Zealand, Napier. Now we would like to invite Mr. Yuri Strelnikov, Vice Mayor from Volgograd, Russia.

Yuri Strelnikov, Deputy Mayor, Volgograd, Russia: Thank you. Ladies and gentlemen, I am from Volgograd, well known as Stalingrad,

The technological breakthrough and development of new technologies along with searches for new power resources, have brought us to the threshold to face the new generation of technogenic catastrophes, the consequence of which could be even worse of those related to climate changes. The level of danger is comparable to that of nuclear menace and needs the world community to make efforts to ensure the security of people and to preserve the enviro-safe habitat. The Chernobyl in Ukraine disaster resulted in the mortality rate of thousands of people. A great many families are still uncertain of their fate.

The World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-City Solidarity along with cities NGOs, should take an active part in ensuring the sustainability

of the environment and production safety.

We consider it to be of vital importance to promote in each state a certain system which could ensure the priority of environment issues and favor the policy of environment safety in the higher ranks of state authorities. It is totally unacceptable that the environment-related issues could be neglected due to the political games.

Environment-related issues must rank among the issues of national security. National economy as a tool which helps convert natural resources into goods and services and aims at the meeting of personal and social needs, and requirements should become effective from the ecological point of view avoiding unnecessary usage of exhaustive resources. We are supposed to consistently lobby the environment issues when pursuing the domestic market policy, keep them in mind when dealing with local legislation and developing the finance programs and schemes. It looks to be of vital importance as though great efforts are being undertaken to improve the environment, the main world trends still arouse great concern. Changes in climate, expansion of desert zones, water shortage and lack of biological diversity—that's what we are facing nowadays and what we will face in the near future.

The majority of those problems resulted from air pollution, noise, traffic—all that related to the human activity and in the first place affects the daily life in the cities. For example, in our city, the total emission of detrimental substances in the atmosphere makes 206 thousand tons per year. The share of motor transport is of nearly 50% (1009 thousand ton). But we live on one planet and we have a common atmosphere, which does not recognize any borders. Thus, we are commonly responsible for the ecological problems. One of the main directions in the government and non-governmental organization should be training and education in ecology to increase the public awareness of the danger associated with ecological catastrophes. These must undertake necessary measures to improve the urban environment.

Ecological education should be based on the pre-school institutions as well as on the secondary schools with ecological profile. Lectures should be delivered in the higher school institutions where specialized departments should be opened. Mass media could be of great use in that point being available for everybody. In some countries the ecological policy is being implemented already and very successfully. I believe that our joint efforts will bring us to success and we will benefit from our consistency. The main thing what we have to do, is just never stop, never retreat, only forward to build the future.

Alexander: Thank you very much. I really wish that we have this session forever with the peaceful world,

but secretariat instructed us to finish the session at five o' clock. We do not have much time left for questions and answers. But I think we can spend 10 minutes to accommodate questions, comments and statements from the floor. Anything the audience would like to say in response to the speakers we just heard? Any comments, questions or any statements from the floor? The floor is yours. I guess you must be exhausted by now. But the floor is yours.

Speaker: A question to the New Zealand speaker. Your speech was very effective and nice to hear, but it was too short. Sir, you speak about the Resource Management Act, 1989. Sir, would you kindly enlighten us more of the act, or if possible, if you can, give a copy of the act after the seminar? That will be helpful for others and for my state, also. Thank you very much.

Lawson: I do not have a copy of the Resource Management Act because that it's about that high. But if you give me your card later, I'll quite happily give it to you.

When the Resource Management Act was enacted, there was a lot of pressure from commercial interests. They said it would add to the cost of the project, it was going to add to the cost of product—it was too much cost. But basically what happened over 11 years, the effects of the Act are showing through. Please forgive me if you are under the impression that I am trying to market my country. This is not the intention. The intention is to say, "Well this is what we are doing and this is what we think is right, and if we could see somewhere else that is better, we may latch onto that idea." But having said that the effect of the act has added costs and it has added extra time to projects, but now whenever any of you visit New Zealand, you can see the effects, which is very positive because you must remember, the children that come after us are really our greatest investment. And we must preserve it for them.

Alexander: Thank you very much. Any other questions, comments, statements from the floor?

Speaker: Can I say something? Let me introduce myself. At the time of the A-bombing on Nagasaki, I was living in a place about 20km from the hypocenter. I was a 6th grader. Next year I moved to Nagasaki City and went to junior high school. At that time it was said that people would not be able to live in the A-bombed area for 50 years ahead and there will be no plants growing for 50 years. But actually, in the spring of 1946, green grass was growing and people started to live near the hypocenter 5 years after the A-bombing. Although when I moved to Nagasaki City, it was a completely barren area, but still, five or six years later,

people started to live. In the case of the city of Minsk, according to his presentation, people can not really live in certain areas for 70 years. That shows how large the Chernobyl accident was. I was quite impressed and I was surprised to hear that fact. Can I ask you a question? Is it true that people cannot live near Chernobyl for 70 years or eternally? What is the scientific reason? I am not saying that I do not believe the story. But in the case of Nagasaki, people came back and started to live the A-bombed area around five years after the bombing. But in Chernobyl, there was an explanation that there are some areas where people might not be able to live forever. So I wonder there might be some scientific grounds which tell the difference between the two cases. Then I would appreciate it if I could hear about this.

Papkovsky: All scientists consider that in this century, our people will still face and will still suffer from the consequences of the Chernobyl disaster. At first, we thought, and as well at least we hoped, that in 15 years after the disaster, there would be no detrimental impact of those radionuclides on the health of our citizens. But those small dosages of radiation have a possibility to keep on influencing the health of human beings for a very long period of time. The consequences of that disaster are starting to be investigated now, not only by Belarusian scientists but worldwide as well.

And we are very grateful. I would like to offer my appreciation to the distinguished Japanese scientists, who have, in the last three years, consulted and cured 85,000 Belarusian children. And so far, I cannot tell you accurate dates or the period of time within which those consequences will be still displayed, but this is the reality and we have to face it.

Alexander: Thank you very much for the response. Nuclear power plants and nuclear testing seems to affect us for long and many years to come. For instance, it's been over 50 year since nuclear tests were conducted at Bikini Atoll, but still in such nuclear experiment sites, although trees are growing but there is still some radioactivity remaining. So it is truly inhabitable for people. Therefore I think the situation of exposure to radiation and the sources of radiation are different in each case.

Papkovsky: Well, please allow me to add to the comment by Madam chairperson. In Bikini, people are not allowed to enter there for 25,000 years to come. But still after those years, radioactivity will be still there. Only the half of the present level of radiation will disappear in that period. Therefore radiation will continue to exist there far longer. And also, in Semipalatinsk, for 40 years, over 40 times of nuclear tests were conducted. The France-based IPPNW, the

International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War sent a delegation to study the situation of Semipalatinsk some years ago. They find that there are a lot of cases of malformation among the children there. A French expert on the effects of low level radioactivity mentioned that in the area where the former Soviet Union prohibited the entry, what happens today is, because the Soviet troops are no longer there, people freely entered the radiation contaminated area, and cows and bulls are living there. The French experts took droppings of the animals to their laboratory and they found a very high concentration of plutonium. And in Semipalatinsk, people are drinking the milk from such cows. So, people are eating food which is contaminated with radioactivity and children are born with a lot of congenital disorders and malformation, and there are a lot of such cases of vicious circles in the world. I think this is a very serious issue we have to tackle with.

Alexander: Thank you very much for the additional comments. After the nuclear tests, where nuclear waste was disposed, and also in the areas in the United States and Canada where uranium is mined, the suffering is still continuing. The issue of nuclear waste treatment is indeed a critical and very big issue. Any other comments? Maybe we can accept one more comment or question.

The secretariat is more or a less in a hurry, but I'll try to notice if there is any person who would like to speak at the very end? No one? Then, first, we would like to thank the four speakers and the interpreter of the Russian language. Thank you very much, indeed.

Now, in the end, I would like to ask each one of the three people from Nagasaki City to say a few comments. Mr. Takahashi, General Manager of the Environmental Department of the City of Nagasaki has left, so in his place, we have Mr. Michio Kato, Division Manager of the Environmental Department. Would you please say a few words about your impression of this session?

Michio Kato, Director, Environmental General Affairs Division, Nagasaki: My name is Kato, of the Environmental General Affairs Division of the City of Nagasaki. I have been in this session since the beginning, at two o'clock, and my boss, Mr. Takashi, who has already left, explained to you in the very beginning about the environmental basic policy and programs and what kind of efforts have been made by the city government for the environmental conservation. Then we were able to hear from leaders of the respective cities about their ideas and their activities. Hearing presentations, I have found that environmental issues differ from city to city, and they are faced with a wide range of environmental issues,

and in certain areas they have the nuclear issue which I have been rather ignorant. In Japan, we have nuclear power plants, but today, I was truly impressed by the story about the suffering and the victims in Chernobyl, and the concern over the transportation of Japan's nuclear waste, and the fact that Japan's nuclear waste is treated in France and the treated nuclear waste is transported passing the sea near New Zealand and causing a lot of concern on the part of New Zealanders. And we learned that New Zealand has a very good, effective law, entitled the Resource Management Act. And such a law and environmental regulations cannot be enforced or enacted unless the citizens awareness for the environment is very high. In the city of Nagasaki, we hope to put in place very stringent laws and regulations to protect the environment, but probably, awareness of the environmental issues by the citizens in Nagasaki isn't high enough yet, and I feel rather envious of the situation in New Zealand.

All the discussion by the delegates were enlightening and insightful, and I hope that we will be able to utilize the information we heard today to improve our measures for environmental conservation here in Nagasaki, and to leave a beautiful city of Nagasaki and a beautiful and sound earth to our children. Thank you very much.

Alexander: Now, Mr. Honda, please.

Honda: This is the first time for me to take part in an international meeting. For the last 5 years, I have been involved in environmental matters, and the basic principle, which I believe to be very important, is to live in harmony with nature. And participating in this subsession, I have come to believe that we have to move one more step forward in order to leave a good environment to posterity. We need to share, we need to share suffering, joy and valuable resources with all the peoples, both of North and South in the world. People and all the other living things need to share resources on the earth. Besides human beings, there are a lot of species of fauna and flora—we have to learn to share resources with all of them

Alexander: Ms. Matsuo?

Matsuo: Mr. Honda and the Manager of the Environmental Department of Nagasaki have already spoken for me. As a citizen in Nagasaki, we often pay attention to nuclear danger and nuclear issues, but even in Nagasaki, an A-bombed city, citizens' awareness of the issue on nuclear power generation has not been very high. The civic involvement in the nuclear power issue has not been strong enough. In a way, we are trying to turn a blind eye to the nuclear power issue, although we do know the horror of the nuclear threat.

We sometimes do campaigns such as collecting signatures from the citizens to raise our voices against nuclear power generation but probably we have not been strong or serious enough about this matter. I thought we should think about this issue more seriously. Thank you very much.

Alexander: Global Village Nagasaki has their booth on the third floor. So please drop by as you leave this hall.

We have already run out of time and the three people from Nagasaki have already wrapped the session for me, but please allow me to make two points before we conclude this session.

"Bequeathing a Beautiful Earth to Our Children" is one of the biggest challenges for the present generation and that is something we all confirmed through this discussion this afternoon. Discussing peace, why do we have to carry out the peace movement? Why we need to pursue a peace movement? That is because we want to leave a safe and good environment for our children. And also, the global environmental issue is truly global. No one country can solve environmental issues on its own. The nuclear waste issue and all other kinds of environmental issues are the ones faced by all countries around the world. That means we have to really implement the concerted efforts through our solidarity and that has been made clear in this session. Development, the way we carry our development projects, the way we handle nuclear waste or nuclear affairs and wars. Those are the causes of environmental destruction. And in view of this, we have to educate ourselves and we have to educate our children more. That was another thing we have learned from this session. Also, as was shown in an example in New Zealand, various laws and regulations to preserve and conserve environment have been enacted, efforts to protect the coastline, the sea and the land have been made, but no matter how beautiful those laws and regulations sound, without civic involvement, we cannot really put those into force or into practice. Through solidarity and through promoting mutual understanding through such a forum, I hope that we will be able to, or rather we have made one more step forward to build a better future for our children. I believe that we were able to have fruitful discussion, and with that summary, I would like to make a report on behalf of all of you in tomorrow's general assembly. I hope that our discussion will contribute as an outcome of the 5th conference of the mayors.

Lastly, I would like to thank the interpreters for their services. Thank you. And, of course, I would like to thank all the honorable mayors and delegates from cities around the world. Thank you very much. Of course, my special thanks goes to the four people from the city of Nagasaki. Thank you very much for having

come to give us your information upon our request. I'd like to thank the secretariat for their cooperation, and without you, the people in this hall, we have not be able to have this subsession, I would like to thank all of you in this hall for your very kind attention and contributions. So, I'll let the secretariat conclude the session.

Secretariat: First of all, I would like to thank Professor Alexander for her wonderful chairmanship. Thank you very much. With this, we would like to conclude the whole of the meetings, thank you very much for your hard work.

Mukherjee: Madam Chairman, on behalf of the speakers, I would like to thank you for your chairmanship. Your chairmanship has been wonderful, it has been fair, and it has been very productive. So, on behalf of all of the speakers, I would like to thank you very, very much.

Subsession IV

International Coordination to Abolish Nuclear

14:00 – 17:00, Wednesday, August 8, 2001

International Conference Hall

Nagasaki Brick Hall

Coordinator: Tsutomu Mizota, Professor, Institute of Tropical Medicine, Nagasaki University

Speakers:

1. **Maurizio Martellini**
Secretary General, Landau Network-Centro Volta, Como, Italy
2. **Manaobi Singh**
Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India
3. **Yuka Nishioka**
Nagasaki Women's International Peace Conference
4. **Shigenobu Nagataki**
President, Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace
5. **Michel Cibot**
Director General, Malakoff, France
6. **Alfred L. Marder**
Chairman, Peace Commission, New Haven, U.S.A.
7. **Udumalagala Gamage Lalith**
Councillor, Galle, Sri Lank
8. **Khundrakpam Jibon Singh**
Ex Minister Art & Culture, Imphal, India



[Subsession IV]

International Coordination to Abolish Nuclear

Coordinator, Tsutomu Mizota, Professor, Nagasaki University: Good afternoon, ladies and gentlemen. Let us now start the subsession for the 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-City Solidarity. Welcome to all of you. The title of this subsession is International coordination to abolish nuclear weapons, special emphasis on linkage with NGOs. My name Tsutomu Mizota acting as the moderator of this session. Good afternoon.

Because of the delay in the closing of the morning session, there has been a delay in starting of this session. Let me apologize for a 15-minute delay. We are going to have this session till five o'clock with a short break in between somewhere.

Compared with the meeting in Hiroshima, in this Nagasaki meeting, along with mayors and the members of the mayors' conference, we have more NGO people. Therefore, allow me to speak in Japanese. I'd like to ask simultaneous interpreters to interpret my Japanese into English. Now, as to how we are going to proceed this session, let me give you a brief explanation. First acting as a coordinator, I will make an opening remark for five minutes. After that, from Como City, Italy, Mr. Maurizio Martellini, Secretary General of Landau Network; and from Imphal, India, a member of the Japan-India Friendship Association, Mr. Manaobi Singh, and the third speaker is going to be Nagasaki Women's International Peace Corporation representative, Ms. Yuka Nishioka. And after that, Secretary General of Malakoff City, France, Monsieur Michel Cibot is going to talk. This will be followed by Chairman of New Haven Peace Committee, Mr. Alfred Marder..

That will be followed by the comments by the member of the assembly of Galle City, Sri Lanka. And also, from Imphal City, Mr. Khundrakpam, is going to make some comments and they have already applied for taking the floor. After the break, if we have time, we would like to ask you whether there are any further requests for further intervention. After three or four speakers are done with their presentations, we are going to have a question and answer period. Now then, ladies and gentleman, acting as a coordinator, I'd like to present my thoughts and the direction in which I would like to proceed this session under the theme given to us.

In order to foster the international public opinions for the abolition of nuclear weapons, involvement of the bureaucrats of the central government, which is seen in the international negotiation, is not an important factor condition. That is because in international consultations and talks, they try to come up with the

undertakings between the sovereign nations with confronting national interests. On the other hand, fostering of the international public opinions, each citizen is going to be the core of the movement. And this is the part of the action we have to take on grass roots. As I have indicated in Hiroshima when I was introducing myself, local authorities like cities, are included as an NGO in the international community. But in this subsession, we would like to differentiate the function of the local authorities as the public administrative system and public services from the function of NGOs. Let us now shed light on NGOs as the citizens' group, which is very close to local inhabitants.

Vis-a-vis the administration system, I would like to focus on citizen's group activity in this discussion. I would like to also note the different use of terminology between Japan and the international society is causing a little bit of confusion. At the central levels of Japan citizen's groups are now called NPO, Non Profit Organizations. To support the activities of NPO, NPO law has been enacted. The central government of Japan has called this law the NPO law because based on the past experiences they were very much afraid that NGO might be identified as the association of union groups, whose activities are based on the specific ideology. Therefore, in Japan, NGO and NPO are utilized interchangeably.

Now, In order for the cities in the world to establish international solidarity, and in order to foster international public, it is indispensable to have the coordination and collaboration with NGOs. On the part of NGOs, they are equipped with the professional expertise and knowledge by which they demonstrate how to say and are also equipped with agility in taking action by they demonstrate how to do.

On the part of rationality and reasons, they have to be very convincing and on the part of sensitivity and emotions, they have to have positive wills and ability to take actions. If an NGO is equipped with this kind of power, if there is good mutual coordination among the cities, there will be the synergy in the value. Therefore, when we talk about the coordination between cities and NGOs, NGOs include religious groups, teachers associations, labor unions, artistic or sports organizations, groups of youths, and groups of local community inhabitants. There are some semiofficial NGOs and also citizens' groups. In Japan, aside from a part of religious groups or labor unions, or NPOs, which are affiliated to big companies, NGOs in Japan

have been treated as fragile organizations by the Japanese government. However, if NGOs are able to receive support from participating cities of the mayors' conference both in reality and in name, there will be expansion of possibility of their activities. At the same time, literally, NGOs are able to demonstrate their influence on a global scale. Although this was discussed in the morning session, in the cities who are participating in this 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace, what kinds of measures or actions have been so far taken for nuclear weapon abolition? If you have the actual examples you have tackled for nuclear weapon abolition in the past, I hope you will give us your input so that we can have dialogue with the participants in this session. And also, we would like to know the background and the basic philosophy which made you to take an action for nuclear abolition in the past. In Hiroshima, probably, you might have introduced similar cases, but that will be all right if you introduce the same cases again in Nagasaki.

Already in the plenary sessions and subsessions in Hiroshima, various ideas were discussed under the different subjects and themes. And dialog was initiated about future directions and things to be tackled in the future. In this subsession IV, we would like to focus on the following three points to elucidate possibilities and directions.

First: In each city, what are the possible collaborative works in the future?

Second: Among the cities of the world conference of the mayors for peace, what kind of mutual coordination or collaboration is possible based on the action plan?

Third: Through the outcome of the linkage between cities and NGOs, how can we work on other non-participating cities and international institutions and appeal to global citizens for nuclear weapon abolition.

To support the survival and the living of the people of the globe, be it economy, environment, and military, all those factors are borderless. We no longer consider our activities on the basis of the state as a unit, unlike some special politicians or bureaucrats. Each one of us has to recognize the importance of affluence as human beings, and we have to cherish the place we live by utilizing the electronic information mechanism and the progress of science and technology, for human security. With each NGO's enthusiasm and ideas which create new systems, and through linkage between NGOs and cities we will be able to enhance the level of public opinion in the international community. It only enables us to see a new path for nuclear weapon abolition without a certain group of political leaders' abuse of power.

Now then, let us hear more examples, information, new ideas and background information and ideas. Let us start our dialogue.

So, with this as the coordinator's remarks, from Italy, we have the pleasure of having Mr. Maurizio Martellini, Secretary General of Landau Network, from Como City. Would you like to take the floor?

Just for your information, because in the interests of time, eight minutes is allocated to each panel. If there is a delay in conclusion, we will give you a bell.

Would like to start?

Maurizio Martellini, Secretary General, Landau Network-Centro Volta, Como, Italy: According to us, the main mission of the municipality is the dissemination of the new risk given by the new concept coming out from the US administration and from the European answer, concerning the aspects of missile defense discussed this morning. I keep the opportunity to extract from my speech a particular point, and I thank Mr. Marder, for convincing me to explain to you the position of European countries concerning missile defense. And I think Israel is very important to give you also some sort of framework in order to act within cities.

Europe is very concerned about defense missiles but at the same time, it's a very ambiguous position, and I shall try to explain the reason for that. Firstly, traditionally, Europeans are worried about the military relations with the United States. And this worry, it has been focused mainly on the so-called concept of the decoupling of Europe from the US, in terms both of the strategic framework and over radar technology and capability. Europeans are concerned that the US alone, may be able in the future, to feel protected from missile attack; that the US may have full control over new ballistic missile defense technology that is not available to Europeans; and that the US will be able to take strategic decisions without properly considering European interests. This is the first concern.

The second concern regards the European feeling about the treaty. Besides US and European relations, there is a different perception of the Treaty by the so-called 'states of concern' in the US terminology. Many European countries have often a better record of interaction with both countries, and many European countries established a continuous relationship at each level-political, diplomatic, and economic. So our concerns are different and our perception of the Treaty is different. The third point is that the most relevant aspect in giving us a very difficult future in order to select our answer concerning defense missile is the European relationship with Russia. The main feeling of Europe is to preserve good relations with Russia. Russia is the main supplier of energy for Europe. 40% of our gas comes from Russia by pipeline.

Second, many European countries have important relations with China, that should be handled very carefully, because the defense missile plan also in a

very modest ratio, can affect strongly China's security concerns. Furthermore, inside NATO, there are different strategic options so the defense missile plan can boost more disagreement within the NATO allies. Perhaps in this part of the world, this is not recognized, but is a serious problem for us. Furthermore, for some specific European countries, the US NMD-the National Missile Defense plan-may require a degree of collaboration and involvement that goes much beyond the general political consensus or record of it.

Upgrading early-warning radar is at present forbidden by the ABM Treaty in a particular place in the UK and in Tore in Denmark. And possibly, using specific radar in order to distinguish the kind of target missile requires a specific decision of these European countries to join the US NMD-the National Missile Defense project. A specific decision means debating a long discussion within the parliament. Furthermore, I don't know if it is the fourth or fifth point-there is a natural problem within a European context: the presence of some European nuclear powers-nuclear weapon powers. I mean France and England. So it is very natural to expect that some European nuclear powers will look at the new NMD-National Missile Defense project-by keeping in mind the effectiveness of their own nuclear capability. Furthermore, to complicate this framework, is to do with the perception that the decision shall be done by the US soon. Once the US make a decision to proceed or not to proceed with the NMD, European states, both within or outside NATO will be subject to conflicting pressures from the US and Russia. For this reason, in the last month, we had many discussions with many ministers of foreign affairs from some European countries.

And I participated of course in the capability of my NGO-we discussed this before the ministers of the foreign affairs. The general perception is the following, and again I thank my friend, Marder, for pointing out to you the European feeling. But, as you can realize, it is quite complex and it puts a lot of pressure at the political decision level. So the general perception, in a quotation mark, is to try to find a compromise. Compromise means to allow some modest limited amendment to the treaty, in such a way to allow some operational aspects by the United States. The hope is to control the process. But then, nobody knows which is the conclusion of this kind of opening to the NMD. But to be honest with you, there are some underlying decisions which means now I cannot nominate the United States, underlined many European countries. This decision should also be a solution for Bush since he'll claim political victory in defining the American people. Furthermore, Russia, should be satisfied, at the same time, by this solution because it allows Russia to cut, within this international framework, nuclear personnel.

I'll conclude in order to not keep too much time. This is the point. At this level, perhaps, the cities of Europe have an important role in disseminating this kind of information, this kind of attention, this kind of decision. Such a way, like in New Zealand,-I learned this year some good experiences by New Zealand-that in such a way, at the end it should be the European people who decide which kind of framework is better for them.

Mizota: Thank you very much. Mr. Maurizio Martellini. You are from Como City, in Italy. In Como, there is an organization named Landau Network-Centro Volta, LNCV, and his presentation is based on the research made by the scientific committee. US, Russia, between the two powers, and as for the strategic weapons and missiles, the situation is getting very complicated. And in terms of the energy, Europe depends on Russia for 40% of the gas supply. Thank you very much for explaining the situation in Europe. And he also proposed the need for citizens to be involved, going beyond the national borders. Thank you, thank you very much for your kind comments.

Now we would like to move on to the next presentation by Mr. Manaobi Singh from Imphal City.

Manaobi Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India: Mr.



Manaobi Singh, Life Member, Indo Japan Friendship Association, Imphal, India

Coordinator, Mr. Mizota, and distinguished participants. Today, coordination internationally and cooperation to abolish nuclear weapons, there are many difficulties but at the same time, there are many possibilities to bring about the nuclear total disarmament in the region and we are striving to intervening our cherished goal of

nuclear disarmament. Difficulties will and still, at the moment, propels over the possible ways of achieving disarmament.

Now, our topic is international coordination. I'd like to emphasize on a little difference between coordination and cooperation. When we talk about cooperation, it is little easier, I think. And when we come to coordination, it is more difficult. We have more of a burden on our shoulders. Cooperation in

some ways, we can achieve, but coordination is very, very difficult to achieve. In the human anatomy, for example, a man who is suffering from paralysis can have cooperation among his different limbs, even though he might not be very efficient in fulfilling bodily duties. But even if he wishes heartily, he may not be able to obtain coordination by himself among his different limbs. For example, a man suffering from paralysis on the hands or legs, may find it very difficult to order to command his hand or legs or eye as he wishes, as commanded by brain or mind. So coordination is still a more difficult subject for us to deliberate and to ponder upon. So from cooperation, we come to coordination, and when cooperation and coordination is obtained, we are sure that we are able to establish nuclear disarmament and bring out a nuclear free zone and total disarmament in this world.

Sirs, NGO's, non-government organizations and corporations, like municipalities under the mayors. Basically, corporations and municipalities are concerned with duties like sanitation, water supply, construction of small houses, and attempting to provide amenities to the city dwellers, and more so, in smaller towns. So we find it very, very busy on ourselves, confined to those activities and to talk about nuclear disarmament by the NGO's and municipal corporations, is also very, very far-fetched at the moment. However, it does not mean we'll stop doing anything, and that we will sit idle-I do not say that. I'd like to emphasize on the situation with which we are surrounded. The simple civilians, it seems, for example, are appearing to be exclusively taking the whole responsibility of bringing about nuclear disarmament in the world.

Whereas governments in the different countries look simply sitting idle. In Hiroshima and Nagasaki, people are very much concerned about all those things, and very much enthusiastic about this. This very organization conference is organized by the Hiroshima-Nagasaki prefectures, with the active participation of citizens as well as also the city administration. But there is a military presence in Okinawa on the Japanese territory. So, nuclear warships are on the prowl in the Japan sea, the 'Korean-North China sea' and the high seas. So, I think the citizens of Nagasaki or Hiroshima are mere silent spectators to what is happening in the seas around Japan.

Because, however enthusiastic we may be, it is difficult. Because national policy binds us from doing anything, we are restrained sometimes. Because Japanese policy is to establish a nuclear free zone. However, its survival is also threatened-maybe from surrounding countries. If neighboring nations are ready, then the minds of the Japanese psyche could be destroyed at any moment. So, rather than trying to talk about a nuclear holocaust or how to establish peace and

how to recover from the menace of the Nagasaki bombs or Hiroshima bombs, we are again threatened by instant destruction from the neighboring countries.

If this apprehension is so, the Japanese government is bound to accede to the request of other countries or to go to the other countries to establish a nuclear umbrella, so that he may not embark on the nuclear element, and at the same time, Japan may also be safe from destruction from the outside. So such a policy in Japan will restrain the Nagasaki government and Hiroshima citizens to go ahead and coordinate and cooperate with other countries or NGO's outside. Even if Hiroshima administration likes to go to the western countries who are spearheading nuclear disarmament, it will be difficult for the city to go far, because Japanese national policy will wind it down. Similarly, in many countries also, for example, India and Pakistan, they are not very much willing to destroy each other. The main concern is their survival and India particularly likes to be a leader in the developing countries. With its huge resource of human power and natural resources, and scientific technology-that is common. But it is difficult for India to find even a place to take a lead in the international arena, so it tends to find a place in international situations so that it can bring about peace-it has to get some power behind it.

The power behind it is military power. It does not mean that one military is very powerful and he is going to attack anybody anywhere, but a weak man can never bring peace. A lame duck sitting here will be the easy target of a shooter, but a swift flying sparrow-however much a child likes to kill him-it will be difficult for a child to kill, so the child knows that he will go away from the sparrow because it can fly very swiftly. Or from an ostrich because it can attack and at any moment the child may be killed.

Therefore, to establish peace, strength is required. So, if a country likes not to be invaded, it must establish itself to be very powerful. Now Japan is very powerful, if not militarily but technically, technologically, scientifically, and economically. It will be hesitant, it will have second thought for another country to attack Japan even militarily, because they know that Japan is very powerful.

So, power in some sort or other, if not militarily necessarily, is very essential for the establishment of the peace. Therefore, NGO's, cities, metropolitans under mayors, will not stop from trying to cooperate among ourselves city-wise, then nation-wise. Then after cities and nations, cooperation is realized, we will go forward international-wise from country to country-only then will we be able to establish, otherwise it will still be difficult. Thank you.

Mizota: Thank you, Mr. Singh. A country like India-and in Imphal city-he talked about the relations with

the neighboring countries and also the situation of those people who are living there, and the international cooperation and also in terms of the national policy considerations. Cooperation may be easy, but much deeper coordination and inter-relation will be very difficult and that is a very important point, especially as NGO, the future of NGO has been suggested by Mr. Singh.

The next speaker is a representative of the Nagasaki Women's International Peace Conference, Ms. Yuka Nishioka. I would like to introduce Ms. Nishioka briefly. Ms. Nishioka lives in Nagasaki. And there is a famous singer and writer, Masashi Sada. And this singer is conducting a program named 'Peace Sphere', and Ms. Nishioka is one of the persons who is organizing this peace project started by the singer, Sada. And also, for the past two years or so, Ms. Nishioka has been taking the initiative, with other young people here in Nagasaki, in the social advancement of women, and the peace activities by NGO's have been led strongly by Ms. Nishioka. And this morning, there were many comments on the International NGO conference which took place in Nagasaki, and Ms. Nishioka has been a leader for the section of women's problems at the NGO conference. Now, Ms. Nishioka please.



Yuka Nishioka, Nagasaki Women's International Peace Conference

Yuka Nishioka, Nagasaki Women's International Peace Conference: I was born and bred in Nagasaki, so I had many opportunities to hear about the atomic bombing and peace, so I had simply believed that every school child must go to school on August 6th and 9th in Japan. And I had simply believed that people must be eager to

discuss about peace wherever you may go in Japan. But I came to realize that the situation could be different, then my journey for peace started, looking for someone to discuss with about peace. In 1999, I joined the Peace Boat; this is an NGO-organized project to visit all over the world on a ship to have exchange programs with NGO's all around the world. We provided some aid materials to those in need. We went to Africa, Latin America, and we crossed the Pacific Ocean. I came to realize that the Hiroshima-Nagasaki is a synonym for people's hope for peace. I met mothers in Argentina who lost their sons and husbands in the military regime. They said, "In this world there

are many victims of conflicts and many Hibakusha in the world. If all these victims and Hibakusha can start working together, that would generate a big driving force for peace to be constructed in the world." When I went to Faa'a City in Tahiti which is the city working for the nuclear disarmament, they said that they are fighting for the same cause as we are. So We confirmed the importance of solidarity.

I came to understand two important things during the trip. One thing is a sort of design or blue print for the world. We have much poverty and many conflicts in the world, but we have to go back into history to understand what are the root causes. There are many factors involved, like the movement of ethnic groups, culture, religion, economy. Today's world is like a tapestry made up of variety of threads. So instead of simply saying that wars are bad things, we have to try to understand each thread making up the tapestry before we start to search for solutions. The second concept is that the world is one. On the other side of the earth, there are cities like Nagasaki, people are living there, with their families, feeling many things. So I can say that this earth is like a big water jar, each one of us is a tap, so there are many taps, many exits, but we share common roots and we are all related. So, when something happens somewhere in the world, we cannot be indifferent because we are like one big family, and there is only one earth, one globe.

Next I went to Hague, in May 1999, when Hague hosted the Peace Citizens Conference. More than 10,000 people gathered and there were a series of heated discussions and I witnessed one memorable event. Immediately after the closing ceremony, in front of the hall, participants started a march, some carrying message boards, and others playing musical instruments-a kind of peace carnival started. People were engulfed in the hope and desire for peace, regardless of their nationalities, races and ethnics. There was a kind of ray of hope, one ribbon of people asking for peace and this gave us a hope that through our activities, a world damaged by the conflicts and environmental disasters can be changed into a world full of courage and hope.

Then there were two important conferences in Nagasaki in February 2000. The first Nagasaki Women's International Peace Conference took place and there was a symposium which discussed what we can do for the earth. 'The recipe for peace' was introduced. It is made up of four items, 'To know, To recognize a variety of value systems, To inform, and To take actions.' These are the four elements of the recipe for peace. We should know about the design of the world, which I mentioned earlier. And we need a kind of beginners' course for people to think about peace, a kind of concert or lecture program, not for experts but for beginners to change zero into one. And

this will be the first step for people to proceed to the next steps; to recognize, to inform, and to take action.

Last year in November, Nagasaki Global Citizen's Assembly for the elimination of nuclear weapons took place here in Nagasaki, which was the first initiative in Japan taken by citizens group, local government and NGOs together. In line with the outcome of the NPT Review Conference held in May last year, in New York, and the Millennium Forum, we wanted to make a clear suggestion about nuclear weapon abolition, and the NGO members who had gathered in Nagasaki from all over the world were quite eager to discuss this issue. At first, we felt some difference in the sense of urgency, but after having a lot of communication and discussion, I can say that we could share one strong desire for peace. In this conference, 5,600 people participated and Nagasaki Global Citizens Assembly ended in a big success. I came to understand the importance of unity transcending national borders. We need to unite, going beyond politics, religions and ideologies. And I am sure that NGOs including local governments will be a driving force to change the world in the new millennium

If we strongly hope for peace, we can move the national government and then there will be trust among nations and that will realize the arms reduction. A new style of peace assembly was launched in Nagasaki and it has generated a group of young people who started to think about peace as their own programs in Nagasaki. In Nagasaki, we initiated a peace learning program in order to learn the experience of the atomic bombing and convey the lesson to the next generation and also to nurture people who can make a contribution to the international society. I am sure that peace messages will be generated and disseminated to all over the world from here in Nagasaki before long.

I have been thinking about what world peace is all about for me, since I joined the Peace Boat. For me, peace is peace of mind, and peace in life and harmony with nature. If there are land mines, there is no peace there. We do not have military confrontation in Japan, but if you are living in a polluted area with lots of noise for example, you are not living in peace. And there are different levels for peace. The first step is peace for individuals. But we should never be content even if you think that things are okay around you. We have to seriously face the nature, and we have to try to eliminate violence from the social structure, then we will reach the final stage of peace where there is peace for everybody. It's quite difficult to realize this ultimate stage of peace, but in Spring 1999, the ribbon of peace started from Hague with messages of "Peace on Earth" and "We love the earth" I hope to extend this ribbon of peace with many other people in the world. I'd like to thank everybody for giving me this opportunity to speak in front of you. Thank you very much.

Mizota: Thank you very much, Ms. Nishioka. Going beyond the national borders, we can establish solidarity among individuals, and with this we should be able to move the national governments. The mayor of Nagasaki is quite eager to support the bottom-up activities including citizen's activities, and Ms. Nishioka has been playing a leading role in implementing citizen-initiated activities.

Together with the Mayor of Nagasaki, an expert on the exposure to radiation and the head of the Nagasaki Foundation for Promotion of Peace, Professor Emeritus Nagataki is here with us. Although his presentation is not included in the program, I would like to invite him to talk, and after his talk, we would like to start the first question and answer session.

Shigenobu Nagataki, President, Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace: Thank you very much for your kind introduction. I am from the Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace, and I am acting as a president of the foundation. All of a sudden, I was appointed as one of the speakers and I am not fully prepared but as far as I can think of now, I would like to share my thoughts.

I am a professor of internal medicine of Nagasaki University of Medicine. Based on my experiences,



Shigenobu Nagataki, President, Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace

we have undertaken the joint research and study of the result of the Chernobyl incident. After I retired, I joined the Radiation Effect Research Foundation, formerly ABCC, the Atomic Bomb Casualty Commission, and I acted as the president for four years. And I retired from that position just recently. The Radiation Effect Research Foundation is jointly managed by

Japan and the United States, and is jointly supported by both governments. In that institute, I studied the adverse effects of radiation. Based on those experiences, I would like to share my thoughts. Now, I'd like to elaborate on what we do in the Nagasaki Foundation for Promotion of Peace.

This Association was founded in 1984 by the public-private partnership. I am the president and the mayor is the chairman, and all the representatives of Nagasaki are included as the members of this association, including the mayor and the representatives of the administration of the city, as well

as the representatives from the business circle such as Chamber of the Commerce and the mass media. . And also, we have members from elementary schools, junior high schools, universities doctors and Hibakusha. What is common among members is the only word 'Nagasaki', that is the common notion. Based on this common notion of Nagasaki, and based on the different perspectives and positions, there is a forum to think about the peace. This is the motto in this foundation, but because of the difference in the positions, how we think about peace and how we look at peace are different from member to member. But in spite of the fact that there is a difference in positions, all the members are trying to think about the common notion of peace. In that sense our foundation is unique, and keeping such an atmosphere, I have been acting as the president of that of the foundation for many years.

Indeed, this is a typical grass-roots movement. In the conference which was held for NGOs last year, I was acting as a member of the secretariat of the conference. The theme of this subsession is international coordination. As I have said, I have been involved in the research of Semipalatinsk and Chernobyl incident, and especially have worked in cooperation with overseas' doctors through the research of the aftereffects of the radiation from the A-bombs in Japan. Therefore, in our association, although there are some differences in the perspectives and positions, we do have the common notion of peace. So, the same thing can apply to the other associations, no matter how different their positions are. As long as we have the common notion of peace, I believe we will be able to make our input and efforts for the realization of peace. I believe this kind of idea we have been promoting is something which needs to be shared by everybody. Thank you very much.

Mizota: Thank you very much, professor. As just being introduced, the Mayor of Nagasaki City is the chairman, and Dr. Nagataki is now the president of the foundation. And one of the panelists at the morning session, Professor Tomonaga and Dr. Yamashita having been worked in cooperation with local doctors in the research on the Kazakhstan and Chernobyl cases, and Dr. Nagataki's initiative was very strong in such research and collaboration.

As was just introduced, ABCC activities are centered in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. I believe they have come to the new stage. Now then, we have listened to the presentations by four panelists. Are there any questions or comments from the floor? Any questions or comments will do, to Mr. Martellini from Como, to Mr. Singh from Imphal, and Ms. Nishioka and Dr. Nagataki, are there any questions or comments to the four panelists...anybody?

Please state your name and affiliation and what city you are representing, please.

Khundrakpam Jibon Singh, Ex Minister Art & Culture, Imphal, India: I am representing Imphal, Manipur India. I'd like to ask with a man from Europe, Como, he had expressed something about European relations with Russia. Abolition of this nuclear from this planet, what we think the important role of , you know, we have seen a lot of resolutions and the government, political decision is taken by few, either it is socialism, communism, or today, we have to believe in democracy. Or else, we all know that in the American constitution, the American president has veto power. Even if the American Senate and both houses of parliament took a decision, the president can veto and he can use nuclear power.

Like that, in this sense, what can the common cities and NGO's do? I think all the people and citizens of this planet would like to declare a nuclear free zone. And I apologize again, because India had successfully tested nuclear and some people thought that we would have enmity with Pakistan. But one of my fellow people from Imphal has rightly said that we are not for the superpower, but what we need today is a nuclear free zone. The whole of America has seven thousand nuclear-atomic-bombs. And Russia has, I think, five thousand. So these should be used for peaceful purposes. India believes in non-violence, and our country is the country of Mahatma Gandhi and Lord Buddha. So, to have an environment, the superpowers themselves have to sacrifice and ...sell these energies to do... In spite of the reputations require an appeal from, NGOs, from different governments. these superpowers have tested.

So this should be an appeal and recommendation from such organizations as this seminar. When I came here, Nagasaki, and especially Hiroshima, we had seminars, there are a lot of similar seminars with similar recommendations. The decision, in my perception, and in that bombardment of 1945, if you go through world history, that decision was taken by only a few persons-five or six persons only. We all know this- its all part of history. So to remove these things, the citizens should say that our president-head of government-should think clearly that the superpowers themselves have to sacrifice. And then they should appeal to the other developing countries that if you have the bomb and if you appeal to the others, you should not have power. This should not be accepted. Thank you.

Mizota: Are you commenting in addition to the questioning to Mr. Martellini from Como?

Jibon Singh: My question is that, first, developing

countries should have...

Martellini: A relationship with Russia...

Jibon Singh: Not only Russia with other parts of developing countries, the importance is given, you know, only for the developed countries. That's how it should be, to some extent.

Martellini: It is too broad a question and too difficult a question to answer at one time.

I tell you about the relations of Europe with Russia. The relations with Europe and Russia is very strange. There is a general feeling in all European countries that it is not meaningful to speak about Europe or Russia, and that we prefer to speak about Euro-Asia countries. We have many links, especially pipelines, so I give you... we have mainly dependence by Russia on energy supply, oil and gas. But for the moment, we have many scientific, technological corporation, for instance, my NGO has been boosting since 1995, a special corporation program with scientists of the former Soviet Union, allowing them to come to Italy to give lectures and supporting our research and our academic duty, with money provided by private bank foundations and also the Italian Ministry of Foreign Affairs. We have many links and many concerns on the security dimension of Russia are also our concern.

About your question on our perception with respect to the low developing country. There is no common position, but as you know, many European countries in favor of a so-called debt-swap. Italy, for example, there is governmental debt with respect to mainly African countries and with the proposals being done again at the last G-8 meeting, so many European countries regard that perhaps the answer is more related to your general question. We have the perception that the so-called "poverty trap" is something that does not allow some low developing country to develop its strength. So we proposed at the G8 that they need to cancel the governmental debt with respect to low-developing countries. That is my general answer. But again, Russia will be more and more in future, linked with Europe.

Mizota: Thank you very much. Are there any questions? Mayor of Muntinlupa, please.

Henry A. Reyes, Administrator, Muntinlupa, Philippines: I would like to ask a question to Mr. Singh of Imphal. Our subject matter this afternoon is international coordination to abolish nuclear weapons. In your presentation, you said, correct me if I am wrong, that to maintain a peaceful environment, one must have power. Does it follow that to prepare for peace, but also has to prepare for war? Does it follow

then that if you have power, the power you would use includes nuclear power? Please explain.

Manaobi Singh: By power, particularly I have to stand myself from saying that it is nuclear power. Generalizing, I meant to say that, for survival some limit of power is necessary. Any plant, animal or human being or country for that matter, he has to get some power to sustain itself. So nuclear power is powers not necessary meant for sustenance. That it is extra power for giving destruction to some others. So by power, I meant power for sustenance only.

Not more than that. And nuclear power is a power which is neither necessary nor useful. And somewhere, in a very refined manner, some countries have established it as a fashion that nuclear power is for peaceful uses-the main purpose is humanitarian. But when many things are available in plenty for humanitarian purposes, why should any land claim that this is for humanitarian use. I mean, it is avoidable, not essential. Thank you.

Mizota: Thank you very much. Administrator of Muntinlupa City, Mr. Reyes raised a very important issue. What is the definition of power? Power from the viewpoint of humanitarian concerns or nuclear power. There might be various definitions or interpretation of nuclear power and power itself. We can discuss that further. We can continue question and answers later, but we would like to entertain presentations, Mr. Michel Cibot from Malakoff, and from New Haven, Mr. Alfred Marder. We would like to hear the speeches from these two speakers. First, I'd like to ask Mr. Cibot from Malakoff. Michel has attended this meeting all the time, and Malakoff City has played leading role in the efforts of non-nuclear local authorities. And now, Mr. Cibot, please.

Michel Cibot, Director General, Malakoff, France: Thank you very much. We have been discussing



Michel Cibot, Director General, Malakoff, France

various things and I would like to mention one thing. One of the discussions that we had this morning about the nuclear abolition issue is that it is a very difficult subject to discuss. Whether we are going to be the nuclear weapon nation or the non-nuclear weapon nation depends on whether we are going to have nuclear deterrence or not. This morning, I talked about the

depleted uranium; the use of depleted uranium is one type of the diversified use of nuclear weapons. I might be rather pessimistic about the future, but if there is a new type of nuclear weapon, that makes our discussion more complex. At this stage, we have to ask the nature of nuclear weapons. First, A-bomb, which was dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, is one type of nuclear weapon. And we can see the effects of the A-bombs through the exhibitions in the Peace Memorial Museums in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. A-bomb was an unprecedented type of weapon which could reverse the advancement of human history. Nuclear weapons can give a threat, even if the nuclear weapons are not actually utilized. Then democracy and humanitarian treasures are at risk. I believe nuclear weapons are the cancers in the international community. Nuclear weapons impair democratization, and have a grave impact on the various issues and also lead us to massacre and genocide.

Nuclear weapon nations are actually involved in the possibility of creating genocide. We have to create a 'Bill of Democracy', which is indeed in the contrary direction to nuclear power. In order for us to make a step forward, it is necessary for us to solidify the strength and the power of NGO's. We have been tackling very serious issues, but because of the interest of time, I would like to focus on the importance of the activities of the local authorities which are directly linked to day-to-day living of the citizens and also the activities of NGO's. NGO's are active in many arenas, but in some cases, it might be a difficult job to consolidate and solidify the powers of NGO's. Therefore, it might be a good idea to give the place of movement and activity to each different NGO under the initiative of local authorities. In France, we have established the Association of communes, Departments and Regions for Peace. Last year, UNESCO initiated a movement of a Culture of Peace, and in each city there is a chapter of UNESCO, and NGOs are able to work in coordination with UNESCO in each city. Creating a Culture of Peace is indispensable, and I believe it will give a great significance to the activities of the local authorities. Bureaucratic, administrative types of work by local authorities are a legacy from old times. Getting rid of such a legacy, we have to now give support to NGO activities and citizens movement. A Culture of Peace will bring about the opportunity for all of us to think about how we can live and do our business. If we work in collaboration and coordination with citizen's groups, I believe we will be able to set up the framework to promote a Culture of Peace. But NGO activities are multifaceted. Therefore movement for a Culture of Peace will give momentum for the local activities and that will lead us to further movements for the abolition of nuclear weapons.

As Mr. Mizota said, there is a confrontation to some

extent between politicians and NGOs, not in all places but in some places. I believe it is necessary to solidify our movements for the establishment of a Culture of Peace. In order to totally eliminate nuclear weapons, we have to focus on establishing a Culture of Peace. Through the dialogues based on democracy, it is necessary to establish such mechanisms.

Mizota: Thank you very much, Mr. Michel Cibot. In the past several years, you have been very enthusiastic in your movement towards nuclear abolition. I believe nuclear abolition movement continues to be a priority. It is not a simple task, but I believe that has to be the movement promoted further by local authorities, especially focusing on liaison with UNESCO, which is in charge of education and science. And the NPT review meeting has accomplished better results than we had expected, but there will be a further path for the implementation of the unequivocal undertaking.

Now then, I would like to proceed. I would like to ask Mr. Alfred Marder, Chairman of the Peace Committee of New Haven in the United States to give us his presentation, and that will be followed by questions and answer. We will have a break sometime around 3:45. Mr. Marder, please.

Alfred L. Marder, Chairman, Peace Commission, New Haven, U.S.A.: In answer to your earlier request to indicate what may be happening in our city-before I get into my major remarks. This week, we have the vigil, of course, on August 6th for Hiroshima, and tomorrow, the 9th, we will have a vigil. There is a Nagasaki hibakusha in New Haven with us. We have an exhibition of 40 panels of Hiroshima and Nagasaki in our main public library, and tomorrow evening we will have a large public meeting for the citizens on the abolition of nuclear weapons and stopping missile defense. And on October 13th, and I urge everyone to participate, there will be international day of action against missile defense. Our city will have a demonstration outside and we will have a public meeting with the city council, inside.

I found it very interesting that we discussed nuclear weapons and militarization without talking at all about globalization and economic rivalry that's taking place on a world basis, which is stimulating and exacerbating the drive for new weaponry and new controls. I just think that we have to delve in deeper to look for the motivation. And the other day, I heard a panelist saying that it's innate in human beings to be violent. Well, I reject that. I reject that. There is no biological make-up that makes us violent, our children are not violent, they learn it. The other comment I would like to make before getting into my remarks, is that I had the privilege-and most of you don't know-that at Hague meeting which was indicated earlier, peace messenger

cities, of which I am a vice president and others I belong, and the world union of mayors for peace and inter-city solidarity and other municipality organizations, came together for a workshop at the Hague, which is the first time a number of organizations of cities came together to talk about the role of cities for peace.

Cities can play a significant role in mobilizing communities in the campaigns to abolish nuclear weapons and the threat to world peace posed by placing weapons in space. There is no separation between these two campaigns. The abolition of nuclear weapons and the halting of missile defense. They are tied to the hip for the ultimate declared goal of missile defense is to place nuclear weapons in space.

NGO organizations, both local and international, devoted to these goals, have been working for many years to mobilize civil society against these weapon systems and for disarmament. They have utilized every form of protest to raise public consciousness to the dangers. They have developed expertise, both technical and political. However, as people's organizations, they suffer from lack of funds and means to bring the message to the larger community.

Cities, dedicated to the same goals, can make invaluable contributions to this campaign to save humankind. Within the city structure, it can set up a commission, as we have in New Haven, or task force, that will reflect the city's determination. It should be composed of representatives of dedicated peace activists and city officials, either elected or appointed. Its role should be to plan activities within the city, sponsored by the Commission, to educate and mobilize on the issue. It should work with schools, religious institutions, trade unions and NGOs for this purpose. It should also cooperate with initiatives of the NGO's. It should be funded like any other city function.

Every effort should be made to reach out to national organizations of cities, and particularly I am talking about this organization: urging common efforts for peace; national activities, peace days and campaigns; lobbying, etc. In every instance, major emphasis should be placed in what militarism, increased spending on arms and weapons systems, does to the ability to govern cities, to provide for people's needs. Support for the United Nation's overtures for peace should be integral.

Cities and their leaderships command considerable weight in the political structure of nations. Politicians recognize that a mayor speaks for many people whom he or she can influence. Statements must be directed in both directions; nationally as well as locally. Cities have relationships with cities in other countries. Peace is not reserved to a locality. It is very important that a city reach out to other cities internationally not only in a sister city relationship, but on issues for peace, for

abolition of nuclear weapons, against weapons in space.

Cities have not played a role in the United Nations, relative to their potential. Over years, international organizations of municipalities have lobbied for special status as governmental bodies, albeit local. Not as NGOs alone. Collectively, this must change. We must succeed in being international bodies of cities recognized not just as NGOs but with a special status.

It would be very important if the delegates agree at this meeting to reach out to all international organizations of municipalities to call for an international conference, at the United Nations based upon demands for peace; abolition of nuclear weapons; opposition to weapons in space; firm stated reductions in military budgets with transfer of funds for municipal needs; support for the United Nations; support for development for poor countries; establishment of a new status in the United Nations for international municipal organizations; education for peace in schools; protection of the child. I am sure there are other common ground issues that can unite international and national bodies of cities.

Can you imagine what a powerful statement this would make to the entire world. This meeting could set an agenda of goals for this century, appreciating that cities have become the dominant governance of people within nations. This would create a tremendous pressure for peaceful initiatives. It is in no way an alternative to any other form of cooperation, but an absolutely necessary step in promoting international cooperation for peace. Too long have we left the decisions for life and death to others. Let us mark the 21st century as not only the period when cities become the home of the greatest numbers of people, but the period in which cities become the citadels for peace. Thank you.

Mizota: Chairman of the Peace Commission of New Haven of the United States. You have been involved in various activities to give momentum to the activities of NGOs. Mr. Marder, thank you very much. As you have rightly said, cities and local authorities should lobby for special status not as NGOs alone to be influential in the international community. Now before we go into a short break, are there any urgent questions or comments to the presentations by Mr. Cibot and Mr. Marder? The floor is yours. Is there anything you would like us to hear from the panelists? Are there any questions to Ms. Nishioka and to professor emeritus Nagataki? Professor Nagataki is a very busy person so he might not be able to stay until the end of the session. Are there any particular questions on ABCC, or the Foundation for the Promotion of Peace Nagasaki? No particular question-if that is the case, we would like to have a coffee break. It is exactly 3:45. We are going to

have a ten-minute break. We are going to resume the session at five to four. Thank you.

(Break)

Mizota: Could you join us again for the start of the second round of Subsession IV. We have about an hour. Before starting the second round of the session, I would like to ask, and may I inform you that if someone would like to make a speech over here, please inform the secretariat of this Subsession IV. Because up to now, I was informed that some of the delegates from the city of Ashkelon, Israel, or some representative from the 'Nuclear Free City'-Scotland Nuclear Free Local Authorities, UK Nuclear Free Local Authorities-is Mr. David Stevenson over here, the Chairman of Scotland Nuclear Free Local Authorities? The secretary was requested to receive a message from him. If some of you would like to make a speech over here, please let us know. Up to over here, the Secretariat will be ready.

Now, let us start the second part of this Subsession IV, with the help of simultaneous interpreters. We would like to invite three speakers to give some presentations, then we would like to have a question and answer session and dialogue with the participants. The first speaker is from Galle, Sri Lanka, a member of the city assembly. Galle is a southern city of Sri Lanka, please. Would you come up to the stage?

We would like to invite a representative of the Galle City assembly, please.

Udumalagala Gamage Lalith, Councillor, Galle, Sri Lanka: Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentleman, I am Lalith Gamage from Sri Lanka, representing the City of Galle. Sri Lanka is not a nuclear power nor does she have the inclination nor the resources nor the international impetus to get into the 'Nuclear Club'. Like most developing countries in the Third World, we are only victims or would-be victims of nuclear weapons in that event. Our near and distant neighbors, who are already in or aspiring to be in the 'Nuclear Club', start flexing their nuclear muscles. India, Pakistan, China are our good and dear neighbors who have nuclear potential of varying proportions. We are like victims of passive smoking and are rendered totally helpless in this grim scenario.

As municipal mayors, in our immediate concern with domestic problems, like sanitation, provision of clean drinking water, garbage disposal and control of disease and epidemics. We neither have the time or energy to address our minds to nuclear weapons or their direct or indirect consequences, except in extreme circumstances, where we are jolted into the reality of the nuclear evil like when we are confronted with imported foods, and drink from nuclear power being

contaminated due to nuclear fallout or the dumping of nuclear waste in the Indian ocean.

Ten years ago, the Sri Lankan men and women were perhaps only academically interested in AIDS. But today the specter of AIDS is hovering at our thresholds. Similarly, the threat of global nuclear annihilation in the hands of suicidal maniacs in world politics has become a nightmarish reality in the world we live in today.

Therefore, the role played by NGOs as agencies that inform, coordinate, and put into action views and opinions, about the abolition of nuclear weapons have an important role to play in our societies, where individuals in society simply have no time, energy and patience to devote to this distant phobia about the nuclear holocaust.

In our country, NGOs are mainly foreign funded and foreign oriented and only a handful NGOs have a home base. Abolition of nuclear weapons and a direct platform for an NGO operating in Sri Lanka would sound unrealistic. The Buddhist non violent ethos influenced by the Buddhist culture will militate against Western oriented NGOs proposing peace or the abolition of nuclear weapons. Because such NGOs are viewed with suspicion as having conversion into the non-Buddhist faith as their ulterior motive. However, NGOs with a Buddhist background are a more acceptable type of NGO that will be able to establish rapport with the majority of the Buddhist population. It is such NGO's that will be able to arouse international public demands for the abolition of nuclear weapons from a Sri Lankan standpoint. More so, because it is a fundamentally Buddhist country that still stands out as the most harrowing example of the victim of a nuclear holocaust, namely Nagasaki and Hiroshima in Japan. Therefore, there is a great affinity in Buddhist countries like Sri Lanka on this issue of the abolitions of nuclear weapons, and there is a poignant, kindred feeling amongst Buddhist countries on this issue.

Another aspect will be the opening of educational avenues like courses in "International Law", where they study the enormity of the nuclear danger and the ways and means of creating further awareness internationally in the global interest of the abolition of nuclear weapons from the face of the earth. Thank you.

Mizota: Thank you very much. This is the councillor of Galle city, Sri Lanka. He talked about the Buddhist culture in Sri Lanka, and he said NGOs based on the Buddhist concepts are quite active. He talked about radioactive waste and contamination by radioactive fallout. And he also talked about the need of international collaboration, especially in the area of education for peace, based on the experience of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. He also mentioned that NGOs do have a very important role to play. We have

two speakers from India. The first speaker is Mr. Khundrakpam from Imphal.

Khundrakpam Jibon Singh, Ex Minister Art & Culture, Imphal, India: I have prepared to express for nuclear free zones, and specifically, I would like to address something also, which only the NGOs coming from developed countries, specifically Europe and American fellows, the delegates and mayors, can reply to some extent. One question and others. Nuclear weapons-we are talking that we are coming from developed countries. Also, I would again like to apologize to the honorable delegates present in Nagasaki and Hiroshima also, we have discussed about peace and part of war.

Nuclear weapons, now in this millennium and last century we were talking about, and we all know that now, the world's advanced people would like to show their strength in space. We have come across the term 'star wars' in the late 20th century, that started exactly in 1975. In this millennium, a lot of people in developing countries, say especially, India, Bangladesh, Pakistan, and Sri Lanka, my friend had just pointed out, that a lot of the nuclear waste was dumped into the Indian Ocean. The poor and common people-they don't know that India also, in spite of the appeals in the electronic media and e-mails, still those superpowers they have best data. We have international pressure. The pressure will still continue. But my appeal and from the NGOs, that we should amend the constitution of the respective Indian governments. That is number one. In spite of the revolution in technology and whatever the reason, the superpower-they don't ever think to abolish their nuclear energy.

In this millennium, we should appeal to this military power-so-called superpower-we should try to think that this world belongs to us, this planet belongs to us, this planet belongs to different species, not only human beings. It is a heritage for our citizens of the world. Now we are talking about globalization. And globalization in another sense, it is also-and I'm coming from a developing country-it is also some sort of economic exploitation. This is now the world I came. Of course, we are talking about the peace. When we are talking, the word 'war' is what we don't like to use, but it is that we use that civilian war the war of the bread, the have and the have-nots. Those who have, they don't like to have poor countries, the poor people. So we, the human beings, we cannot think that we are one. We have plenty nationality, we have plenty attitude. This attitude should be changed and this should be pressure from the NGOs and from citizens from local governments, so that the horrible war may not come. And in the 20th century, we have witnesses, and these witnesses of this world, the crime and the metro-cities, this should not be repeated in the 21st

century. With a plea to the whole universe, we should start and pressure by all NGO's and by all the governments that wants change. And we should think that this universe is an inheritance from God-if you believe in God. If you don't believe in God, if you believe in the evolutionary theory, it is negligence of the years after we have survived. We should survive. And with this, the younger generation, the future generation should have a chance be a free from pollution, and free from hunger and deprivation. With these few words, I'd like to appeal again to all the NGOs should have the pressure the respective constitutions of their union government activity. There should be one article, special article, in their country, so that nuclear power should not be used, it should be for peaceful purposes only, for electrification, so for example, electric power can be used for only electrification. With these few words, and this power, you know, is the better power. This better power is also not equal power. So, these differences should not be actual with these few words, or the NGOs' pressure to their respective governments. If the government object or restrict NGO's, the NGO cannot do anything. But the local government, or the section of the government, listen to this. They can object, they cannot restart, they can limit so we should have the pressure from Nagasaki peace and Hiroshima, that we have learned lessons in the last century, and we this century we are lucky, well, somehow rather, we have survived. So this world should be globalization, we should think other lesson of Mahatma Gandhi of India, he said that "Belesoras"-that city should be independent. Each and every place should have the independent thinking. No one should interfere with their enthusiasm. We should think that this planet belongs to us, so we'll pressure on the government organization to the government to change the respective constitutions of the different countries that we are. Thank you.

Mizota: Thank you very much, Mr. Khundrakpam, not limited to India and Imphal, but for those countries in the region of South Asia, in addition to nuclear disarmament, they have to be concerned with the day-to-day economic problems, they have a lot of problems. A country itself is global-this is my opinion. And you have given us a suggestion as to how we can promote solidarity of local authorities in the process of the globalization.

Finally, from India, the Mayor of Howrah City, Mr. Subinoy Ghosh. I would like to ask the mayor to speak. Would you like to speak out there? Mr. Subinoy Ghosh, the Mayor of Howrah.

Subinoy Ghosh, Mayor, Howrah, India: President and distinguished guests, I, Subinoy Ghosh, Mayor of

Howrah municipal corporation. Howrah is a very eastern, old city in West Bengal, India, and municipal administration was set up in 1962, in the form of Howrah municipality. It was transformed to Howrah municipal corporation in 1980. In 1980, the corporation had undergone a tremendous growth of population, primarily by migration from neighboring states and also by migration of refugees from East Pakistan, now Bangladesh. This city has given onetime without any proper planned curriculum of the municipality planning organization, and set up Howrah. And set up a proper full local municipal corporation, an organization was set-up, having people of different religions-ethnic Group, Caste, and Priest-these speak different languages, and thus speak different languages. In Howrah, the majority of the citizens speak in Bengali, English, Hindi and Urdu.

With this diversity, people in Howrah live in peace and amenity. Though the city was basically an industrial city, having a number of small and medium sized industries like steeling industries, casting, iron, and such other prime rate associated with the industrialized city is significantly low compared to others. This is a city which witnessed the Second World War, the war with East Pakistan in 1971, and having the associated problems of refugees, violence, Howrah poverty, over-population, disease, lack of education, shortage of a social basic urban infrastructure some of these still remain a major problem in the cities. However, it is a nice thing to note that Howrah, which was hospitable in meeting different religions, culture, emergence with the philosophy of tolerance and different adversities and holds to the motto of 'live and Let live'. Peace is so important for the present day, making the benefits flourish for the goodness of mankind. The 'little boy' atomic bomb which was dropped in Nagasaki on 9th of August, 1945, had led to the 'diversification' that remained a horror to the people of the world. We, the mayors of the different cities of the world share a living... to destructive power of science and technology. People all over the world, universe, don't want to see anymore such devastating power of science. Let the memories go down in history with the black death. Let's make all the efforts used in environmental power science and culture, for the production of electricity, making medicines and the search for the truth and knowledge of entire cosmos. We must try to educate people in our city, about the tremendous strength of science technology that can profitably be used to move the quality of life in our areas. We are also concerned in our cities about the power of nuclear armaments, which are only used by the people's hunger of power. Let us also preach, that we, the mankind of different colors, customs, religions and creed should try to coordinate with help, and inter-

charge our cultural difficulties, and enhance the pleasure of living on this planet. I'd like the opportunity to reach out for the permission to let us live together, forever, living with amenities in the world of the 21st century.

We solely try to live in a world of prosperity which is integral, and where one can go without fear, and with head held high, where the world has not been broken up into a quite narrow, domestic world. While up from the depths of truth, where intelligence and the clear state of truth was not lost away into a distant, dead world.. While the mind had led our world, by leading us towards the action. In to that heaven, deep from my father-let my country awake. We should pray that the people of the 20th century should live in peace. Thank you all for your patient hearing!

Mizota: I am reminded of Mahatma Gandhi when I listen to him giving his presentation. He talked about his municipality with diversity in terms of ethnic backgrounds, and he talked about the very deep Indian philosophy to encompass our differences. We have listened to all the people who wanted to make a speech here. Now, with the remaining time, we would like to have Q&A with the speakers and discussion among all the participants. Are there any comments? I will be serving as MC here.

Mr. Marder, I'd like to ask you some questions to start this discussion. We do appreciate your wonderful presentation today. You are from New Haven, USA, Mr. Marder. Thank you very much for your wonderful presentation. You talked about this Mayors' Conference and you talked about the potentiality of this Mayors' Conference, you said, that mayors' conference should be able to put more pressure or momentum to the international society to measure up to its potential. You suggested that this Mayors' Conference should try to exert more efforts, internally and externally, as a leader of NGOs. The Mayors' Conference has failed to exert its potential, but what do you think are the causes of difficulties in this conference to exert influence over the international societies including the United Nations?

Marder: I do believe there are several problems. Anyone who has worked with any organization of cities, appreciates first that they're living in a political world, and that exerts tremendous pressure on mayors, and councilors, because they are always looking over their shoulders and how does this affect relationships. And that is the reality, and we should not forget it. Some municipal leaders are more ambitious than others and would like to pave a way to higher office. Therefore, tread very carefully, when they are discussing issues other than street lights. Especially in instances when they are going counter to the foreign

policies of their national governments. I think it is true here and I think it is true in the United States and elsewhere-and we have had that experience. I also had the experience where we proposed a resolution several years ago, that we urged the reduction of military budgets and the transfer of those funds from the military to civilian needs, especially to cities, so that cities can actually perform their pledge of protecting the good and welfare of citizens. And several mayors pointed out that they are not in the position to endorse this, because it's running counter to the policies of their national government. That, I think, is one specific difficulty. The other difficulty, which I believe can be overcome, and it is being overcome-witness this meeting and other meetings that we have attended.

The fact is that cities and city leaders really don't appreciate the influence they carry or may carry, on other issues than street lights. People have voted for them because of their presumed capabilities and their leadership qualities and have listened to them with great respect. Plus, in many countries, less so my country than others I've witnessed, the mayors play a national role. I can not see-and let me use Japan-that the mayor of Tokyo or the mayor of Yokohama is not considered a national figure. Now certainly, in my small community, my mayor is considered, maybe, a state figure, but not a national figure.

In New York, San Francisco, Chicago, they are considered national figures, because of the size of their cities. I think we have a problem of overcoming the reluctance of these mayors, of mayors particularly, of speaking out boldly, using their influence on the national level or local level. I think that would be, in my mind, great political courage. And we need more of that. Third and the last in my opinion to the answer of the question, is that national governments and national leaders, I believe, think they own the turf. They, and they alone, have the responsibility for these national decisions, and resent, perhaps, the interference of the local political leaders. We've had a lot of rhetoric over the years of how important cities are. And I believe we've got to take that rhetoric and translate it into political action, especially for peace.

Mizota: Thank you very much for very, very encouraging and insightful contribution. Especially, you talked about mayors can exert influence at the national levels, if they are ready to do it. In Hiroshima, as I participated in this years conference, Mayor Akiba of Hiroshima City used to be a member of the national Diet, and today, Mayor Akiba is strongly leading activities in Hiroshima, so I am sure he is a wonderful example.

Can I ask Monsieur Cibot to give us some comments? Mr. Cibot, please?

Cibot: We live in a society where the understanding of democracy may not be sufficient. Therefore we have to realize again that nuclear weapons are quite contrary to the principle of humanity and hinder it.

Alain Audoubert, Mayor, Vitry sur Seine, France: I have several comments to make here. It's about the reluctance on the part of the mayor to exert the influence at the national level. I think that we do have confrontation and competition, but we have to move away from confrontation and competition and we have to move toward cooperation. We are in the third millennium but we still can not get rid of prehistoric mentality, and we have to make a basic shift. The values of humanity are not coming from the physical power, and the size of the country should not be proportional to their capabilities of killing people. And the size of the country should be determined according to the level of humanity, in behaviors taken by the nation. India, for example, has been regarded as a big country in the history of humanity. I believe nuclear weapons are not necessary for a country or a nation or a state to exert some influence. Not only relying on non-proliferation, but also do we have to find a way to remove nuclear capabilities. These weapons of mass destruction do exert tremendous damage on the human possibilities and economic potentials. The Use of nuclear weapons is a great crime against humanity.

And we have to think more about how democracy should function within the society, because people or the citizens are the most important stake-holders. As for nuclear weapons as deterrence, I am against this idea. You can not and you should not use nuclear weapons, therefore nuclear weapons should not be regarded as deterrence. As long as you possess nuclear weapons, you may be inclined to use those weapons in the future.

Nuclear power may be used in the form of depleted uranium. English-speaking people often use the word 'conviction.' This is a concept of persuading others with power. But again, I am against this idea of persuading others with power, and as for the concept of the nuclear umbrella, this concept has been in the world for many, many years and the French government has depended on the concept of the nuclear umbrella to justify their nuclear capabilities. Under the nuclear umbrella, it is believed that many other nations can be protected but this causes a risky situation in terms of confrontation, so I want to say that it is impossible for any countries other than the USA to have the same resources and the same military capability as the USA. Especially, it is risky for developing countries and newly developed nations to take on the adventure toward nuclear capability. Germany and Japan have not spent much money in arms build-up, but on the other hand, the USA was involved in an arms race

against Russia and the USA justified their arms-build up with an excuse that the arm race would eventually weaken the economic power of the Russian bloc. So nuclear capability, which does not match the economic capability of nation, can cause serious damage to the country in question. The nuclear powers do have a capability to drop nuclear weapons but the implication of the possibility of dropping nuclear weapons is too serious.

So, people in the world must regard the challenge of abolition of nuclear weapons as very important commitment to democracy. And while urbanization proceeds in the world, especially in this 21st century, roles to be played by cities are to enlarge. And another point is that because of the nature of nuclear weapons, the first target of nuclear attack—as the representative of the city, New Haven, mentioned—are the cities, which are most close to citizens and have direct responsibility for people's lives in the city. And cities should also play a role in relationships with the national government, national organizations and international organizations. Citizens must get together for a common cause. In that respect, we do have laws regulating or supporting NGOs or NPOs. In France, associations are regarded as NGOs. Whether they are local NGOs or national NGOs, we have special laws regarding NPOs activities. We have 2,000 associations in the city of 8,000 population. In the past few years all of these NGOs working for peace have get together. The size of NGO's may vary, some may be big and others may be small. It's quite important for NGO's to coordinate and collaborate for the cause of peace and we actually did it in that way, realizing a large-scale movement by 2,000 associations. So we have to continue to work on this path, and mayors should get united with citizens. This is going to be the appeal to national government. The sixth conference is going to fall on the sixtieth anniversary of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. In France, efforts have been made to reduce the number of nuclear weapons, although the French government once restarted nuclear testing. Therefore, with the citizen's power, we have been able to approach and pressure national government. And non-nuclear states can approach and appeal to nuclear states, for instance, the United States had to withdraw from Vietnam War, they used terrible weapons on the soil of Vietnam. And also the aggression to Afghanistan by Russia was halted by strong opposition and pressure from general public. And international organizations and also NGOs or non-profit organizations are working in our cities. And beyond that, NGOs can express tremendous power, and therefore, we will be able to continue this kind of activity for the next four years and our friends in Hiroshima and Nagasaki can provide with precious information. The information they can give us is very important. And how to make full use of

information is very important. Thank you very much for giving us your time.

Mizota: Thank you very much on talking about the collaboration and coordination with NGOs and thank you very much for insightful comments. There are some points that we have not been discussing so far that have got interested in. As was shown in the examples of France, UK, and New Haven, in order to promote cooperation between cities and NGOs and their activities we need financial support and economic support. And what is the current situation of the funding and financial support in the different cities? Now, I would like to learn from other cities. This is a question based on the experience here in Japan. As I explained before, for a long time Japanese NGOs have not been actually highly valued by the government and other public entities. But just recently, we have had the NPO law enacted in Japan, therefore, NPO and NGO activities can be supported with the enactment of this law. But when it comes to donations or financial contribution, this kind of financial support for NPO cannot be expected in large amounts. But I understand that in Europe and the United States, NPOs and NGOs are operating some activities for profit to support their activities financially. So for the sake of Japanese NGOs and NPOs, I would like to ask somebody from the overseas countries to talk about financial support and funding.

Cibot: I can give you a couple of examples in France. Everything is not going very well. We have a lot of unemployed people. In some cases, some people are homeless, and in this context, we have to fight against unemployment. The French government initiated a system which is for the promotion of employment of young people. This system is now in place.

Now, peace culture can be promoted at the local government level, by employing unemployed young people. We have a plan to employ young people who are jobless at this moment. We have the program at different local areas, for the young people and for the elderly, we have created job opportunities for them. Also, in addition to that, for the campaign of disarmament and peace education, we have created job opportunities for young people. In addition to day-to-day routine activities, we can get financial resources from the national government by creating job opportunities for those people.

Mizota: In case of New Haven, could you be kind enough to provide some information about the international support for the NGOs.

Marder: There is no support. All the NGO organization have to go out and beg. They send

mailings, run bazaars, they seek other ways. Of course, it is a large country, but I think I am correct in saying that I know of no peace organization or NGO organization that receives funds. Certainly not on the national level, it will be very suspect if that did happen. We receive no funds on a local or states scale. Now I happen to represent the city of New Haven Peace Commission which is an official commission of the city, just like a police commission or a fire department, but we receive a very, very modest sum. In the city of Cambridge, Massachusetts-the delegate isn't here at the moment-they have a full-time director and office space and a budget. It's not large but it allows them to carry on activities. In the main, NGO communities are completely on their own. In some cases, there are foundations that will encourage a project and provide them with a grant, but I think in this instance, we are talking about government, and government in the United States does not support NGO activity.

Mizota: Thank you very much. Mr. Martellini?

Martellini: For instance, in Como, the situation is different. I would like to make a short comment to your question, Alfred. In Como, the situation is the following. Municipality is within the international department branch and this branch allocates, sometimes, funds to support for instance, my NGO. This is quite general in Italy. The question is that if the local organizations laws, in that sense, allow this mechanism. But all these matters depend on the mayor. If the mayor decide to shift a part of funding instead of making the usual standard and new exhibition on usual standard Michelangelo, other things, then can decide to shift part of his money within the international department office to the NGO. But I think that in order to answer your questions, there is also another perspective, that perhaps NGO's are only marginal. From my point of view, since I am coordinating an NGO, sometimes I have the feeling that I am like the neck of a bottle. All difficult questions must be solved by an NGO or otherwise questions that are in this shadow between the official position and the not-official position. Perhaps you may make another point of view. Suppose to consider that in the preparation of this conference or preparation of the next conference like this, you send to the mayor participating to your network, place concrete questions-just selecting a few items. Not millions of items, selecting items concerning environmental resources, concerning pollution, concerning disarmament in general, because I understand-after listening to the Imphal comment and I agree with that-I mean, there are some parts of the world in which the resources must be concentrated on, perhaps, on other key issues. So, my suggestion is that this kind of job can depend also by

municipalities without asking, again, the poor effort of NGO. If you send explicit questionnaires in preparation of the conference, asking what is going to happen, asking figures, asking concrete questions, and I sorry for that perhaps due to my Italian nature, if I sound crude. Asking, putting on the paper a real remark, because any municipality is a sort of observatory-local observatory. I learned here from some delegates that there were particular situations in some parts of world that I did not know about-not in my usual stuff at the university. So if you distribute these kind of questions and if you ask the municipality to come with some answers, telling them about the clean environment, security concerns in general, and then you may distribute and you may elaborate by asking the NGO for the items and sending it to UN. So this is my pragmatic point of view, and another point, connected to a remark by somebody at the back, is right. Not only France, but also my country, has a nuclear problem. By nuclear I mean a nuclear weapon war program. I continue to stress this point, because this regards the nuclear disarmament in Europe. Europe is in the NATO, and NATO has 180 nuclear warheads for airplanes-bomber nuclear warhead, type B61-and the typical yield of this nuclear warhead is between a few kilotons to four hundred kilotons. Very huge. There are two cities in Italy-Aviano, Egeditore-they bring this nuclear warhead. So my question is why the mayor of Aviano Egetidore doesn't push his strength, because in general, at least in my country, there are fears about these nuclear warheads. And I don't want to quote it because I'm almost diplomatic. I don't want to quote the name of the town in Europe where they have NATO bases with the similar nuclear warhead. To summarize, there is a huge potential in this organization-a really huge potential-if these organizations, from my point of view, can address some concretion before all the events.

Mizota: Thank you very much. There are so many things I would like to cover, but we have to comply with the time. To the panelists, there were two representatives from Nagasaki, Ms. Nishioka. Japanese women are called "Yamatonadeshiko", very quiet and elegant ladies, but today an increasing number of Japanese women are participating in various activities. Ten years ago, I moved to Nagasaki and I am a resident in Nagasaki, I realized there are so many wonderful women living in Nagasaki. Are there any questions to Ms. Nishioka, and also to Professor Nagataki. Are there any questions to Mr. Nagataki?

We have been able to exchange a variety of ideas on the international coordination among the cities, be it the cities' collaboration and international coordination with NGOs. There must be a lot of methods and mechanisms. We have listened to various experiences

and examples towards nuclear abolition. There are many cities in the world who are too busy in solving other problems such as economic issues or the regional conflicts, and it will be some time before those cities will be involved in the programs towards nuclear abolition. But what was common to us is that coordination between cities and NGOs has to be reinforced more and more. I believe that was the common notion and perception we have had. There are a lot of potentialities and resources available to do this.

Now, ladies and gentleman, with this, I would like to put an end to this subsession. Please give a big hand to the panelists who have given their contribution and input.

Secretariat: Thank you very much. This concludes the programs for today, thank you very much.

Plenary Session III

Toward Reconciliation between Humankind and Science and Technology

14:30 – 15:30, Thursday, August 9, 2001

International Conference Hall

Nagasaki Brick Hall

Coordinator: Toshiki Mogami, Professor, International Christian University



[Plenary Session III]

Toward Reconciliation between Humankind and Science and Technology

Secretariat: Thank you very much for waiting. Ladies and gentlemen, I would like to start Plenary Session III. The subject of the plenary session is "Toward Reconciliation between Humankind and Science and Technology." I would like to give the microphone to Professor Mogami.

Coordinator, Toshiki Mogami, Professor, International Christian University: Thank you very much. My name is Mogami. I am the general coordinator for this conference and I would like to serve you as moderator for this session. Plenary Session III is the last session. The Mayors' Conference started on the 4th of August. We had two plenary sessions and four sub-sessions. And at this meeting we'd like to review the two plenary sessions and the four sub-sessions. And we'd like to review what was discussed at those sessions.

And I think the reports will exhaust the time allocated to us, but if we have any time left after hearing the reports, of course we'd like to open the floor for discussion. I shall be the reporter of Plenary Session I and Sub-session II. And Dr. Kaessmann was responsible for Plenary Session II, but she has left Japan, so I shall make a report on her behalf.

Sub-session I will be reported by Professor Kodama of Mie University. Sub-session III will be reported by Professor Ronni Alexander, and Sub-session IV will be reported by Professor Mizota of Nagasaki University.

So I shall be the first reporter on the Plenary Session I which was held on the 5th of August. The primary subject was 'the Elimination of Nuclear Weapons,' which is the objective of this Mayors' Conference. Under the theme 'What Citizens can do for the 21st Century Free from Nuclear Weapons,' 20 people from different cities made presentations.

And we discussed the non-nuclear issue, and especially, we discussed about the CTBT. Because there will be a review meeting on the CTBT at the United Nations next month, there was a lot of interest in the CTBT. In addition to that, the importance of passing on knowledge of the experiences of exposure to the A-bomb, injuries from the war, and the importance of reconciliation and tolerance were emphasized in this session.

And we discussed spiritual matters as well as the elimination of nuclear weapons. Yes, when we pursue the elimination of nuclear weapons, we have to discuss spiritual and moral aspects of human beings.

And I would like to emphasize two points which drew a lot of attention at the plenary sessions. One is

the rejection of nuclear weapons and the rejection of war. Those were stated by all the speakers at the plenary session. Of course, there may be people outside of this conference who may support nuclear weapons. There may be people who approve of war. War may be necessary for some people, but as far as people who are gathered at this Mayors Conference, everybody agreed that we should reject nuclear weapons and war.

We should not use the words 'general', 'comprehensive,' or 'universal' easily. But as far as this Plenary Session was concerned, we realized that the abhorrence of nuclear weapons and war is a universal feeling. Yes, there was a universality about this feeling.

The second important point which I realized at Plenary Session I is that, whenever representatives of local authorities and NGOs are gathered, they have a logic which is different from national governments. If you follow the logic of national governments, you may say we need nuclear weapons and war. But the logic of local authorities, who are closely related with the daily activities of citizens, is different from the logic of national government.

One person from a nuclear weapon state, that person was a mayor, said, "Our country has used nuclear weapons and is still preparing for nuclear war. I am ashamed of what our national government is doing," I was very impressed by that statement.

So, I think those are the results of Plenary Session I. At Plenary Session I, we shared a great desire for the elimination of nuclear weapons, and we exchanged ideas about what local authorities should do for the elimination of these weapons. I think we have discussed a wide range of things related to nuclear weapons.

Next, Plenary Session II. Well, Plenary Session II was held also on the 5th of August. And the coordinator, Ms. Margot Kaessman, presided over the meeting under the theme of "the Peace Culture among Children, Eradicating the Culture of Violence."

Well, this issue might seem to be remote from the issue of nuclear weapon abolition, but there was a strong interest in this issue at the plenary session. And actually, 17 distinguished delegates made presentations according to the record. Then, what were the major discussion points? According to the note left by Ms Kaessman, there were six points mainly discussed at the session.

The first point is the fact that children have the right to be respected. There is a U.N. Convention on Children's Rights. As you see in the convention,

children have the right to be respected. So, that was basically the underlying theme throughout the discussions at Plenary Session II.

The second point is the fact that children should be involved, and actually children have the right to be involved in decision-making in communities. As you also see in the convention, children have a right to be heard-adults should not monopolize decision-making. The participation of children in decision-making in communities was confirmed.

The third point was the importance of the family. Children have the right to be raised in a family and the right to experience decent family life, and these rights should be respected by every party surrounding them.

The fourth point is related to the role of schools. Yes, we are living in an age where even schools have many problems. Particularly in the developed nations, the problems are more serious than elsewhere. Schools play a very important role for the children in their intellectual as well as psychological development, and more efforts have to be geared to improve the school environment.

And the fifth point is the media and children. On this particular point, it was first noted that the media often have adverse effects on children, be they TV, or the print media such as magazines. And children sometimes become dissolute, and resort to violent actions. So, adults should take this fact more seriously and pay more attention to what should be covered by the media.

The sixth point is actually a summary of all the five points that I have just mentioned. That is the responsibility shared by adults for children. Be it the media, schools or any other elements of society, adults have a heavy responsibility to children for the environment they are in. We question whether they are discharging their responsibilities appropriately or not. Taking that into consideration, adults should be again reminded of their responsibility toward children.

And so, those are the points discussed at Plenary Session II.

Next, I'd like to make a report of Subsession II, which was held on the 6th of August. The subject was 'Exploring Paths Toward the Peaceful Resolution of Conflict.'

This again is related to nuclear weapons. We have a lot of conflicts on this earth, so what should we do toward peaceful resolution of conflicts?

Here again, 12 people made presentations and we had a very lively discussion. 'Peaceful Resolution of Conflicts' has been repeated over and over again for many years. So I was wondering how many people would be interested in this theme, which is rather an old concept. But everybody emphasized the importance of peaceful resolution of conflicts. I was rather surprised that many people are very concerned

and would like to promote the peaceful resolution of conflicts. And this Subsession II has given us opportunity to get information on what people are doing where. We have representatives from a lot of local authorities, and some local authorities are taking the initiative to a great degree in reducing tensions. For example, in the case of the Palestinian conflict, by having good relationships with local authorities from opposing camps, a certain local authority has been serving as a mediator between the two, so that they can lower the tension in this conflict-stricken area. Diplomacy is not limited to states or national government. Diplomacy can be done by local government as well.

Secondly, the Palestinian problem is very well known to us, but there are conflicts which are not known to many people. By listening to the presentations from local authorities, we can see that there are many, many serious conflicts which are not reported to us by the media. Indeed, it is a great achievement of this conference that information exchange was done very efficiently. Even if you look at documents released by the United Nations, you will not be able to get the information which is shared at this conference. So, this Mayors' Conference has contributed to a very good exchange of information.

And there is another issue which was discussed at Subsession II is the development of developing countries and injustice-international social injustice. So, to be more precise, there are lots of conflicts in developing countries.

In addition to conflicts in developing countries, survival is a big issue. Survival is a fight for life. So, people have to struggle to survive. Through this session, we realized what a great number of people are living in abject poverty-fighting for survival. What we can do? Domestically and internationally, there are injustices-there are gaps. And such injustices may be the reason and the cause of violence. And the ultimate violence is nuclear weapons. Despite the fact that we were supposed to be discussing nuclear weapons, we were discussing poverty as well. People may say that we were not supposed to talk about poverty, but about the nuclear issue. But when you discuss nuclear weapons, you come to realize sooner or later that there are one billion people who do not have anything to eat today. So there are many issues connected to nuclear weapons, and this was only a 3-hour session, but we came to realize the chain of problems. So, that is the conclusion of Subsession II.

I have just completed the reports on the two plenary sessions under my responsibility and Subsession II in place of Ms. Kaessman. I would like to introduce Professor Kodama for Subsession I.

Katsuya Kodama, Assistant Professor, Mie

University: On the 6th of August, Subsession I was held, and I would like to report briefly to you what was discussed. Subsession I centered around the theme 'Making the A-bomb Experience a Legacy Shared by All.' There were several proposals after active discussions took place.

Fifty six years have passed since the A-bombings on Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The memory or the impact of A-bomb experience has somewhat gradually faded away. The importance to hand the experience of A-bombing over to the next generations has been strongly suggested and confirmed much stronger than ever.

And also, it was apparently confirmed that we need to describe the experience to as large an audience as possible all over the world. The key issue is how to convey the A-bomb experience and how does it relate to the contemporary problems. The following are the major points which were faced in the discussion.

The first point. Peace education should not be restricted to school education. Peace education should be conducted at multiple levels in society, through a diversity of methods. In other words, peace education should be conducted in the entire society. On this particular point, it was suggested that the scope of peace education should be expanded to include fauna and flora. That is, peace education should be considered within the total framework of the entire globe and the entirety of life on the globe.

The second point is the importance of relating the problems caused by the A-bombings on Hiroshima and Nagasaki to the present problems. Nuclear hazards have been increasing even after the A-bomb droppings on the two cities. Due to nuclear testing and nuclear plant accidents, there have been victims of exposure to radioactivity in many places in the world. And it was also pointed out that there are problems of those who have been exposed to depleted uranium ammunition. So we have to take the A-bomb problems of the two cities as something related to present and contemporary problems.

As we just heard in the report on Subsession II, the A-bomb issue has a lot of implications to many other current problems in the world.

And this idea leads to the formation of ideology on the A-bomb experience in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. There was discussion of how best we can improve the methods of telling the experiences of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. For example, not only in Africa, even in Asia and Europe, it was pointed out that materials and the documents which convey the real features of the A-bombing are very difficult to obtain and it was proposed to have a traveling exhibition in the world. Hiroshima city has been promoting this project already, and Hiroshima city has been sponsoring a lot of traveling exhibitions around the world by collaborating

with local autonomies and NGOs. It is hoped that materials and documents on the A-bombing will be effectively utilized. It was also proposed that the content of homepages and databases be improved and further expanded.

The fourth point is the necessity of enhancing peace education. The education materials on the A-bomb droppings in Hiroshima and Nagasaki, for example, the story of Sadako, should be utilized as a part of textbooks in different countries. And it was proposed that peace education at a higher level such as university level should be promoted ardently by establishing Hiroshima-Nagasaki peace study courses.

The next Mayors' Conference will be held on the occasion of the 60th anniversary of the A-bombings of the two cities. We have to continue the activities with a view to the next conference, so that the A-bomb experience could be a legacy shared by all human beings. It is impossible to introduce to you every proposal or opinion expressed in the session, but based upon input we had at Subsession I, we would like to embark upon new and concrete projects. Thank you.

Mogami: Next, the report on Subsession III. Professor Alexander, please.

Ronni Alexander, Professor, Kobe University: Thank you very much. On the 8th of August, we had Subsession III. The theme of Subsession III was "Bequeathing a Beautiful Earth to Our Children." The subtitle was "Cooperative Relationships between Municipalities and Citizens." Many people participated in this subsession. With their cooperation, we had a very lively and productive discussion. I, myself, learned a great deal. Although there were some technical problems, we had a good session and very meaningful discussions.

Let me report about Subsession III. If you would like to supplement what I have said, please do so after I finish my report.

We mainly discussed environmental issues. We had eight speakers-scheduled speakers-from seven cities and one organization. In addition to those speakers, we had some other special speakers. Before we had presentations, we confirmed the following: that war gives irreversible damage to the environment, and nuclear weapons give the largest amount of damage-catastrophic damage-to the environment. In addition to nuclear weapons themselves, the production of nuclear weapons and related processes, military industries, as well as nuclear energy for peaceful uses, have a large impact on and threaten the natural environment.

Another thing we confirmed was that for the solutions of environmental issues, civil society plays a very important role. Everybody should participate in the solutions of environmental issues. At the municipal

level of , we need to have good cooperation between the city government and citizens. As I said earlier, we had special speakers from Nagasaki City at this Subsession. We had the pleasure of three special guests to speak.

Nagasaki City has formulated an environment basic plan, and in this plan they emphasized the importance of cooperation among the city government, citizens and enterprises. Since you are in Nagasaki, I would like you to hear what they are working in Nagasaki besides the A-bomb issue. And citizens of Nagasaki have wanted not only to listen to presentations but also to have dialogue with delegates from many different countries around the world. Therefore, we discussed the environment issue inviting special speakers from Nagasaki City.

So, at the beginning we heard a report from the Director General of Environment of Nagasaki City, followed by a speaker who was president of Environmental Standard Improvement Cooperatives, and a speaker from Nagasaki Chikyumura, the Earth Village, that is an NGO. So we had three reports from Nagasaki.

And, of course, we had a subtitle 'Cooperative Relationships between Municipalities and Citizens,' and we had discussions on that. And after the presentations from Nagasaki city and related discussions, we had presentations by eight people.

So, let me wrap up what we have discussed. Maybe I can share with you keywords and key concepts we obtained. First, we must consider the causes of environmental issues. What are the causes of environmental problems? Poverty, the gap between the rich and the poor, the gap in technology levels, conflicts, massacres, and globalization -- those are considered to be causes of environmental problems. And when we consider environmental issues, we should pay enough attention to the balance between the environment and development, and sustainability.

In addition to that, when we discuss environmental issues, we have to pay enough attention to culture, religion, history, and philosophy. All those should be taken into consideration.

After taking them into consideration, when we cope with environmental issues, the most important thing is to start with education. Many local authorities, many cities and organizations have shared with us what they are doing about environment education. And it was emphasized that education is necessary not only for children but for adults as well. That is, to raise every one's awareness is very important. So, people said the target of education is not limited to children. And some people pointed out that adults are responsible for children.

The issues of nuclear materials and nuclear waste were also discussed at our Subsession III. In addition to

nuclear weapons, plutonium or nuclear power plant accidents including that tragic accident at Chernobyl, radioactive waste, the mining of uranium-those were discussed at our session.

And especially, we discussed the issues related to the mining of uranium and the processing of radioactive waste. And, of course, transportation of radioactive waste, especially, trans-boundary transport of nuclear waste, was taken up for discussion. Countries with nuclear technology may have some activities in countries which do not have nuclear technology, or nuclear weapon states go to non-nuclear weapon states to search for and mine uranium, and such activities cause the people in the neighborhood to be exposed to radiation. And nuclear power plants produce nuclear waste and that waste is processed in countries where there are no nuclear power plants. And processing of nuclear waste sometimes causes the people in the neighborhood to be exposed to radiation. So, nuclear weapon states should be responsible to non-nuclear weapon states.

And there was an example cited by New Zealand about the Resource Management Act or the Fish and Marine Resources Managing Act, and how the national government and local authorities should involve themselves in resource management. Resource management may sound very costly, but actually, in the long run, it is very, very beneficial.

Lastly, I'd like to share with you some conclusions. I have three things to mention here.

First, for raising people's awareness, education on the environment and other education is indispensable. Education is vitally needed. Secondly, when we talk about the necessity of peace, we need to take up the impact on the environment by nuclear power. Third, it is a mission for us, who work for peace, to bequeath the beautiful earth to children. Thank you very much.

Mogami: Thank you very much. That was a report on the environment and I think they had very active discussions. Now, let me go to the report on Subsession IV by Professor Mizota.

Tsutomu Mizota, Professor, Institute of Tropical Medicine, Nagasaki University: Thank you Mr. chairman. When Ronni's workshop was being held, at the same time, we had Subsession IV. Subsession IV had a lot of participation. The theme was "International Coordination to Abolish Nuclear Weapons" with a special emphasis on the collaboration between local governments and a wide variety of NGOs. Actually, Nagasaki is showing a very active posture on this front. When we say NGOs, that means quite a variety of organizations such as scientist groups, religious groups, teachers' organizations, artists, and even sports organizations, the mass media, and other civil

organizations, such as citizens groups-quite a comprehensive list.

Well, in order to reinforce or strengthen the coordination and collaboration on the various points, it is fundamental to formulate international opinion for nuclear weapons abolition. To formulate such opinion, we need two things. That is the NGOs, which have the expertise and have acquired first-hand knowledge, as well as NGOs which are very good at taking expeditious action, full of the spirit of humanity. These are the NGOs we need to collaborate with. We had discussions on what best we could do to have specific collaborative works among cities and NGO's.

At the beginning of the session, as coordinator, I clarified the two points on how NGOs could be defined and how NGOs should act. The first point is that in the international community, local governments themselves are included in the definition of NGOs. But I made it clear that in the sub-session, we'd like to separate local governments and NGOs for the sake of convenience in discussions in the session.

Secondly, under the NPO law in Japan, which was enacted recently, NGO activities have come to gain this trust from society in Japan. But, still, at the present time, to run NGOs is very difficult financially, and NGOs' activities have to rely on assistance or support by national or local governments.

With these two points clarified, I raised three questions. The first question is- what collaborative activities have been done, or would be possible in the participating cities? The second question: under the comprehensive action plan adopted in this 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace, what collaboration and coordination could be possible among the member cities of the Mayors Conference? The third question is; what effect would the coordination and collaboration among cities and NGO's have on the non-member cities of the Mayors Conference and international organizations concerning the issue of nuclear weapons. These are the three questions I posed at the beginning of the session.

Then, we had presentations from the city of Como in Italy, the city of Imphal in India, the city of Malakoff in France, the city of New Haven in the States, and the city of Galle in Sri Lanka, and the city of Nagasaki. Next we embarked upon discussions among the participants.

First, in the presentations by the distinguished delegates from the city of Imphal and the city of Galle, as we heard from the reports of the other sessions, it was clarified that we have a lot of problems, even before we discussed the abolition of nuclear weapons, such as poverty, social injustice, inequality, population, the environment, and the quite complicated conflicts which exist in the relevant regions. So, the existence of this diversity and these multiple problems were

reported and those cities said that they can't afford to be indifferent to these existing problems.

The distinguished delegates from the city of Como said, explaining the situation of their city, that they have a think-tank in the city of Como, where they look at developing science and technology, including nuclear weapons and international dynamics. All those pieces of information are fed into the policy formulation of the city. And that think-tank in Como is making a great contribution to collaboration for the abolition of nuclear weapons and for peace.

At the presentations by the distinguished delegates of the city of Malakoff, they reported that the city had made quite unparalleled activities by exercising its ingenuity and efforts involving UNESCO and other international organizations. On the other hand, the collaboration between non-nuclear cities and local governments has been promoted with the objectives of enhancing the value of lives and the development of democracy. There has been expansion of such collaborative relationships on a gradual basis among non-nuclear local autonomies in Europe, including the U.K.

From the distinguished delegate of the peace commission in the city of New Haven, a quite comprehensive report was made on the city's unique and well-diversified activities. And also, he emphasized the importance of the further strengthening of the collaboration between the city and NGOs, and further went on to say that the mayors of this conference should exercise much appreciable influence on the international community in the future.

In recent years, the civil activities for nuclear abolition have been on the rise in Nagasaki city. There was a report that women's participation in social development has been serving as a strong driving force for the promotion of peace. In addition, the Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace, jointly sponsored by the private and public sector, though small in size, has been serving as a hub of NGO activities in conveying the A-bomb experience to future generations and in working for world peace, and actually the foundation is having a great influence in nurturing young people who can work in the international arena.

Lots of discussion took place, but I would like to highlight some discussions we had. There are three points. Firstly, the importance of the multifaceted and expeditious actions and information on these specific cases and ideas for nuclear weapon abolition among cities and NGOs. The second, in the area of nuclear weapon abolition, conflict resolution, and non violence, we should not sit idly by the negative influence done central governments or countries outside the home country. Cities and NGOs should take the initiative with courage and aggressive attitudes to show the

positive results of their collaboration and coordination. The third point is that we have to be aware always that we have to pass on our experiences to younger generations in order to create peaceful conditions in a society with justice. With that in mind, a new type of peace education should be promoted with the collaboration between the cities and NGOs. In addition, we emphasized the importance of advocacy by adults. The conclusion of Subsession IV is that, in order to realize international collaboration for the abolition of nuclear weapons, it is imperative to have multifaceted collaborations and solidarities among NGOs and cities. However in spite of having such an objective, this Mayors Conference has yet to take full advantage of the potential it has. We really have to promote positive exchanges of information and ideas, and appeal to the central governments of the respective countries. And we have to promote further borderless NGO cooperation. And we should promote activities, which emphasize the importance of learning from real examples such as the A-bomb cities and areas in conflict, with due respect to humanity. I think the Mayors Conference will have much more appreciable influence on the international community-so determined were our participants in Subsession IV.

Mogami: Thank you very much for your presentation, on the roles of NGOs and their alliance with local authorities. You have discussed its relationship fully including the fact that there has not been a good relationship.

Well, we will have to close this session very soon, but if you have anything to make interventions, would you please raise your hands? Maybe we can accommodate one or two interventions at this moment.

There seems to be nobody who would like to speak now, so we would like to wrap up this session.

Well, the four reporters made summaries and reports of the plenary sessions and subsessions. The topics may look quite diverse. Actually, I think there is a convergence of discussions regardless of the topics that we discussed in the various sessions. That is the decency of people. George Orwell, a British writer used this word 'decency' quite often. This is how a person should be, or how a person is expected to be. I think 'humanity' was the word advocated by the Mayors Conference. I think humanity and decency are one and the same. Humanity is the way a person should be or is bound to be. Decency, I believe, has a similar meaning. What does decency mean in the current society? I think decency means responsibility for the future, as everybody else mentioned on the problems of nuclear weapons, environment, children--whatever the topic would be, all those topics have an underlying theme, that is, our responsibilities for the future, to future generations, and to the world in the

future. In decades, in centuries to come, all of us are responsible for it.

Well, our responsibilities for the future-- actually, the international community was aware of the responsibility 56 years ago, because in 1945, all human beings convinced themselves that we had to be responsible for not repeating the same thing. But for the past 56 years, that responsibility was not translated into actions. This is much too overdue. Of course, we reduced the number of nuclear warheads, but we still have 20,000 or 30,000 warheads. We still have indecency in the world. Well, I believe that people are aware that the world is still indecent. That's why a lot of people stood up to work against it. We have to accomplish this responsibility.

In the whole stream of history we can't go back to the past. It's irrecoverable. In Hiroshima and Nagasaki, several hundreds of thousands of people passed away. We cannot really recover the lives of people. Because of malnutrition, several thousands of children are dying. We can't regain their lives again. Due to violence in the media, violence has affected the minds of children which might never be able to recover. Or land mines--two dollars apiece--that cut the legs off people. We can't really recover those precious legs. This is an entirely irreversible situation of entire irreversibility.

As such, all of us are here and it's quite encouraging to see that we are fully determined that we should prevent and never repeat what caused such irreversibility in the minds of people and in the bodies of the people. So that's why we are here: to see there are quite a lot of people who are determined to improve the world, to make the world a place of decency. This is quite encouraging. I was very happy to hear that a lot of people stood up for this cause with us. With this, I would like to conclude Plenary Session III. On behalf of the coordinators, let me extend my sincere appreciation to you all. Thank you very much.

Closing Ceremony

15:30 – 16:00, Thursday, August 9, 2001

International Conference Hall

Nagasaki Brick Hall



[Closing Ceremony]

Secretariat: Thank you very much for waiting, ladies and gentlemen. We would like to have a closing ceremony. And I'd like to invite Professor Mogami, chair of the drafting committee to explain about the appeal. Thank you very much.

Toshiki Mogami, Professor, International Christian University: In my capacity as a general coordinator, I'd like to give you the brief outline of how we have come to a draft appeal.

The original draft was prepared by the secretariat of Nagasaki and Hiroshima and they came up with the basic draft. And before this meeting was held, the secretariat and the coordinators of this conference met together and worked together so that we can improve the original draft. And the draft was prepared in July this year. Last night, a drafting committee meeting was held, participated in by the executive cities and vice president cities. From 8 o'clock in the evening till 12:20 in the morning, we had 4 hours and 30 minutes discussion. But it was the shortest meeting; in the past, we had discussed until 4 o'clock in the morning or 2 o'clock in the morning. As compared to the previous drafting committee meeting, it was a rather humane drafting committee, because we had finished the meeting rather early as compared to previous ones.

We had a long discussion. But a long discussion does not necessarily mean that we had a big disagreement or a lot of heavy argument. In stead, we shared wishes and ideas together so that they would be incorporated in this appeal. So, for that purpose, we discussed what expression or what wording would be best suited for the appeal, and what should be added to the draft. Those are the main discussions we had. We had very condensed and deep discussions on the draft appeal. That's why we devoted a lot of time to come up with this appeal. Space is limited, so we could not incorporate all the wording which was expressed by the members. But I think this draft is well balanced in content and with good wording.

Reconciliation between humankind and science and technology is the basic idea for this Hiroshima Nagasaki Appeal. And reconciliation with science and technology will contribute to the creation of a 'century of humanity.' What we can do is to eliminate nuclear weapons and weapons of mass destruction, to work for the preservation of the environment and the development of developing countries, and to pay enough attention to and improve the serious problems concerning children. Based upon these ideas, we have come up with an appeal for us to make to the United

Nations and other international organizations and governments. We have six items listed-the elimination of nuclear weapons, the peaceful resolution of conflicts, the preservation of the environment, the reduction of military budgets and the use of that fund for better use, the improvement of the environment for children, and the improvement of international injustice, and others.

In addition to that appeal to the United Nations and other international organizations, we have a list of things which we should do. Some people say what we should do comes before an appeal to international organizations and governments. But in this case, we have listed three items after the appeal to the international organizations and national governments. Those three items are what we are going to do as a Mayors Conference. This is based upon the comprehensive action plan which was adopted at the plenary session. And three priority areas in which a new approach should be taken are listed on the latter half. For example, work hand in hand with international NGOs and NPOs, use the Internet for the resolution of global problems, and promote peace education at all levels. Those three items are listed as priority areas for us to pursue.

Yesterday, we had good ideas shared by the members of the drafting committee and we have come up with this Hiroshima Nagasaki Appeal. And I am sure that this appeal will be accepted by you as a common idea. So, that is the report as a chair of the drafting committee.

Secretariat: Thank you very much. Then, I would like to invite President of the mayors' conference, Dr. Tadatoshi Akiba, Mayor of Hiroshima City to make an announcement of the appeal.

Tadatoshi Akiba, Mayor of Hiroshima, President of the Mayors for Peace: Thank you very much. Now, I feel tempted actually to make a short summary, but as you all know, especially those people who were with me in one of the subsessions, that my trying to be short usually does not succeed. So let me simply read the text of the Hiroshima-Nagasaki Appeal draft version. And let me propose to you what the drafting committee has decided on.

(Hiroshima-Nagasaki Appeal omitted. See page 263)

Now, may I understand your applause to mean that you have unanimously adopted this appeal as final and

official?

Okay. Thank you very much for your cooperation, and I'd like to take this opportunity to thank every one of you who has traveled so far to Hiroshima and Nagasaki from all corners of the world. Also, I would like to thank the interpreters who worked very hard with us through all these sessions. I would like to thank all the volunteers and NGO groups. And last but not least, all the workers of Hiroshima and Nagasaki who have made splendid preparations so that our deliberations would bear fruit. Their efforts certainly had paid off. And this final document is a sign that all these efforts have come to a final apex, and I hope that this document will become the basis for hard work and I hope this will become the basis for accomplishing our goal. I don't have to state what that is. Again, thank you very much.

Secretariat: Thank you very much. Hiroshima-Nagasaki Appeal was adopted. That was Mayor Akiba of Hiroshima City.

At this conference, from 28 countries, 105 cities and 2 organizations are participating. Thank you very much for coming all the way from your countries.

On behalf of the mayors, I would like to invite Lord Mayor, Mr. John Smith from Manchester to speak on behalf of the mayors who are here with us.

John Smith, Mayor, Manchester, U.K.: Mr. Ito, Mayor of Nagasaki, Dr. Akiba, Mayor of Hiroshima, colleagues, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. It has been an enormous privilege and a very moving experience to participate in this important conference.



John Smith, Mayor,
Manchester, U.K.

And I pay tribute to the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki for all their hard work and dedication which has made it possible.

It has been a great honor for the city I am proud to represent, to be elected by this conference to the position of Vice President City of the World Conference of Mayors of Peace

through Inter-city Solidarity.

As many of you will know, Manchester was proud to initiate the international movement of nuclear weapon-free zone local authorities over 20 years ago, and proud to host the first International Nuclear Free Zone Local Authorities Conference in 1984. That movement continues to do its valuable work. I believe the Vice President City status, which the conference

has bestowed on Manchester, will further cement the links between the nuclear free zone local authorities movement and the mayors conference, and ensure continued cooperative working for a nuclear free world. It is vital that it does so.

Whilst we have enjoyed the hospitality of the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, we must remember the somber events that bring us together.

A few days ago, we reflected on the 56th anniversary of the atomic devastation of Hiroshima. Today, we reflect on the 56th anniversary of the atomic devastation of Nagasaki. Everything we have seen and heard and shared together at this conference demonstrates how vital the task of nuclear weapons abolition remains. Without it, we will always remain in grave danger of repeating history. We must learn the lessons of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. We must learn to resolve our differences in peace and with justice. Injustice, intolerance, and fear is at the heart of so much violence, whether it be between individuals, between communities, or between countries.

This conference has brought together many representatives of local government from different countries. And we have shared our experiences, and our ideas and initiatives to achieve peaceful progress. Let us all pledge to ensure that what we have learned from one another at this conference is shared with our colleagues and disseminated within our communities.

In this way, I believe, we can help to strengthen the work of the mayors' conference and goodwill which it conveys.

Ladies and gentlemen, I must, on your behalf, convey heartfelt thanks to the mayor of Nagasaki and the mayor of Hiroshima for bringing us together. Thank you for your dedication to peace. Thank you to the people of Nagasaki and Hiroshima for their dedication to peace. We will draw strength and inspiration from your fine example as we return to our communities.

I close with a quotation from a man of peace who suffered a violent death 2,000 years ago. He said at the Sermon on the Mount, 'blessed are the peacemakers for they shall have peace.' Thank you everyone. Have a safe journey home.

Secretariat: Thank you very much, honorable mayor, Mr. John Smith from the City of Manchester.

Now, I would like to call upon, on behalf of the Vice President Cities of the 5th World Conference, Mr. Ichio Itoh, Mayor of Nagasaki City. I would like to call upon Mr. Hidehiko Yokoo, Chief Treasurer of the City of Nagasaki in place of Mayor Itoh.

Hidehiko Yokoo, Chief Treasurer of the City of Nagasaki: Good afternoon. My name is Yokoo, Chief Treasurer of Nagasaki City. Well, Mayor Itoh should

have come here to address you. But the Prime Minister of Japan, Mr. Koizumi, is here in Nagasaki, and the Mayor has to take care of our Prime Minister, so he has an important official duty now.

I would like to read the Mayor's message on his behalf.

After completing the six-day program of the 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-



Hidehiko Yokoo, Chief Treasurer of the City of Nagasaki

city Solidarity, which started in Hiroshima city on the 4th of August, we are now approaching the closing of the program. In this meeting, which was the first Mayors' Conference in the 21st century, the distinguished delegates from the cities from inside and outside Japan got together in the A-bombed cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. And active

discussions took place as to what cities and citizens should do in order to make the 21st century a 'century of humanity' under the major theme of 'in order for humankind to live through the 21st century-toward reconciliation between humankind and science and technology.'

And an exchange of opinions was made on the multiple problems which threaten the beautiful earth and people living on the earth, such as the abolition of nuclear weapons, environmental destruction, refugees, regional conflicts, hunger, poverty, infectious diseases, and others. And also a number of reports were read by the distinguished delegates from many cities as to the violence of various forms faced by the children in the world. And very constructive opinions were offered, including the necessity of cultivating the spirit and mind for tolerance and reconciliation, peace education for young people, and the spirit to cherish and respect human life. In this six-day conference, we were able to understand better and learn a lot mutually through discussions and conversations. We were able to strengthen the bondage of friendship and trust among us.

We have recognized the responsibilities again shared by all of us for protecting citizens and securing peace and safety in citizens' life. And we have sworn to each other that we will exert our specific efforts to solve the problems in cities as well. We have reaffirmed our conviction and determination. And I, myself, also have reconfirmed my conviction that we will spare no efforts for the abolition of nuclear weapons and the accomplishment of eternal world

peace, having been touched by your vigor and aspiration for peace. Based on the result of this meeting, we have been able to take a new step toward creating a peaceful 21st century by strengthening the solidarity between cities and by promoting the exchange of essential information.

Taking this opportunity, together with the Mayor of Hiroshima, I would like to extend a word of deepest gratitude to all of you distinguished delegates, inside and outside Japan, who have joined us for this conference, and any other people who have dedicated their efforts for the meeting.

Thank you very much.

Secretariat: Those were the concluding remarks by Mr. Hidehiko Yokoo.

This completes the 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity. I really appreciate your participation and mutual patience for the six-day program.

Akiba: I forgot to thank a very hard working group of people-the drafting committee members who are here and sitting there, I would like to have your applause for the hard work for producing such a beautiful appeal. So, would you please stand up?

And also, the panelists and experts, you know, who helped our panel discussions. Mr. Umabayashi and others who are in this room, please rise so that we can just give you a hand-and other experts. Thank you very much again.

Discussion Meeting III with Citizens

With Christopher Weeramantry,
Former Vice-President, International Court of Justice

18:00 – 20:00, Wednesday, August 8, 2001

Great Hall on 1F

Park Side Hotel

Coordinator: Sadao Kamata, Director of Nagasaki Institute for Peace

Speakers:

Christopher Weeramantry

Former Vice-President, International Court of Justice (ICJ)

Hideo Tsuchiyama

Former President of Nagasaki University

Masao Tomonaga

Professor, School of Medicine, Nagasaki University

Naotatsu Nakamura

Japanese Association of Lawyers against Nuclear Arms



[Discussion Meeting III with Citizens]

**With Christopher Weeramantry,
Former Vice-President, International Court of Justice**

Hideo Tsuchiyama, Former President of Nagasaki University: I am extremely pleased today by this



Hideo Tsuchiyama,
Former President of
Nagasaki University

opportunity to hold a Citizen Dialogue with Mr. Weeramantry, former chief justice of the International Court of Justice. I would like to begin by expressing my gratitude to you for being here. I am very happy to see so many of you here. As you know, the ICJ handed down an advisory opinion to the UN on July 8, 1996 that included a variety of

important statements. I have translated the original documents myself for this occasion, and I will present them to you now as reference. The specific decisions made are referred to as items A, B, C, D, E, and F. Of these, item E was especially important. This is the one that stated, "The threat or use of nuclear weapons would generally be contrary to the rules of international law applicable in armed conflict, and in particular the principles and rules of humanitarian law. However, in view of the current state of international law, and of the elements of fact at its disposal, the Court cannot conclude definitively whether the threat or use of nuclear weapons would be lawful or unlawful in an extreme circumstance of self-defence, in which the very survival of a State would be at stake." Judge Weeramantry will address this item later, I'm sure, but I want to mention that he fought to emphasize the special nature of nuclear weapons and assert that they are not "generally" but "absolutely" illegal. Unfortunately, this decision was weakened at a later stage, but the fact that they were declared "generally contrary" to international law is largely a result of Judge Weeramantry's advocacy of that position. Item F is another important item. It states, "There exists an obligation to pursue in good faith and bring to a conclusion negotiations leading to nuclear disarmament in all its aspects under strict and effective international control." This decision was unanimous, including representatives of the nuclear-weapon states. The significance here is that the court is promoting nuclear disarmament negotiations in the international community, and further, the courts point out that the future of the human race depends of this effort. It is no exaggeration to say that our anti-

nuclear movement has been greatly encouraged by these decisions and now depends on them. Today, Judge Weeramantry will tell us about the court's deliberations at that time. Then, we will hear from several Japanese speakers and, finally, open the floor to questions from you. First, let's all listen to Judge Weeramantry and learn the rationale behind the advisory opinion from the ICJ.

Christopher Weeramantry, Former Vice-President, International Court of Justice: I am very happy today to be speaking to a group that is so concerned about the abolition of nuclear weapons. Ultimately, it is only people like you who can bring about the elimination of such weapons. It was citizens like you who demonstrated the ability to bring the nuclear question to the court, and it is you who can promote debate on this subject. Only that sort of activity can ultimately move the ICJ. That was certainly demonstrated by the advisory opinion of 1996. It was the grassroots action of various citizen groups that moved the UN General Assembly. Many groups lobbied the UN, and ultimately, the many voices calling for the court to deliberate the illegality of nuclear weapons brought the question to the ICJ. First, let's take a look at the atomic bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki. On August 6, 1945, US President Truman was on a ship returning home from meeting with Stalin of the USSR and Churchill of the UK. Truman received a single piece of paper from the Secretary of War. The words on that memo were, "A large bomb was successfully dropped on the city of Hiroshima. In fact, the drop went better than the test." When President Truman saw that memo, he said, "This is the greatest event in history." And he continued his journey home. Here in Hiroshima, the event that President Truman called the greatest event in history had a completely opposite meaning. In some sense, we can all agree that it was a great event in terms of its significance for human history. It was truly an enormous event in terms of changing the nature of power. To that point in history, the primary factor controlling historical events was power. However, with the appearance of the atomic bomb, it became evident that we cannot continue to use power in that way. In other words, the atomic bomb is a device that threatens to terminate the existence of all living beings. Therefore, in the long run, peace is essential to our survival. Justice and love are necessities. However, over fifty years later, we still have not really understood and accepted this new reality. At present, even with a

conservative estimate, about 10,000 nuclear bombs are ready to fire and another 10,000 are stored and ready, and most of the people who live on this planet Earth have no idea when or where the bombs might come from. The destructive power of the nuclear weapons that exist on Earth is enormous. Some single bombs are the equivalent of 2 megatons of TNT explosive. Just a few of these might be enough to extinguish all life on Earth. Old and young, male, female, completely without distinction, the entire human race could be lost. Then, we must consider the money required to build such a bomb. Looking from the opposite side, we see people around the world suffering from hunger. We don't have the money to feed those people, but we do have the money to make bombs. If another life form came from space and saw what was going on here, they would be amazed by how destructive we are, how pathological. Here let me remind you of the Russell-Einstein Manifesto. "We appeal, as human beings, to human beings," and they talk about our duty to humanity. Working for all humanity opens the way to a new paradise. However, "If we cannot do so, there lies before us the risk of universal death." Despite this situation, the problems to which I refer have not been entirely ignored by our system of justice. Our legal systems have always prohibited the use of weapons that go beyond the purposes of war. Weapons that are extremely cruel or that cause unnecessary death or suffering have been banned. Furthermore, a number of legal precedents also give consideration to preservation of the environment. All of these are completely violated by a single nuclear bomb, but if a nuclear war were to break out, it would not end with a single nuclear explosion. There would absolutely be a reciprocal exchange in retaliation. If that happens, as I just said, it could not help but be utterly illegal. It would be hundreds of times worse than anything that has ever happened before. It would jeopardize the survival of the human race itself. If a number of nuclear weapons explode, we are likely to encounter the situation described as nuclear winter. Radioactive debris and soot enter the atmosphere and block the sun. Less light reaches the Earth. Crops die. In the unlikely event that people remain alive after the dropping of the bombs, they will certainly not be able to withstand the nuclear winter. Civilization as we know it will not survive. Some people may survive, on a subsistence basis, but they will be searching desperately just to find something to eat. This requires attention, and it was with this problem firmly in our minds that the members of the ICJ conducted its deliberations. Ultimately, we came to the conclusion that the threat or use of nuclear weapons would generally be illegal. This did not amount to a complete rejection. It leaves a small loophole in a situation in which the existence of a state is imperilled. It leaves open the possibility that nuclear

weapons could be used to defend that state. However, many of the judges involved in these deliberations, including me, felt that this statement did not go far enough. I personally felt and stated that the use of nuclear weapons is illegal under any circumstances whatsoever. Behind this assertion are a number of relevant international treaties, but this opinion relies also on fundamental principles of international law that have guided human affairs for 4000 years. There are traditions to this effect that have been fostered by all cultures the world over. Let me give you an example from South Asia. In the Indian classic *Ramayana*, a war is about to take place. It is a war between two kingdoms, Rama and Rabana. Some close advisors told King Rama that they had an enormously destructive weapon. If they used that weapon, they could destroy the entire enemy nation. However, a wise man, the legal scholar among those advisors, said that it would be a mistake to use any weapon that goes beyond the purposes of war. The purpose of war is not to destroy the enemy. It is to control the enemy ultimately to walk the path of peace and harmony. Let me tell you of another precedent from the Christian world. In the year 1215, a dispute arose and priests debated how best to resolve it. In the process, it became clear that certain weapons were extremely effective in killing and injuring the enemy. However, it was decided not to use such weapons. Later, in the 19th century, the dum-dum bullet was invented. The dum-dum bullet shatters after it enters the body, tearing the tissues. The nations of the world got together, considered this new weapon, and decided it could not be used in war because it inflicts unnecessary suffering. Now, let's think about this. The dum-dum bullet is outlawed by international law, but nuclear weapons are not. How is that possible? To me, this is an absurdity beyond my ability to express in words. The consequences of nuclear bombs or atomic bombs are obvious looking at the survivors in Japan. Even after more than 50 years, they continue to suffer. It is obvious that this affects future generations. The UN Charter clearly states that the UN does not discriminate on the basis of country. Yet some are allowed to have nuclear weapons and some are not. This is extremely strange in light of the UN Charter. For example, what would happen if we were to say that only five nations are allowed to possess chemical or biological weapons while these weapons are barred to all other countries? There is no justification for such a contradiction. Yet we make an exception for nuclear weapons. And when we consider their ability to kill and injure, they are hundreds or thousands of times more destructive than any other weapon. Therefore, after issuing its initial advisory opinion, the ICJ clearly stated that, "There exists an obligation to pursue in good faith and bring to a conclusion negotiations leading to nuclear disarmament." All 14 judges

involved in the deliberations were in agreement on this point. It was agreed unanimously. Therefore, this framework alone is enough to ban nuclear weapons. No nations are exempt from the required negotiations to bring that about. When we speak of negotiations, it is not enough merely to be physically in a negotiation venue. Yet in the five years since the ICJ issued its advisory opinion, even this elementary requirement has not been adequately implemented. And now there is even talk of taking nuclear weapons into space. Another important aspect of the advisory opinion of 1996 is that the ICJ holds that even if the nuclear weapons are not used, merely possessing them is not compatible with the requirements of international law. Thinking realistically, it is utterly impossible to use nuclear weapons in any way that would abide fully by international law. Therefore, I want the people to really understand and accept the rationale I have just presented and demand compliance from their countries. This is the responsibility of citizens of cities or nations. Then, it is necessary to move rapidly beyond national boundaries and convey this position to people everywhere. What is international law? What is the obligation for national governments to abide by international law? This very concept must be conveyed by word of mouth, spread through the world. From any perspective, international law is based on the will and the passions of the people who live on this Earth, mostly in cities. It is not the will of the prime minister of a given country. It is not the will of the president and the military. It is the will and desires of the people. This concept is stipulated very clearly in the preamble to the United Nations Charter that begins, "We the peoples of the United Nations." It does not say, "We, the governments." It does not say, "We the militaries." Let me emphasize once again that international law, as incorporated in the UN Charter, is entirely based on the will of the people. This is true of all international law without exception. Here let us turn to differences in our ways of thinking because there is the need to recognize certain false beliefs. Let me address a few of them. One is the belief that the nuclear threat is gone, or is greatly reduced, now that the Cold War is over. It is more accurate to say that the danger of nuclear war has increased. The number of nuclear powers has increased, so more national representatives, more people, have their fingers on the nuclear button. During the Cold War, we were governed by the overarching framework of the US versus the USSR. Now, because so many countries have nuclear weapons, the possibility of an unintended accident has increased. There exist vast nuclear stockpiles, and a nuclear accident through the deterioration of these stockpiles is now a more significant danger. Furthermore, all nuclear weapons may not be in the hands of nation states. There are now methods by which groups or even

individuals other than nations can obtain nuclear weapons. I have for many years addressed the topic of scientists selling or giving away the knowledge and technology they have regarding nuclear bombs. Thus, the danger of nuclear weapons is increasingly independent of presidents and militaries. In this sense, any scientist who has made an atomic bomb is himself or herself a ringleader in the violation of international law. I wrote a book on this theme ten years ago, which Professor Kamata has right here. The title is *Nuclear Weapons and a Scientist's Responsibility* (Chuo Daigaku Press). The second false belief is the doctrine of deterrence. Deterrence is not just a matter of having nuclear weapons and displaying them as a threat. To be a threat or a deterrent, they must be ready for use. Thus, there must exist the ability and the intent to actually use them, which is already a violation of international law. The third false belief is the idea that we could survive an exchange of nuclear weapons. People might say, "Look at Hiroshima, look at Nagasaki. Look how well they have recovered and how well they are doing now." But as I said previously, if nuclear weapons are used again in war, one nuclear attack will provoke an immediate and multiple nuclear response. The destroyed areas will not follow the course taken by Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The fourth false belief is that there are ways to use nuclear weapons in accordance with international law. As I have already demonstrated, it is utterly impossible to abide by international law. Let me just repeat my reasons. They cause unnecessary suffering, they harm civilians as well as military personnel, the magnitude of destruction goes beyond the purposes of war, and they cause damage to non-belligerent states. Furthermore, they violate the prohibition on genocide. They also violate the prohibitions against environmental damage. They violate the rights of those who will be born in the future. They violate every single item in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights—the right to life, the right to health, rights regarding the environment, the right to have a family, the right to a decent living. All of these rights are violated. I am very happy to be speaking today directly with you, but please, you must convey this message not only in Japan but also to all peoples throughout the world. You must convey this message about abolition of nuclear weapons. The people of Nagasaki know in their bones what an atomic bomb is. As a concrete act, they have repeatedly gathered signatures and submitted them to the ICJ. Then, those signatures spread around the world, multiplying their number ten times or twenty times. There are already governments, members of the UN, that cannot ignore these signatures. Above all, I want to communicate to you that the concrete steps you are taking are extremely important in our effort to actually eliminate nuclear weapons.

Masao Tomonaga, Professor, School of Medicine, Nagasaki University: I, as an internal medicine specialist, have long struggled with the situation in which the survivors find themselves. I have performed research and am treating A-bomb survivors. I am also a member of the International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War (IPPNW). This is an international association of doctors seeking to abolish nuclear weapons. We were established in 1980 during the Cold War by physicians in the US and the Soviet Union. At that time, and still now, from the viewpoint of helping people live truly healthy lives, we cannot accept the idea of a future in which the human race is supposedly protected by nuclear weapons. We have consistently insisted that such a situation is utterly unhealthy and should be intolerable to doctors, who have chosen an occupation that seeks to promote the survival of the human race. The human race is threatened by environmental problems and many other global problems. Yet the problem of nuclear weapons must be the top priority. This is an urgent problem. Our IPPNW has stated, as Judge Weeramantry just reiterated, that if nuclear war occurs in the northern hemisphere, even those in the southern hemisphere will find it difficult to survive. This was demonstrated scientifically by the IPPNW. For this work, we received the Nobel Peace Prize in 1985, and our work had an enormous impact on Reagan and Gorbachev, the leaders of the US and USSR. Seventeen years have passed, but nuclear weapons continue to exist, and the movement toward nuclear abolition gives no indication of arriving at a decisive moment. Our IPPNW North Asia Regional Chapter includes four nations, China, North Korea, South Korea, and Japan. We meet once every two years. The first regional conference was in Nagasaki, the second was in Beijing, and the third will be in October this year in Pyongyang. The primary item on the agenda is our effort to make North East Asia a nuclear-free zone. We are merely a group of doctors, but we are seeking to arouse public debate in that direction. There remain numerous difficult obstacles. Let me now put a question to Judge Weeramantry. The IPPNW worked with IALANA and housewives of New Zealand led by Kate Dewes, who contributed the initial idea, to obtain an opinion from the ICJ in 1996. Subsequently, the UN has resolved to seek implementation of the ICJ opinion, but unfortunately, we still see no clear movement toward nuclear abolition. At the NPT Review Conference in 2000, the promise made by the nuclear-weapon states was taken as a step in the right direction, but the new administration of the US is now leading us toward a new race in space to be able to shoot down ballistic missiles. I know that you have recently expressed your concern over this, and many people are concerned about the attitude that as long as my country and my

allies are OK, we don't have to care about anyone else. This seems to be leading here in the 21st century to a new expansion of nuclear weapons. This is an extremely dangerous situation. The ICJ advisory opinion stated that nuclear weapons are generally contrary to international law. When that statement was made, we expected it would have a powerful binding effect. But as was just pointed out by Chairman Tsuchiyama, the court was unable to determine the legality of nuclear weapons when a nation's survival is in jeopardy the threat of use of nuclear weapons. Thus, it appears to me that the ICJ opinion is demonstrating little or no legal binding effect. Let me ask you once again how you evaluate the effect of the opinion that you participated in directly. How has it affected the nuclear policies of the nuclear powers? Is it actually constraining them in some unseen way?

Weeramantry: I understand you to be asking about the legal effectiveness of the advisory opinion issued by the ICJ. However, let me go beyond the specific advisory opinion of 1996 and talk in general terms about international law. The ICJ issues advisory opinions. If any party fails to abide by that opinion, we have no recourse. We do not, as governments do under domestic law, have any power to enforce our decisions. Furthermore, each country is free to implement its own interpretation of our advisory opinions. Thus, we have no legally binding power. However, that is not to say that the ICJ advisory opinions have no constraining effect whatsoever. After all, nations exist as sovereign entities within an international community and, for the most part, it is understood that they should not violate international law. Therefore, when the ICJ makes a determination regarding international law, that decision carries genuine authority even though we have not a single policeman or soldier nor any weapons to enforce our decrees. The ICJ is in the position I just described, but 90% of its judgements have been followed by the sovereign nations involved. For example, several years ago, we heard a case regarding a boundary dispute between Libya and its southern neighbor Chad in Africa. Libya, located to the north, was asserting that its border was further to the south. Chad was saying it was further to the north. This involved actually a very large area of disputed territory called the South Strip. Libya marched its powerful army in to occupy the area. The Court explored the situation in great detail and found in favour of Chad. Subsequently, the Libyan army formally withdrew and the flag of Chad was ceremonially hoisted over the South Strip. This was a major achievement. This is the sort of practical action I believe the court should take, but unfortunately, such cases are not well known. In fact, the very existence of international law and the fact that nations actually rely on this law is not well known. Therefore, many people

say that international law is ineffective. As I described in the case between Libya and Chad, however, international law did display considerable authority indeed. To that end, it must be known and accepted and supported by the people of the world. The same can be said for other aspects of international law.

Tomonaga: I said previously that IPPNW is discussing the idea of involving four countries in a nuclear-free North East Asia. This nuclear-free idea is necessary because North East Asia remains bound by the Cold War structure. These are four countries with completely different national systems, and one, China, is a nuclear-weapon state. North Korea and South Korea are moving gradually toward the enormous goal of unification, but negotiations have only just begun. On the other hand, Japan is protected under the US-Japan Security Treaty, that is, US nuclear deterrence. In other words, we are under the nuclear umbrella to maintain our security, and IPPNW is often criticized by those who believe it unrealistic to speak of a nuclear-free zone given this complex situation. This is a difficult problem, and as doctors we are still discussing our image of North East Asia in ten or 20 years. However, considering the spirit of the advisory opinion of ICJ mentioned earlier, the common desire of the people who live in this region is for the region to be non-nuclear. If we keep this in mind, it becomes obvious that this is an issue we must explore. For example, can Japan continue to hide under the US nuclear umbrella for another 20 years? Can China continue its nuclear weapons development and still help its people become more affluent? What sort of country will emerge on the Korean Peninsula when North and South Korea are unified? The IPPNW is putting the emphasis on envisioning a healthy future for the people of all these nations. Precisely because we are doctors, we have the advantage of meeting freely beyond the nation-state framework. Based on our awareness that a future defended by nuclear weapons is not healthy for the human race, we intend to continue our strenuous fight for a North East Asia nuclear-free zone. Because Mr. Weeramantry is from Ceylon and probably knows other areas of South Asia, I hope you will give us your comment about this effort.

Weeramantry: This question raises a number of controversial issues related to nuclear-free zones and the problems of nuclear disarmament, so let me address them one by one. First, in thinking about nuclear-free zones and disarmament, we must recognize that if one nation is engaged in disarmament while another is engaged in nuclear development, there is no overall effect. In order to promote disarmament, we need to create an environment in which all countries are working toward it together. If we do that, the distinct

efforts of one region will spread globally and meld together into a single wave sweeping toward disarmament. Within that process, if even one country or group of countries begins moving in the opposite direction, disarmament will fail. The term "nuclear umbrella" comes up often. When it does, someone usually begins defending the idea of deterrence. As I said earlier, to achieve this deterrence you must do more than merely possess nuclear weapons. You must be ready to use those weapons, and that, as I have shown, is a violation of international law. Now here is another controversial topic. National security is usually understood as the ability to defend the values we currently enjoy. To that end, there are those who argue that we obtain security under the nuclear umbrella. However, this is an extremely odd argument. If the possession and use of nuclear weapons lies within our values, that obviously allows the possibility of using them. If so, and if we accept that in any future nuclear war there will definitely be multiple bombs used, then our use of this defensive weapon will lead to the total destruction of our values. This is nothing but a vicious cycle.

Tomonaga: Thank you very much. In early October in Pyongyang, we plan to get the four countries together to discuss this again. I will communicate your clear statements as a legal expert and work toward a new level of interaction.

Naotatsu Nakamura, Japanese Association of Lawyers against Nuclear Arms: First, I would like to express my heartfelt gratitude to Judge Weeramantry and all those on the ICJ who issued the advisory opinion regarding the illegality of the use of nuclear weapons in 1996. Despite this clear judgement, the Japanese government continues to adopt an extremely vague attitude. "Violating the spirit of humanism" is the term they use, but practically speaking, they continue to believe that nuclear weapons do not violate international law.



Naotatsu Nakamura,
Japanese Association of
Lawyers against Nuclear
Arms

Right after the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, on August 10, 1945, the Japanese government, working through the neutral country Switzerland, lodged a protest against the US government. In their claim against the US they charged that, "The atomic bomb is a cruel weapon that violates international law and

all fundamental principles of humanity; it constitutes a new crime against human civilization." After this initial high-level protest, this attitude faded and has now disappeared altogether. In 1963, the Tokyo District Court addressed this issue in its decision regarding the Shimoda incident, which was referred to as the "atomic trial." In this trial A-bomb survivors were seeking compensation from the Japanese Government. The claim was rejected, but the Tokyo District Court stated clearly in its decision that "The dropping of the atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki was a violation of international law." Thus, even a very conservative Japanese court clearly held that "The dropping of the atomic bombs was contrary to international law." The root of this decision was the pacifist ideology derived from the A-bomb experiences and the "renunciation of war" built into the Japanese constitution. Let me say a word about the Japanese constitution. Most Japanese are proud of this constitution, proud of the fact that we were the first in the world to renounce of war, reject our right to maintain an offensive military force and our right to belligerent action. However, it is no exaggeration to say that the spirit of that constitution is being betrayed by the Japanese government. Japan's self-defense force is one of the most powerful militaries in the world, and the government is asserting that the constitution allows for collective self-defense. Given the situation of nuclear weapons in the world of today, I believe we need to appreciate the forethought and reaffirm the modern significance of our constitution's renunciation of war. I would like to hear Judge Weeramantry's opinion of this.

Weeramantry: First, the Japanese constitution, especially Article 9, is among the most advanced in the world, especially in its clearly stipulated renunciation of war. In this sense, Article 9 is a model for other countries. In fact, teachers of constitutional law and peace activists around the world quote it extensively and regard its provisions to be a model from which they need to learn. Therefore, it would be quite desirable if a movement were to develop in which other countries around the world incorporate in their own constitutions a war-renouncing provision like the one in the Japanese constitution. That would certainly accelerate the movement toward nuclear abolition. Actually, many countries are presently engaged in revising their constitutions. Therefore, we should work to launch a movement to inject the spirit of the Japanese constitution, especially Article 9, in other constitutions. Therefore, I believe Article 9 of the Japanese constitution must be protected and retained. Japan has become one of the most powerful nations in the world. If it gives up the renunciation of war and commitment to peace that are in its constitution, we would lose a valuable model. I believe the world as a

whole would move further from peace. The Japanese constitution is a beacon of sanity in our world. To extinguish this light would be to weaken the forces of peace. Therefore, I believe the renunciation of war in the Japanese constitution transcends Japan. It is extremely important to the entire world.

Nakamura: Thank you very much. I was a bit doubtful about raising the issue of Article 9 at this point, but listening to your comment, I am reassured that our Article 9 is truly a treasure, and we should boldly defend it and spread it through the world. Thank you.

Weeramantry: Some people around the world still believe that war is an effective way to resolve disputes. If Japan eliminates or changes the war-renouncing aspects of its constitution, such people will take that as confirmation that Japan made a mistake in renouncing war. They will conclude that, sure enough, nations cannot survive without the ability to fight a war. We need to keep this danger firmly in mind.

(Venue Discussion)

Coordinator, Sadao Kamata, Director of Nagasaki Institute for Peace: We have received many



Coordinator, Sadao Kamata, Director of Nagasaki Institute for Peace

questions. I hate to be so arbitrary, but we are very pressed for time, so I am taking the liberty of omitting some of the longer questions. First, Mr. Umebayashi, who is a specialist on nuclear disarmament, wants to respond to Professor Tomonaga's question. Go ahead Mr. Umebayashi.

Hiromichi Umebayashi: Prof. Tomonaga questioned the effect derived from the ICJ advisory opinion. I believe the ICJ opinion has played an extremely important role. In the 1990s, I believe the cause of nuclear abolition made considerable progress. Briefly, this progress lies in the extent to which nuclear weapons were placed under the control of law, the extent to which nuclear weapons are constrained by law. In the center of this movement, of course, is the advisory opinion. That decision led in 1998 to the New Agenda Coalition declaration calling for the total abolition of nuclear weapons. The advisory opinion was a primary source of strength for the New Agenda. Right now, the nuclear-weapon state that is the most

agitated regarding this issue is the UK. The review of nuclear weapons policy issued by the Labor Party recently shows the effect of that agitation. And that is largely due to the advisory opinion. The UK has been forced to make excuses and rationalize their possession of nuclear weapons because of that decision from the ICJ, the highest legal body in the UN. That advisory opinion shocked the world, and I believe it created the momentum that led to the "unequivocal undertaking."

Kamata: With respect to the UK, Mr. Toyoshima of Saga University would like to add a word regarding the right of the people to intervene to prevent the use of nuclear weapons. He will refer here to the nonviolent protests in the UK.

Koichi Toyoshima: As was just mentioned, in Scotland a direct, grassroots action is seeking to obstruct the development of nuclear weapons. Since the 11th, they have been blocking the nuclear submarine base. Of course, this is a totally nonviolent movement. The rationale for this movement is the citizens' right to intervene. In other words, the nation is committing a serious criminal act. Thus, the people have a right, indeed a duty, to intervene directly. Clause 4 in the statement emerging from the Nuremberg Trial states, "One must not obey illegal orders." By extension, all nuclear policies are illegal orders, so the people have a right to intervene. I would like to ask Judge Weeramantry for his interpretation and generally what he thinks of direct intervention by the people. We are translating the reports from this protest and have learned that two people recently entered the base for the purpose of arresting the commander. They tried to make a citizens arrest to halt a crime that was underway. This act was extremely symbolic, but they say that if a million people had surrounded the base, they would have been able to arrest the commander bare handed and nonviolently.

Weeramantry: Of course, there should be no fundamental limit to the expression of the will of the people. However, this must be based on the legal principles being used at the time. As was just mentioned, I believe the nonviolent protests advocated by Gandhi can serve as a model. Here let me emphasize that my approach is general and cannot automatically be applied to individual cases. Each individual case must be considered under the legal system and the civil code in place at the time. I can make no generalizations. I have said repeatedly that the use of nuclear weapons is illegal and unjustifiable. Thus, we begin with this major premise. I therefore believe the right of the people to act in accordance with their interpretation of this fact should not be restricted. When protesting the policies of the government, of

course, the law must be considered, and protests must be included as one element in the decision-making process of the government and the nation. However, when an illegal act takes place, that becomes an issue for the courts. Frankly, I believe the citizens should have complete freedom of expression with respect to public monitoring and protecting the public interest. This right must be protected.

Kamata: There are three items from Ms. Oba, president of Plutonium Action Hiroshima. Ms. Oba, please limit yourself to one brief statement.

Satomi Oba: I am a member of the global council for Abolition 2000. First, I would like to express my deep gratitude to you, Judge Weeramantry, for your wonderful work related to the advisory opinion of the ICJ. I've been asked to limit myself to one statement, but please allow me to make two brief announcements. First, the testimony from the Marshall Islands in the World Court that you referred to in your speech has come out as a book translated into Japanese. I want to let everyone know that this book came out in March on Bikini Day. Tomorrow is A-bomb Day in Nagasaki, and it is also International Indigenous Peoples Day. The destruction by nuclear weapons began in the homes of indigenous people. I would like everyone to remember that. My other announcement is actually a request. There are 87 local government authorities in Hiroshima. At the end of July, I sent letters to all of these local governments requesting that they express their opposition to the US missile defense plan. I sent the same letter to the mayor of Nagasaki. Today, I received a reply from the mayor of Nagasaki expressing his concern about missile defense, so I am happy about that. But I still have not received any reply from any of the local governments in Hiroshima. In this letter, I enclosed minutes of testimony regarding missile defense from a hearing in the Canadian Parliament. These were sent to me by Robert Green, who is a leader in the NGO community. The entire testimony was translated into Japanese with the help of Professor Toyoshima of Saga University. This protest against missile defense is extremely useful, so I ask everyone here to please begin pressuring your local governments to express themselves. Thank you very much.

Kamata: We are out of time. Let me quickly present some of the other questions we received. First, Junko Ichiba of Osaka's Korean A-bomb Sufferers Relief Association, asks, "Is there any way under international law for Korean survivors to seek compensation? At present, 250 Korean A-bomb survivors are questioning the legality of America's use of the atomic bomb in an American court. They are considering suing for

compensation. If they did, how would the ICJ advisory opinion influence the outcome?" Yuka Nishioka, Naoko Sato, Akiko Yamamoto, Akemi Tanida, and Morishima asked questions about future ICJ activity related to nuclear abolition and the possibility or prospects for total abolition of nuclear weapons. Finally, I will present two questions, then ask for Judge Weeramantry's response. First, Tokie Kato of Gifu asks, "We gathered signatures demanding an ICJ opinion regarding the illegality of nuclear weapons, but I wonder how useful it really is to submit such signatures to the UN." Earlier in his speech I believe the Judge encouraged us to take such actions, but I wanted again to let you know that this question came up. The second question is from Mitsugu Moriguchi, director of the Nagasaki Alliance for Nuclear Weapons Abolition. "I believe the US missile defense plan clearly violates the ICJ opinion. Are there any plans for future opinions from the ICJ? I don't think the ICJ role was completed by issuing the Advisory Opinion in 1996. I would also like to ask about future ICJ activities in general. Finally, I would like to ask for your ideas as an international law specialist regarding how people can work with the court." Please respond to these questions.

Weeramantry: The first question first. I believe it is extremely effective for you to gather signatures and present your opinions to the UN. I am not talking about a few hundred or a few thousand, but if you collect several million signatures from all over the world, you are representing world public opinion. That becomes extremely persuasive. Of course, this holds true for issues related to the use and possession of nuclear weapons. The UN is a political organization. When world opinion is expressed in signatures regarding a given topic, that opinion cannot be ignored. Therefore, I believe it is extremely meaningful to engage in that sort of concrete activity. The second question was about the US missile defense plan. As you all know, this is an extremely serious problem that brings with it many collateral problems, including an increase in nuclear weapons. I have read a number of academic treatises, and in most cases a chief matter of concern is the idea that, despite the defenses, if a large number of missiles are fired, some of them will reach the target. Thus, this becomes an incentive to produce and deploy large numbers of weapons. Of course, this includes nuclear weapons. These treatises are always gravely concerned not only about the increase of weapons on ground but also about the expansion into space. Can the ICJ take up this matter? The process is quite different from the procedures required to bring a matter before a local court. First, if it is determined that a given matter should be deliberated in light of international law, that item must be brought to the ICJ

by some external body. The ICJ cannot simply decide to initiate deliberations on its own. Let me tell you the two main ways items come under ICJ jurisdiction. First, where a dispute arises between two or more countries and the disputing parties ask the ICJ for an opinion, it can deliberate that. The other way is for the UN General Assembly to request an advisory opinion. In this case, the ICJ can respond to a request for a judgement regarding international law or some aspect of the law. In that case, the advisory opinion issued by the ICJ is, of course, respected. This we discussed earlier. ICJ opinions are positioned as decisions to be accepted among the members of the United Nations. Who can bring an agenda item to the ICJ? That is determined by the organizational structure. For example, the UN General Assembly, the UN Security Council, the WHO, and other such organizations may request opinions. The court cannot hear any question that does not come from UN organizations such as these. However, it is the people of the world that move the General Assembly, the Security Council, the WHO and other UN organizations. Recently, the WHO took a problem to the ICJ that, unfortunately, was rejected. The question was related to the human health effects of the use of nuclear weapons. I personally wanted the ICJ to deliberate this topic, and I made a comment to that effect.

Kamata: Thank you very much. That brings us to the end of our program. As you have heard for yourselves, we have had an extremely rich and fruitful dialogue. I have no time to summarize it, but if possible, we will record and publish the proceedings. I would like to end by thanking Judge Weeramantry, the members of our panel, our wonderful interpreters, our audience, and the secretariat who organized this event. Thank you very much.

Appendixes



HIROSHIMA-NAGASAKI APPEAL

We, the representatives of 105 cities and two organizations from 28 countries, met at the 5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity held in Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and discussed in great detail the keynote theme: In Order for Humankind to Live through the 21st Century - Toward Reconciliation between Humankind and Science and Technology. The secretariat made thorough preparations in order to make this conference more rewarding, and as a result, we found that our discussions were more lively than those at previous conferences.

The 20th century was a time of brilliant scientific and technological advances. Yet, during those same 100 years, humankind created such tangible threats to its own survival as nuclear weaponry and destruction of the environment. At this Conference, we reflected on these mistakes of the 20th century, and confirmed our resolve to make the 21st century the 'century of humanity.'

By 'century of humanity' we mean a century in which all life is valued and respected -a century in which peace is realized not through violence but through reconciliation, cooperation, reason and conscience. Above all, this new 'century' should mean that the children who will shoulder the responsibility for the future are ensured hope and vibrant, enjoyable lives.

We see, however, that many forms of violence persist on the earth. Great quantities of nuclear weapons remain on our planet, and the territories they target extend even into space. The earth is being destroyed by such processes as global warming and contamination from radioactive materials and waste. Throughout the world we see continual local conflict, growing numbers of refugees and violations of human rights, as well as widening economic gaps, and hunger, poverty, and infectious diseases inflicting hardship and suffering in developing countries.

Millions of children today are obliged to live in extremely harsh conditions. Children are sent into battle as soldiers. Far too many suffer physical, mental and spiritual abuse at home, in school, and in their communities, as well as abuse on the basis of their racial background. Drug use by children is also a serious problem. Children are threatened by exposure to violence through TV, movies, and electronic media, and are far more prone to commit violent acts, often posing a menace to society.

Though national leaders throughout the world are well aware of these challenges, their attention is focused on pursuing national and economic interests rather than implementing effective measures to deal with these challenges. It is ordinary people, and the cities in which they dwell, that suffer most from wars and violence. We, as representatives of cities, have confirmed once again that it is the responsibility of cities to protect the human rights of our citizens and ensure their security.

To create a 'century of humanity', in which priority is given to the security of each individual person as well as to human interests, we, the participants in this World Conference of Mayors, jointly appeal to all governments, the United Nations, and other international organizations, to take the following actions:

1. Respect the advisory opinion of the International Court of Justice regarding the illegality of the use of nuclear weapons and strive to conclude as quickly as possible an international treaty banning nuclear weapons; halt immediately any program that might trigger a new arms race in space; and promote total abolition of all inhumane weapons with the potential to inflict lasting damage to people and to the environment.
2. Further international commitment to regulating small and light arms which spur local and ethnic conflicts and take many lives.
3. Work toward implementing the actions of the entire international community to address environmental problems, including the immediate ratification of the Kyoto Protocol.
4. Drastically reduce military budgets and use the enormous funds that will become available to actively promote the conversion of industrial structures from military to civilian uses.
5. Establish, before the end of the decade, an international framework to protect children from wars and other forms of violence in accordance with the U.N. Declaration of 2001-2010 as the 'International Decade for a Culture of Peace and Non-violence for the Children of the World.'
6. Work to resolve social injustice and close the widening gap between wealth and poverty by promoting a culture of peace.

We, in accordance with the Comprehensive Action Plan ratified at this 5th General Conference, will work even harder to realize the 'century of humanity' by actively taking appropriate measures to promote the Plan, giving particular emphasis to the following:

1. Work hand-in-hand with international NGOs, NPOs, and other entities to abolish nuclear weapons and weapons of mass destruction, to radically reduce levels of conventional weapons, and to seek reconciliation and encourage confidence-building among peoples in conflict.
2. Strengthen multifaceted cooperation for the resolution of global problems by linking cities through the Internet and other means of communication.
3. Promote peace education at all levels to give the children who will lead the 21st century a love of the earth and respect for all its myriad forms of life; systematize the meaning of the first-hand experiences of the atomic bombing in a scholarly way.

We further declare our strong support for the 2001 Peace Declarations of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and vow to work in close cooperation with the public to achieve these objectives.

We hereby resolve the above.

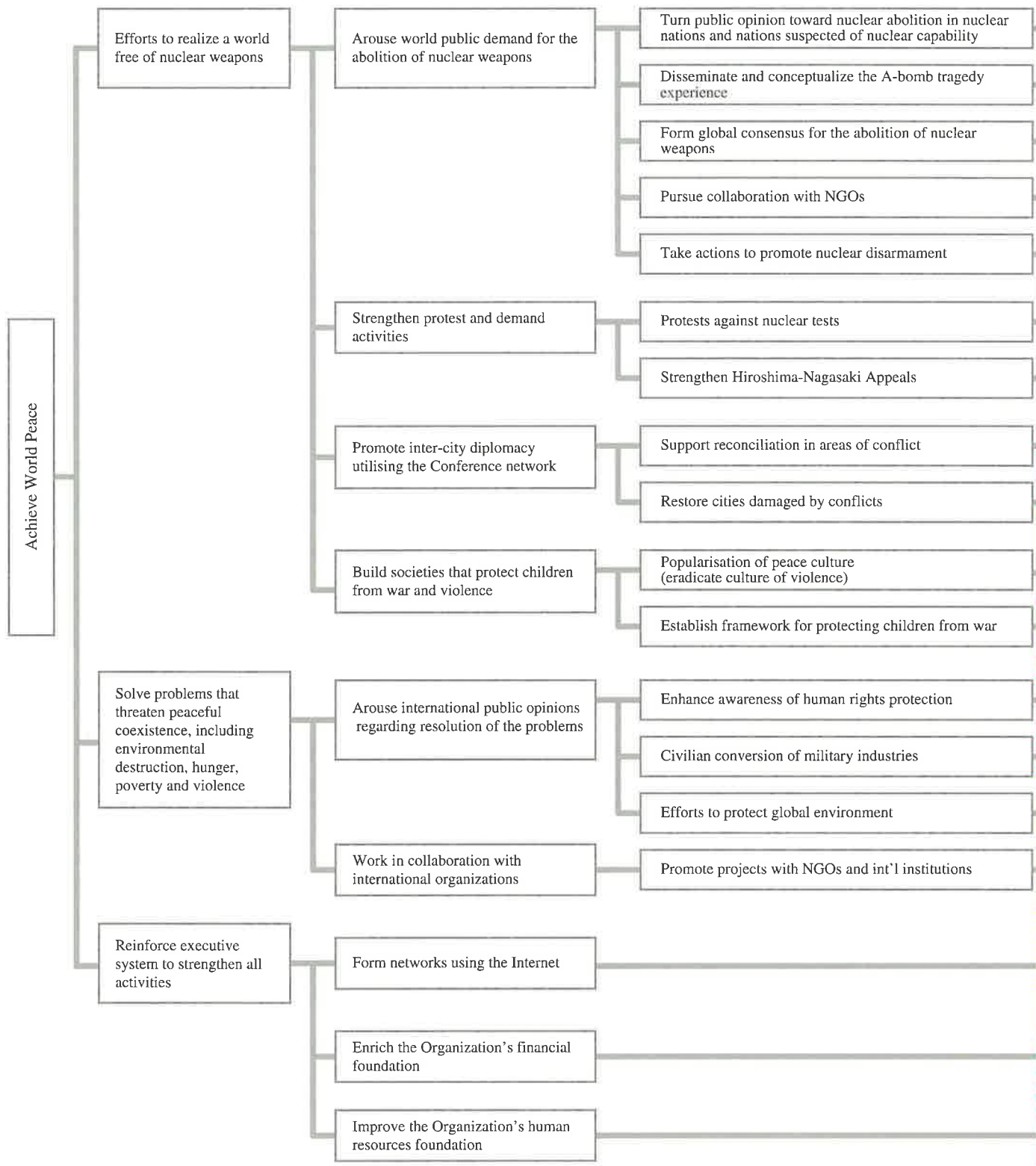
August 9, 2001

5th World Conference of Mayors for Peace through Inter-city Solidarity

Overall

Objectives

System of Measures



Action Plan

Action plans (● : plans already implemented; ◎ : priority plans; ____ : plans to be implemented immediately)

- Increase members in NWS and suspect states
- Select leader cities and Executive Official cities
- Establish mayors' conferences in respective regions
- ◎ Develop and implement member city program to establish Hiroshima-Nagasaki peace study courses in universities around the world
- Sponsor Hiroshima-Nagasaki A-bomb exhibitions in member cities
- ◎ Develop and implement measures to reflect ICJ advisory opinions at city level
- Promote Open City Campaign
- Examine and implement collaborative programs with NGOs
- Research into the Psychological Effects of the Existence of Nuclear Weapons
- Conduct research with a view to research on nuclear disarmament (including research concerning nuclear waste treatment)
- Take new actions to complete final statements of the NPT review conference
- Ask members in testing nations to issue protests
- Prepare Hiroshima-Nagasaki Appeals that reflect member city consensus reached at general conference
- Develop projects for training personnel who will help prevent and resolve conflicts
- Develop Mayors Conference projects to support war-damage restoration
- ◎ Study to improve relations between children and electronic media
- Prepare peace ed. materials and distribute them to member cities
- ◎ Study to establish framework for protecting children from war
- Prepare teaching materials regarding human rights protection
- Study approaches to be taken by Mayors Conference toward creating peace industries
- Study global environmental protection measures in model cities
- Develop and implement projects in collaboration with NGOs and international institutions
- Create and regularly update the Organization's Web site
- Create and regularly expand the Organization's mailing list
- ◎ Introduce instances of cities carrying out advanced or exemplary programs
- Collect information regarding sponsors
- Secure new sponsors
- Strengthen and improve Secretariat system

Overseas Participants List

INDIA

Bhusawal

Mr. S. C. Chaudhary President
Mr. S. S. Nahata Councillor

Calcutta

Mr. Subrata Mukherjee Mayor
Mrs. Chhandabani Mukherjee Mayor's spouse

Chandernagore

Mr. Amiya Das Mayor
Mrs. Sipra Chaudhuri Mayor's spouse

Delhi

Mr. Shanti Desai Mayor
Mr. Satyendra Pal Aggarwal Commissioner

Howrah

Mr. Subinoy Ghosh Mayor

Imphal

Mr. Khundrakpam Jibon Singh Ex Minister Art & Culture
Mr. Khumukcham Jibon Singh Life Member, Indo Japan
Friendship Association
Mr. W. Premananda Singh Life Member, Indo Japan
Friendship Association
Mr. S. Manaobi Singh Life Member, Indo Japan
Friendship Association
Mr. KH. Devabrata Singh Life Member, Indo Japan
Friendship Association
Mr. I. Mangan Singh Principal, School of Japanese
Studies, Interpreter
Mr. PH. Nandakumar Sharuma Deputy Secretary
Mr. W. Bhumeswar Singh Joint Secretary, Indo Japan
Friendship Association

Visakhapatnam

Smt. Rajana Ramani Mayor
Sri. Rajana Narendra Mayor's spouse
Mr. Vurigity Durga Prasad Mayor's brother

IRAN

Mashhad

Mr. Ahmad Norouzi Mayor
Mr. Sayyed Amin Javadi Councillor

Qom

Mr. Mohammad Jakili Mayor

Tabriz

Mr. Ebadolah Fatolahhi Mayor
Dr. Lavasani Mr. Alaedin Normohammadzadeh
Mr. Agamohamadi Mr. Yagob Entezar Garamaleki

ISRAEL

Ashkelon

Mr. Benny Vaknin Mayor

MALAYSIA

Johor Bahru

Mr. Johari bin Suratman Mayor
Mrs. Datin Azizah bte Mayor's spouse
Abdul Rahman

Miri

Mr. Liam Anak Entili Health Inspector, Public
Cleaning & Maintenance Dept.

MONGOLIA

Darkhan

Mr. Damdin Khayankhirvaa Mayor
Mr. Gal-Ochir Byambatsogt Chief
Mr. Radnaabazar Davaanyam Director

Zuunmod

Mr. Rentsen Lhagva Mayor
Mr. Damdinsuren Ganzorig Member of Municipal Assembly
Mr. Purevjav Batsukh Member of Municipal Assembly

NEPAL

Banepa

Mr. S R. Shakya Board Member
Mr. R. Shrestha Board Member
Mr. K. B. Bajagain Board Member

PHILIPPINES

Muntinlupa

Mr. Henry A. Reyes Administrator
Mrs. Valeta Z. Reyes Administrator's spouse
Mr. Harry Marcel Z. Reyes City Administrator's son

Valenzuela

Mr. Ediberto M. Lozada Councillor
Ms. Carmelita B. Lozada Administrator
Ms. Edita Fujimaki Interpreter

SRILANKA

Galle

Mr. Udumalagala Gamage Lalith Member of the Council
Mr. N. T. Mahendra Wijesekara Member of the Council
Mr. Chandana Jagathpriya Nanayakkara
Member of the Council

Overseas Participants List

Mr. Mohomed Ismail Mohomed Ariff	Member of the Council		
Mr. Dushantha Seneviratne	Member of the Council		
Gampaha			
Mr. Dakshina Ratnasinghe	Mayor		
Kandy			
Mr. Z. A. Mohamed Razick	Deputy Mayor		
Kurunegala			
Mr. Gunasinghe Arachchige	Member of Municipal Council		
Kamal Gunasinghe			
Mr. Randev Nilkamal Dissanayake	Personal Assistance		
Matara			
Sugath Andramana	Mayor		
VIETNAM			
Hai Phong			
Mr. Tran Sang	President, People's Council		
Nguyen Doan Hung	Director, Foreign Affairs Department		
Nguyen Huu Tu	Vice Chief, Chancery of People's Council		
Nguyen Anh Dung	Interpreter		
Hue			
Mr. Ho Xuan Man	Chairman, Hue Province People's Council		
Mr. Nguyen Van Quang	Chairman, Hue City People's Council		
NEW ZEALAND			
Napier			
Mr. Harry Lawson	Councillor		
CENTRAL AFRICA			
Bangui			
Ms. Cecile Guere	Mayor		
GABON			
Libreville			
Mr. Paul Mba Abessole	Mayor		
Mr. Jerome Bekale	Director of Finances		
Ms. Catherine Eyogo	Director of Urbanism & Publicity		
SOUTH AFRICA			
Port Elizabeth			
Mr. Mahuibi William Biyana	Councillor		
TOGO			
Lome			
Mr. T. P. Limazie	Deputy Mayor		
UGANDA			
Kampala			
Dr. H. Kabuye Takuba	Deputy Mayor		
BELARUS			
Minsk			
Mr. Vladimir M. Papkovsky	Chairman, Minsk City Council		
Mr. Siarhei Y. Piharau	Deputy Chairman, Minsk City Council		
FRANCE			
Arradon			
Mr. Andre Gall	Mayor		
Mrs. Madeleine Gall	Mayor's spouse		
Aubagne			
Mr. Daniel Fontaine	Deputy Mayor		
Mrs. Josette Fontaine	Deputy Mayor's spouse		
Chaville			
Mr. Jean Prince	Deputy Mayor		
Gonfreville L'Orcher			
Mr. Jean-Paul Lecoq	Mayor		
Mr. Moulay el Kanti Ouballa	Officer, Western Sahara		
Ivry sur Seine			
Mr. Philippe Bouyssou	Councillor		
Mrs. Patricia Bediaf	Councillor		
Mrs. Elisabeth Loichot	Councillor		
Mr. Denis Dubien	Public Relations Office, Staff		
Malakoff			
Ms. Marie-Claire Petit Perrin	Councillor		
Mr. Michiel Cibot	Director General		
Mrs. Miho Cibot	Director, Hiroshima-Nagasaki Institute		
Ms. Emmanuelle Gilliand	Secretary, AFCORP		
Nantes			
Mr. Yvon Chotard	Deputy Mayor in charge of International Relations		
Mr. Francois Chotard	Deputy Mayor's son		
Vitry sur Seine			
Mr. Alain Audoubert	Mayor		
Mrs. Monique Audoubert	Mayor's spouse		
GERMANY			
Hannover			
Dr. Herbert Schmalstieg	Lord Mayor		
Mr. Georg-Guenther Thuernau	Councillor		
GREECE			
Agii Anargiri			
Mr. Nikos Tabakidis	Mayor		

Overseas Participants List

Mr. Stavros Nikitopoulos	Municipal Councilor		
Mrs. Christina Matinopoulou	Mayor's spouse		
Mrs. Anna Tyropoli	Municipal Councilor's spouse		
Ms. Marina Tabakidi	Mayor's daughter		
ITALY			
Como			
Dr. Giuseppe Villani	Councillor		
Prof. Maurizio Martellini	Secretary General Landau Network-Centro Volta		
POLAND			
Plonsk			
Mr. Pietrasik Andrzej	Former Mayor		
Wroclaw			
Mr. Bogdan Zdrojewski	Mayor		
Mr. Pawel Moras	Expo 2010 Bid Director		
RUSSIA			
Kazan			
Mr. Mikhail Stoliarov	First Deputy Representative of Tatarstan		
Mr. Rafis Gousmanov	Director of Special Department for Preparation of the Celebration of 1000 Years of the Foundation of the City of Kazan		
Mr. Rassikh Saguitov	Deputy Chairman of Committee for Foreign Economic Relation		
Makhachkala			
Mr. Arthur Israpilov	Vice Mayor		
Ust-Ilimsk			
Mr. Victor Doroshok	Mayor		
Mr. Sergei Romanenko	Interpreter		
Volgograd			
Mr. Iouri Strelnikov	Deputy Mayor		
Ms. Elena D. Vasilevskaya	International Relations Officer		
SWITZERLAND			
Geneva			
Ms. Janine Currat	Director		
U.K.			
Brighton & Hove			
Mr. Brian Fitch	Councillor		
Ms. Norah Buckley	Local Government Office		
Coventry			
Mr. David Chater	Lord Mayor		
Ms. Kate Gott	International Projects Officer		
Manchester			
Mr. John Smith	Lord Mayor		
Nuclear Free Local Authorities			
Mr. David Stevenson	Chairman		
Ms. Carol Dickson	Secretary		
U.K. Nuclear Free Local Authorities			
Mr. Ken Wyatt	Chairman		
CANADA			
Montreal			
Mr. Jean E. Fortier	President, Executive Committee		
Mrs. Louise Themens	President's spouse		
TRINIDAD & TOBAGO			
Port of Spain			
Mr. Murchison Brown	Mayor		
Mr. Christopher Samuel	Chief Executive Officer		
U.S.A.			
Cambridge			
Ms. Rachel Wyon, Member	Cambridge Peace Commission		
Jersey City			
Ms. Paula Littles	Labor Representative		
Minneapolis			
Dr. Jan Hively	Senior Fellow, Univ. of Minn.		
Dr. Eileen Collard	Research Consultant, Community Organizer		
Missouri City			
Ms. Carroll Smoots	Admin. Assistant		
New Haven			
Mr. Alfred L. Marder	Chairman, New Haven Peace Commission		
Sebastopol			
Mr. Larry Robinson	Mayor		
Mrs. Cynthia Kishi	Mayor's spouse		
Subtotal:133participants, 61cities • 2NGO,27countries			

Japanese Participants List

Sapporo			Division, Planning Dept.
Mr. Toshimi Kobayashi	Director General, General Affairs Bureau		
Mr. Osamu Osaka	Chief, General Affairs Section, General Affairs Bureau		
Sendai			
Mr. Fumihiko Ohtsuki	Director, Secretariat Section, General Affairs Bureau		
Koriyama			
Mr. Kenichiro Fujita	Deputy Director General, General Affairs Dept.		
Takasaki			
Mr. Takeshi Akuzawa	Senior Staff		
Mr. Masaaki Kobayashi	Assistant Director		
Shinjuku			
Mr. Takashi Onoda	Mayor		
Mr. Hideto Nagaki	Director, General Affairs Department		
Katsushika			
Mr. Isamu Aoki	Mayor		
Mr. Takenori Yamaguchi	Director of Secretariat Section		
Chiyoda			
Mr. Kazutaka Sunaga	Manager, General Administration Dept.		
Nakano			
Mr. Yukio Watanabe	Director of Policy & Management Division		
Chiba			
Mr. Morio Abe	Director-General of the Citizens Bureau		
Mr. Teruo Yamada	Supervisor of the General Affairs Section		
Yokohama			
Mr. Tomio Nagai	Director, Office of International Relations, General Affairs Bureau		
Kawasaki			
Mr. Tetsuya Muramatsu	Director, Kawasaki Peace Museum		
Sagamihara			
Mr. Takeshi Kitamura	Clerk, Foreign Affairs		
Kanazawa			
Mr. Tetsuo Kamio	Assistant Director, General Affairs Section		
Nagoya			
Mr. Hirotohi Sagou	Director, General Coordination Dept.		
Mr. Nozomi Futagami	Senior Coordinator, General Coordination Dept.		
Shinshiro			
Mr. Yoshio Yamamoto	Mayor		
Mr. Michihiro Murata	Chief Secretary, Planning & Personal Section, General Affairs Division		
Kyoto			
Mr. Mamoru Yatabe	Chief, Policy Promotion Office		
Osaka			
Mr. Masahiro Komoda	Assistant Manager, General Affairs Dep. Administration Div.		
Mr. Makio Matsushita	Staff Officer, General Affairs Dep. Administration Div.		
Sakai			
Mr. Masahiko Yoshida	Assistant Manager, Peace & Human Rights Museum		
Hirakata			
Mr. Hiroshi Nakatsukasa	Mayor		
Mr. Katsuhiro Miyamoto	Secretarial Section Head		
Toyonaka			
Mr. Akira Saito	Deputy Mayor		
Mr. Masaaki Furusawa	Director General, Human Rights and Cultural Affairs Dep.		
Kobe			
Mr. Yoshihiro Muroya	Manager, General Affairs Division, Administration and Finance Bureau		
Mr. Masaki Watanabe	Staff, General Affairs Division, Administration and Finance Bureau		
Hiroshima Pref.			
Mr. Sadayuki Yoshida	Treasurer		
Mr. Jun Nakamiya	Director, International Relations Planning Office		

Japanese Participants List

Mr. Hiroshi Yamamoto	Senior Staff, International Relations Planning Office	Gonoura	
		Mr. Hiroshi Shibumura	Mayor
Hiroshima		Togitsu	
Dr. Tadatoshi Akiba	Mayor	Mr. Ken Hirase	Mayor
Mr. Koshi Morimoto	Deputy Mayor	Sannwa	
Mr. Haruhiro Fukui	President, Hiroshima Peace Institute	Mr. Tomomasa Takahira	Mayor
Mr. Yoshihiko Miyake	Director General, Citizens' Affairs Bureau	Sotome	
		Mr. Yukio Yamamichi	Mayor
Fukuyama		Nomozaki	
Mr. Teturo Fujii	Director General, Human Rights Promotion Division	Mr. Shizuo Motomura	Head of Education
Kure		Oshima	
Mr. Taizou Kamigaki	Assistant Councillor of General Affairs and Director of General Affairs Division	Mr. Takao Akiyama	Mayor
Hatsukaichi		Sakito	
Mr. Saburo Yamashita	Mayor	Mr. Tadao Ozaki	Mayor
Higashihiroshima		Nagayo	
Mr. Katsunari Kurata	Director General, General Affairs Division	Mr. Tomoaki Hayama	Mayor
Fuchu		Saikai	
Mr. Motohiro Sasaki	Deputy Mayor	Mr. Junichiro Yamashita	Mayor
Kitakyushu		Arikawa	
Mr. Shouji Shimada	Director, General Affairs Bureau	Mr. Kuramitsu Nakayama	Mayor
Mr. Seiji Ejiri	Manager, General Affairs Section	Oseto	
Fukuoka		Mr. Hiroyuki Hamada	Mayor
Mr. Masanori Tashiro	Executive Director, General Affairs Dept.	Okinawa	
Mr. Hirofumi Tsutsui	Director, General Affairs Section	Mr. Masao Sunagawa	Treasurer
Nagasaki Pref.		Mr. Yoshikatsu Nakasone	Deputy, City Residents' Dept.
Mr. Genjiro Kaneko	Governor	Mr. Kiyohiko Kimura	Sub Manager, Secretarial Section, General Affairs Dept.
Mr. Masataka Doi	Director, International Affairs Division		
Nagasaki			
Mr. Ichio Ito	Mayor		
Mr. Masahide Ota	Director, Department for Atomic Bomb Survivors' Affairs		
Mr. Noboru Tasaki	Director, Peace Promotion Office		

Subtotal:67participants, 44cities
total:200participants,
105cities • 2NGO,27countries

Volunteer list

Hiroshima

Ms. Ai Nogami	Ms. Junko Umezawa	Ms. Masae Matsubara	Ms. Nobuko Takami	Ms. Teruko Kawachika
Ms. Akiko Awa	Ms. Kaori Fujino	Ms. Masako Kigami	Ms. Norie Sasakawa	Ms. Tomoko Uehira
Ms. Akiko Kawamoto	Ms. Kaoru Minase	Ms. Masako Kihara	Ms. Noriko Shimo-oka	Ms. Toshie Saito
Ms. Akiko Kuwabara	Ms. Kayoko Kamijo	Mr. Masayuki Kirihara	Ms. Noriko Terao	Mr. Tsutomu Ootagaki
Ms. Akiko Mikami	Ms. Kayoko Morii	Ms. Matsushima Kazuko	Ms. Reiko Nakaoka	Mr. Yasuaki Hashizume
Ms. Akimi Wada	Ms. Kazue Kawate	Ms. Mayu Ohtani	Ms. Reiko Sakurai	Ms. Yayoi Nomura
Ms. Akiyo Kubo	Mr. Kazuki Yasuoka	Ms. Mayumi Maruhashi	Ms. Rie Nagamura	Ms. Yayomi Nishinaka
Ms. Atsuko Iwamoto	Ms. Kazuko Nakano	Ms. Michie Hiroyasu	Ms. Sachiko Kamata	Mr. Yi Mei
Ms. Atsuko Takehara	Ms. Kazumi Matsuura	Ms. Michiko Hamai	Ms. Sachiko Satoda	Ms. Yoko Matsushige
Ms. Aya Yamaoka	Ms. Keiko Hakou	Ms. Michiko Hase	Mr. Satoru Hara	Ms. Yoko Arimoto
Ms. Chika Hisamatu	Ms. Keiko Miyamoto	Ms. Michiko Matsuni	Ms. Sawano Miyamoto	Ms. Yoko Katayama
Ms. Chizuru Yamane	Ms. Keiko Odoriba	Mr. Michinori Hidaka	Ms. Sayoko Mae	Ms. Yoko Shinharu
Mr. Chuichi Miyamoto	Mr. Kenji Kajikawa	Ms. Michiyo Masuhara	Ms. Sayoko Naito	Ms. Yoshie Kubota
Ms. Emiko Kajikawa	Mr. Kiyotaka Nakajima	Ms. Mieko Umetani	Ms. Sayuri Nonaka	Ms. Yoshie Sodani
Ms. Eriko Sasaki	Mr. Kousou Mitsuba	Ms. Mihoko Ishizaki	Ms. Seiko Yano	Mr. Yoshikazu Nakahama
Ms. Fukuhara Kyoko	Ms. Kumi Inaba	Ms. Mikiko Kurisu	Ms. Shizuko Oshima	Ms. Yoshiko Horimasu
Mr. Fukuhara Toshiyuki	Ms. Kumiko Nishio	Mr. Mikio Fujihara	Mr. Shoichi Fujii	Ms. Yoshiko Ozono
Ms. Fumiko Miyata	Ms. Kumiko Ozono	Ms. Mina Kawabe	Ms. Sumie Yamate	Mr. Yoshinao Tsunehisa
Ms. Fusako Ootagaki	Ms. Kumiko Shin-oka	Mr. Minoru Amasaki	Mr. Tadanori Umetani	Mr. Yoshinori Ishii
Ms. Hansy Martinez	Ms. Kyoko Miyazaki	Ms. Mitsuko Kihara	Ms. Taeko Mitsuba	Mr. Yoshinori Takumi
Ms. Haruko Tamura	Ms. Machiko Hashimoto	Ms. Miyuki Sasaki	Ms. Taeko Saito	Ms. Yuka Kimoto
Ms. Hiroko Chabata	Ms. Maiko Nishimoto	Ms. Naho Nishida	Mr. Takahide Sodani	Ms. Yuka Matsuura
Ms. Hiroko Murata	Ms. Makimi Murata	Ms. Nami Muramoto	Ms. Takako Harima	Ms. Yukie Maeda
Ms. Hiroko Shoda	Mr. Makoto Kitoki	Ms. Nanko Ishii	Mr. Takamichi Ueki	Ms. Yukiko Kiya
Ms. Hisae Nakai	Ms. Mariko Fukunaga	Ms. Nano Shiroshita	Mr. Takashi Hirao	Ms. Yukiko Komoriyama
Ms. Hisaka Kanemitsu	Ms. Mariko Isoda	Ms. Naoko Oki	Mr. Takashi Yato	Ms. Yuko Okamoto
Mr. Hisashi Okusako	Ms. Mariko Miwa	Ms. Naoko Watanabe	Mr. Takayuki Chabata	
Ms. Junko Mae	Ms. Mariko Miyata	Mr. Naoya Mitsuba	Mr. Takayuki Koasano	

Nagasaki

Ms. Hiroko Shimogama	Ms. Yoshiko Tanaka	Ms. Hiroko Baba	Ms. Tetsuko Narazaki	Mr. Chikao Kimura
Ms. Hisako Kato	Mr. Yoshitsugu Matsuo	Ms. Yukiko Tagawa	Ms. Kumiko Matsuo	Mr. Tamotsu Yasumoto
Ms. Kazuko Ehara	Ms. Yukiko Matsuda	Ms. Yoshiko Shiraishi	Ms. Chisato Matsuo	Mr. Hiroshi Koga
Ms. Keiko Shirahama	Ms. Yumiko Tada	Ms. Yasuko Kawahara	Ms. Noriko Tanaka	Mr. Eiji Ostuka
Mr. Ken Nomura	Ms. Mieko Eikawa	Ms. Yuko Yamanobe	Ms. Kazumi Yasumoto	Mr. Takehisa Koyama
Ms. Kimie Terai	Ms. Shigeiko Kimura	Ms. Kiyoko Hirano	Ms. Takako Yasumoto	
Ms. Mariko Takanashi	Ms. Yasuko Nakasai	Ms. Miyoko Aso	Ms. Mari Naito	
Mr. Masanori Kawakami	Ms. Yoko Tsurushima	Ms. Mari Kawata	Ms. Yukiko Ikeda	
Mr. Masayasu Hayashi	Ms. Kyoko Koga	Ms. Maya Kawata	Ms. Katsuko Iwata	
Ms. Miyoko Yagawa	Ms. Kazuko Noda	Ms. Ai Mori	Ms. Kakuko Ono	
Ms. Mutsuko Yoshida	Ms. Misao Mori	Ms. Fumiko Mori	Ms. Kimiko Matsuo	
Ms. Sumiko Funakawa	Ms. Mitsuko Yasumoto	Ms. Chiyoe Mori	Ms. Yukiko Matsuda	
Ms. Tamako Itoyama	Ms. Yukiko Nakashima	Ms. Hitomi Otsuka	Ms. Midori Matsuo	
Ms. Yoko Miyazaki	Ms. Michiko Kidogawa	Ms. Keiko Tsuruta	Mr. Tadimitsu Eikawa	
Ms. Yoko Otani	Ms. Hiromi Nanbu	Ms. Yoshiko Aoyama	Mr. Shosei Turuta	

Host Groups list

Hiroshima

NGO Booths

Hiroshima Semipalatinsk Project	Mr. Suemitsu Shimozaki	Representative Manager
United Branch of Hiroshima Japan Eurasia	Mr. Keiichi Sasaki	Representative
Association of International Cooperation and Training	Ms. Midori Ueda	Representative Director
Mongolian Flower	Ms. Junko Ogawa	Representative
Network "EARTH VILLAGE" in Hiroshima	Mr. Yoshio Ishida	Representative Manager
Children's Library Linking Hiroshima and the World	Ms. Yukiko Shibata	Representative Manager
Hiroshima Laos Friendship Association	Mr. Takahiro Toda	President
Bangladesh Charity Shop HOPE	Mr. Mamoru Kawamura	Representative

Welcome Reception Hosted by Citizens' Groups

World Conference of Mayors for Peace Through Inter-city Solidarity Support Citizen Project	Mr. Suemitsu Shimozaki	Representative
--	------------------------	----------------

Programs Hosted by Citizens' Groups for Accompanying Persons

Hiroshima Goodwill Wings Club	Mr. Mitsunori Hidaka	President
UEDARYU-WAFU-DOU FOUNDATION INC	Mr. Soushi Ueda	Grand Tea Master UEDA SOUKO

Tea ceremony

Association of Urasenke Tankokai Hiroshima Chapters	Mr. Kojiro Shinohara	President
---	----------------------	-----------

Nagasaki

NGO Booths

Nagasaki Unesco Association	Mr. Takeyasu Morokuma	President
Nagasaki Prefecture Meeting of Religious Leaders	Ms. Chisato Uesugi	Representative
Organizing Committee, Nagasaki Global Citizens' Assembly for the Elimination of Nuclear Weapons	Mr. Hideo Tsuchiyama	Chairman
Peace Depot	Mr. Hiromichi Umebayashi	President/Executive Director
Nagasaki Youth Committee of Sokagakkai	Ms. Masahiko Fujii	Representative
The Church of Nagasaki, Rissho-kosei-kai Buddhist Organization	Mr. Masahiro Nodagashira	Head of the Church
Committee for the Preservation of the Flame Pledging to make Nagasaki the Last Place to Suffer an Atomic Bombing	Ms. Keiko Miyamoto	Representative
Earth Village Nagasaki	Ms. Yoko Matsuo	Representative
Nagasaki Foundation for the Promotion of Peace	Mr. Shigenobu Nagataki	Chairman

Introduction of Japanese culture (Tea Ceremony and Kimono)

Tsuru (Crane) Group	Ms. Keiko Kawata	Representative
---------------------	------------------	----------------

Supportive Staff list

Hiroshima

Ms. Akiko Kitamura	Mr. Kazuya Katayama	Mr. Megumi Miyaoka	Mr. Shozo Uno	Mr. Yoshio Noda
Ms. Ayako Tsuchiya	Ms. Keiko Hamasaki	Mr. Minoru Takeda	Mr. Susumu Nakanishi	Mr. Yujiro Toi
Ms. Chie Kutsuki	Mr. Kenji Tatebe	Mr. Mitsuru Nishida	Ms. Takami Katayama	Mr. Yukifumi Nishimoto
Ms. Chizuko Kawamura	Mr. Koji Nakamoto	Ms. Naomi Kato	Mr. Takashi Tamamoto	Ms. Yukiko Arimoto
Mr. Daisuke Tanaka	Mr. Kouichi Kurose	Ms. Naomi Maki	Mr. Teruaki Yamamoto	Ms. Yukiko Kawano
Mr. Hidefumi Yokota	Mr. Kozo Fukuma	Mr. Nobuto Sugiura	Mr. Tetsuo Sato	Ms. Yukiko Takeshita
Mr. Hideki Tanimura	Mr. Kunihiro Sasaki	Mr. Norikazu Komatsu	Mr. Tomoe Takayama	Ms. Yuko Kawamoto
Mr. Hideki Yamamoto	Mr. Masahiro Mihara	Mr. Norio Ochiai	Mr. Tomonori Nitta	
Mr. Hironobu Ochiba	Mr. Masahiro Urushihara	Ms. Rie Okazaki	Mr. Toshifumi Kajita	
Mr. Hisashi Kuramoto	Mr. Matsuhei Nishiyama	Mr. Shigeru Ueda	Ms. Yoko Kuwabara	
Mr. Kazuhiko Takano	Ms. Mayumi Yamane	Mr. Shinichiro Murakami	Ms. Yoko Miyamoto	

Nagasaki

Ms. Hideko Takahashi	Mr. Kenji Matsumoto	Ms. Mika Matsuo	Mr. Seiji Tomonaga	Mr. Tomihisa Taue
Mr. Hideo Sakai	Mr. Kenji Okumura	Mr. Mitsuaki Yamaguchi	Mr. Shigenobu Iwanaga	Mr. Tomohiro Yamazaki
Mr. Hirohiko Maruno	Mr. Kozo Hasezaki	Mr. Mitsunobu Omine	Mr. Shigeo Yoshii	Ms. Tomomi Hamasaki
Mr. Hiroshi Iwanaga	Mr. Mamoru Hamada	Ms. Miyako Toyo	Mr. Shigeru Kakimoto	Mr. Toshiyuki Kanemitsu
Mr. Hiroyuki Fukahori	Mr. Manabu Deguchi	Ms. Nami Nishimura	Mr. Shinichiro Fukunaga	Mr. Yasuhiro Miyamoto
Mr. Isamu Fukuda	Mr. Masaaki Miyamoto	Ms. Naoko Ericsson	Mr. Shinji Fukumaru	Ms. Yasuko Yoshida
Mr. Jiro Yoshida	Mr. Masaaki Terahira	Mr. Noriaki Matsumoto	Mr. Shohei Tsujita	Mr. Yoshiharu Date
Mr. Jun Nishida	Mr. Masakazu Yoshida	Mr. Osamu Yoshitomi	Mr. Sunao Matsuo	Ms. Yoshiko Mizuashi
Ms. Kaori Yamaguchi	Ms. Masako Kawasaki	Ms. Ranko Matsuo	Ms. Suzuka Matsuda	Mr. Yoshinobu
Ms. Kaoru Kimura	Mr. Megumi Nobeta	Mr. Ryo Nakagami	Mr. Takaaki Kusano	Ms. Yuka Tabira
Mr. Kazutoshi Kakimori	Ms. Michiko Kanbara	Ms. Sagiri Kawahara	Mr. Takahiro Iwanaga	Ms. Yumiko Chuto
Mr. Kenichi Kido	Ms. Midori Matsuo	Mr. Sakashi Kodan	Mr. Takuji Inoue	

Secretariat list

Hiroshima

Chairman of the Board of Directors, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation	Mr. Hiroaki Kurokawa
Executive Director, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation	Mr. Yasuo Hamamoto
Director, Peace and International Solidarity Promotion Division, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation	Mr. Yuji Sumida
Director in charge of Mayors Conference, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation	Mr. Shinji Shinabe
Associate Director, Peace and International Solidarity Promotion Division, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation	Mr. Kensuke Wakabayashi
Associate Chief, Peace and International Solidarity Promotion Division, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation	Mr. Toru Mukaikubo
Associate Chief, Peace and International Solidarity Promotion Division, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation	Mr. Hirotaka Matsushima
Peace and International Solidarity Promotion Division, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation	Ms. Michiyo Otsu
Peace and International Solidarity Promotion Division, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation	Ms. Reiko Imaoka
Peace and International Solidarity Promotion Division, Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation	Ms. Sayuri Takagi

Nagasaki

Peace Promotion Office Nagasaki City Hall Director	Mr. Noboru Tasaki
Peace Promotion Office Nagasaki City Hall Associate Director	Mr. Hiromitsu Nagata
Peace Promotion Office Nagasaki City Hall Associate Director	Ms. Mikako Umehara
Peace Promotion Office Nagasaki City Hall	Ms. Motoko Yamauchi
Peace Promotion Office Nagasaki City Hall	Mr. Shinji Hayashi
Peace Promotion Office Nagasaki City Hall	Mr. Atsushi Ueda
Peace Promotion Office Nagasaki City Hall	Mr. Humitada Hashi

Title	Proceedings of the 5th Conference of Mayors for Peace
Editor	Hiroshima Peace Culture Foundation
Address	1-2 Nakajima-cho, Naka-ku Hiroshima 730-0811 Japan Telephone: 81-82-242-7831 Fax: 81-82-242-7452
Published	March 31, 2002
Publisher	SANKO INC.

